



# CONTENTS

- 96

Akhana Sutta ( <i>Dīgha Nikāya</i> )	351
gālovāda Sutta ( <i>Dīgha Nikāya</i> )	366
viya Sutta ( <i>Dīgha Nikāya</i> )	375
ka Pañha Sutta ( <i>Dīgha Nikāya</i> )	387
ibbattha Sutta ( <i>Dīgha Nikāya</i> )	402
avabheriva Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	419
ratajjanava Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	426
dhūsaicca Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	432
vihi Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	446
agaddhūpama Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	459
akacūpama Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	469
abhisambhāra Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	476
ilaparivāya Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	489
atthūpama Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	494
tipatthāna Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	497
avaparyesa Sutta ( <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> )	504
asāhi Samvuttam ( <i>Samyutta Nikāya</i> )	517
āra Samvuttam ( <i>Samyutta Nikāya</i> )	545
akkhama Samvuttam ( <i>Samyutta Nikāya</i> )	565
āhama vagga ( <i>Anguttara Nikāya</i> )	572
āhā vagga ( <i>Anguttara Nikāya</i> )	586
āgatabhayāni ( <i>Anguttara Nikāya</i> )	620
dhavaggo ( <i>Udānam</i> )	627
ipīrūpavibhāga	63
angahavāra ( <i>Nettipakarana</i> )	
iddesavāra ( <i>Nettipakarana</i> )	
iddesavāra ( <i>Nettipakarana</i> )	
rikkhāra hāra ( <i>Nettipakarana</i> )	
thama Dutiya Saṅgīti ( <i>Samantapāsādikā</i> )	
ārakathā ( <i>Atthasālinī</i> )	
ccayavibhangavāra ( <i>Patthāna</i> )	
ñūābhūminiddeso ( <i>Vissuddhi Maggo, Chap. XV</i> )	



## LAKKHANA SUTTANTA

(Dīgha Nikāya)

16 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātīm purimam bhavam purimam nuketam pubbe manussa bhūto samāno catūhi sangaha vatthūhi janam sangahitā ahoṣi dānena peyya vācena attha cariyāya samānattatāya, so tassa kammassa katattā upacattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇāni patilabhati, mudu taluna hattha pādo hoti jāla hattha pādo ca

17 'So tehi lakkhaṇeṇ samannāgato, sace agāram ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti pe Rājā samāno kim labhati? Susamgahita pariṇāno hoti, susamgahitā 'ssa honti brāhmaṇa gaḥapatikā negama jānapadā ganaka mahāmattā anikattiā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogyā kumārā Rājā samāno idam labhati pe

Buddho samāno kim labhati? Susamgahita pariṇāno hoti susamgahitā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā Buddho samāno idam labhati'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca

18 Tatth' etam vuccati

Dānam pi ca attha cariyatam pi ca  
piya vadatañ ca samāna chandatañ ca  
Kariya cariya susangaham bahunnam  
anavamatena gunena yāti saggam  
Cariya punar idhāgato samāno  
kara carana mudutañ ca jāhno ca,  
Atirucira suvaggu dassaneyyam  
patilabhati daharo susu kumāro  
Bhavati pariṇanassa vo vidheyyo  
mahimam āvasiko samsamgahito,  
Piya vadu hita sulbatam jimsamān  
abhirucitāni gunāni ācarati  
Yadi ca jahati sabba kāma guna  
kathayati dhamma katbam



Vacana-ppaṭṭikarassābhippasannā  
sutvā dhammānandhammanā ācarantīti.

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim purimam bhavam purimam niketam pubbe mamssa-bhūto samāno bahuno janassa atthūpasamhitam dhammūpasamhitam vācam bhāsītā ahosi. bahujanam nidamseti. pāṇīnam hita-sukhāvaho ahu dhamma-yāgī, so tassa kammassa katattā upacittā ... pe ... So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ussāṅkha-pādo ca hoti uddhagga-loma ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāram ajjhāvasati. Rājā hoti Cakkavattī ... pe ... Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca kāma-bhogīnam. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati ... pe ... Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca sabba-sattānam. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Attha-dhamma-sahitam pure giram  
erayam bahujanam nidamsayi  
Pāṇīnam hita-sukhāvaho ahu  
dhamma-yāgam assaji amacchari.  
Tena so sucaritena kammunā  
sugatim vajati tattha modati,  
Lakkhaṇāni ca dve idh' āgato  
uttama-sukhāni samvindati.  
Ubbham uppatita-loma-vāsaso  
pāda-gaṇṭhi-r-ahu sādhu saṇṭhitā  
Mamsa-lohitācitā tacotatā  
upari ca pana sobhaṇā ahu.  
Geham āvasati ce tathā-vidho  
aggatam vajati kāma-bhogīnam.  
Tena uttaritaro na vijjati,  
Jambudīpaṃ abhibhuyya iriyati.  
Abbajam pi ca anoma-nikkamo  
aggatam vajati sabba-pāṇīnam.  
Uttaritaro na vijjati,  
N lokam abhibhuyya viharatīti.

22 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim purimam bhavam purimam nīketam pubbe manussa bhūto samāno sakkaccam vācetaṃ ahoṣi sippam vā vijjam vā caranam vā kammam vā, "Kinti me klupparam ajāneyyūṃ, khippam vijāneyyūṃ, khippam sampatīpa jjeyyūṃ, na cīram kīḥseyyūṃ ti", so tassa kammassa katattā upacittattā pe So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam Mahā Purisa lakkhanam patilabhati, eni jaṅgho hoti

23 'So tena lakkhanena samannāgato, sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti Rājā samāno kim labhati? Yāni etāni rājā rahāni rāj angāni rājūpabhogāni rājānucchavikāni, tāni khippam patilabhati Rājā samāno idam labhati pe Buddho samāno kim labhati? Yāni tāni samanārahāni samanangāni samanūpa bhogāni samanānucchavikāni, tāni khippam patilabhati Buddho samāno idam labhati'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca

24 Tatth' etam vuccati

Sippesu vijjā caranesu kammasu  
'Katham vijāneyya lahūti? icchati  
Yatūpaghātāya na hoti kassaci  
vāceti khippam, na cīram kīḥssati  
Tam kammam katvā kusalam sukhudrayam  
jaṅghā manuññā labhate susanthitā,  
Vattā sujatā anupubbam uggatā  
uddhagga lomā sukhuma ttacotatā  
Eneyya jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalam,  
sāmpattiyā khippam idh' āhu lakkhanam,  
Ekeka lomani yadābhikāṇḍhā,  
apabbajam khippam idhādhiḥgacchati  
Sace ca pabbajam upeti tādiso  
nekkhamma chandabhirato vicakkhano,  
Anucchavikassa yadānulomikam  
tam vindati khippam anoma nikkamo ti

25 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim pi labhati bhavam purimam nīketam pubbe manussa bhūto samāno; vā Brāhmanam vā upasamkamitva pari pucchitā ahoṣi "kusalam, kim akusalam? Kim sāvajjam, kim anavasevitabham, kim na sevitaḥham? Kim me kayirattam ahitāya dukkhāya assa? Kim vā pana

dīgha-rattam ahitāya sukhāya assāti!" So tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno idam Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati. sukhuma-cchavi hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāram ajjhāvasati. Rājā hoti Cakkavattī . . . pe . . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā pañño hoti, nāssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho vā kāmabhogīnam. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-pañño hoti, puthu-pañño hāsu-pañño javana-pañño tikkha-pañño nibbedhika-pañño, nāssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho vā sabba-sattānam. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu  
 aññātu-kamo paripucchitā ahu,  
 Sussūsitā pabbajitam upāsītā  
 atthantaro atthakatham nisāmayi  
 Paññā-paṭilābha-katena kammunā  
 manussa-bhūto sukhuma-cchavi ahu.  
 Vyākamsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā,  
 'Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhati.  
 Sace na pabbajjam upeti tādiso  
 vatteti cakkam paṭhavim pasāsati  
 Atthānusitṭhīsu pariggaḥesu ca  
 na tena seyyo sadiso va vijjati.  
 Sace pabbajjam upeti tādiso  
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,  
 Paññā-visiṭṭham labhate anuttaram  
 pappoti bodhim vara-bhūri medhaso ti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim purimaṇ  
 vaṇṇam purimaṇ nīketam pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno akkodhano  
 anupāyāsa-bahulo, bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjji na kuppi  
 saṃjji na patitṭhayi na kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pā-  
 ṭātā ca ahosi sukhumānam mudukānam attharaṇānam  
 khoma-sukhumānam kappāsika-sukhumānam koseyya-  
 kambala-sukhumānam, so tassa kammassa . . . pe . . . .  
 ittham āgato samāno imam Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇam  
 na-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana-sannibha-ttaco hoti.

29. 'S'atena bhikkhūna samānāṃ jāto sacce agāram ajjhāvasati  
 Bho! hoti laddhāvattī? Bikkhū samāno idam labhati? Lābhi hoti  
 sūlhumānam, sūlhumānam, atttharāṇānam, pāpuraṇānam, loma-  
 sūlhumānam, kappasāla sūlhumānam, loṣṣa sūlhumānam, lamba-  
 sūlhumānam, Bikkhū samāno idam labhati? pe. Buddho  
 samāno idam labhati? Laddi hoti sūlhumānam, maddhāṇānam, atttharāṇā-  
 nam, pāpuraṇānam, kloomā sūlhumānam, kappasāla sūlhumānam,  
 loṣṣa sūlhumānam, lamba sūlhumānam, Buddho samāno idam  
 labhati.'

Itam attiva bhāṣā avāṣaṇa

30. 'Tatth' etam vuccati

Alloccāsa cā nallattabhi adāsa  
 dānam vattāna cā sūlhumāni sucehavi  
 Parimattā bhāṣe phita abhivāṣayya  
 maham eva sūro ābhivāṣayya  
 Tam katvāna pācuto dibbam  
 uppeyya sūlāsa phala vipāṇayya  
 Anubhoṭvā kauraka tann samudha  
 idha bhavati sūra varatato tvaṃ mho  
 Gēham āvāṇti natto apaliderjya  
 miccham mahati maham anuṇāṇti  
 Passahe abhivāṣana varatarāni patibhāṇti  
 vipulāni sūlhumāni cā sucehavi cā  
 Lābhi acchāḍana vattāni maddhāni pāpuraṇānam  
 bhavati yadi anuṇāṇti itam upeti  
 Sāhi purima lāsa phalaṇi anubhāvanti  
 na bhavati lāsaṇi pūmāṇti

31. 'Yam pi bhikkhavo jathāgato purimam jātam purimam  
 bhavam purimam maddam pubbe manussa bhūto samāno cira-  
 ppimattā suceva ppiṇḍānaṇṇi mitte kuhajja sūlhumāni samānāṇā ahoṣi,  
 mātaram pi puttāni samānāṇā ahoṣi puttāni pi mātārāni samānāṇā ahoṣi,  
 pitaraṇi pi puttāni samānāṇā ahoṣi puttāni pi pitārāni samānāṇā ahoṣi,  
 bhātaraṇi pi bhātārāni samānāṇā ahoṣi bhātaraṇi pi lābhati,  
 samānāṇā ahoṣi bhāginiṇi pi bhātārāni samānāṇā ahoṣi  
 katvā cā abbhinnamoditā ahoṣi so tassa kammassāna ke-  
 . . . So tato cūto attthattāni āgato samāno minv-  
 lakkhaṇam paṇḍalabhati, kaṣṇita vattāni gūyha hoti/

32. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, paro sahaṣṣaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīra-āṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-sahaṣṣaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vīra-āṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

33. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu  
 cira-ppanaṭṭhe sucira-ppavāsino  
 Ñāti-suhajje sakhino samānaya,  
 samaggi katvā c' anumoditā ahu.  
 So tena kammena divaṃ samakkami,  
 sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.  
 Tato cavitvā puna-r-āgato idha  
 kosohitam vindati vattha-chādiyaṃ.  
 Pahūta-putto bhavati tathā-vidho,  
 paro sahaṣṣassa bhavanti atuḷḷā,  
 Sūrā ca vīra ca amitta-tāpanā  
 gihissa pīti jananā piyaṃ vadā.  
 Bahuttarā pabbajitassa iriyato  
 puttā bhavanti vacanānucārino  
 Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna  
 taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakaṃ ti.

Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.

1. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno mahājana-saṃgahaṃ samekkhamāno saṃjānāti, sāmaṃ jānāti, purisaṃ jānāti, purisa-visesaṃ jānāti: "Ayaṃ idam arahati. ayaṃ idam arahatīti," tattha tattha purisa-visesa-karo ahosi, so tassa kammaṣṣa kataṭṭā . . . . pe . . . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno  
 . . . . . Iye Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, nigrodha parimaṇḍalo  
 . . . . . hitako ca anonamanto ubbhoḥhi paṇi-talehi jannukāni pari-  
 . . . . . majjati.

. . . . . Iye lakkhaṇeḥhi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati  
 . . . . . Cakkavatti . . . . pe . . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?  
 . . . . . Rājā samāno idam labhati.  
 . . . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?  
 . . . . . Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-sahaṣṣaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vīra-āṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

vittupakarano pahiṭṭa dhana dhaññiṇo paripunnako sakotthāgāro  
 Rāja samāno idam labhati pe Buddho samāno kim  
 labhati? Addho hoti mahaddhano mahū bhogo 'Tass' imāni dhanāni  
 honti, seyyathidam saddhā dhanam sīla dhanam hiri dhanam ottappa-  
 dhanam snta dhanam cāga dhanam paññā dhanam Buddho samāno  
 idam labhati'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca

3 'Tatth' otam vuccati

Tulaya paviceyya cintayitvā  
 mahājāna saṃgahatam samakkhamāno,  
 Ayam idam arahatīti tattha tattha  
 purisa visesa karo pure ahosi  
 Sa hi ca pana thūto anonamanto  
 phusati karehi ubhoḥi jannukani  
 Mahuruha parimandalo ahosi  
 sucarita-kamma vipīka sesakeṇa  
 Bahu vividha nimittā lakkhanaññi  
 abhinipunā manujā vyākariṃsu  
 Bahu vividha gihinam arihūni  
 patilabhati daharo susu kumāro  
 Idha mahi pītissa kāma bhoga  
 gihī patirūpakā bahū hhavanti,  
 Yadi ca jahati sabbam kāma bhogam  
 labhati anuttaram uttamam dhanaggaṇaṃ ti

4 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim purimam  
 bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa bhūto samāno bahun  
 janassa attha kāmo ahosi lūta kāmo phāsu kāmo yogakkhema  
 kāmo—"kinti me saddhāya vaddheyyam sīlena vaddheyyum sutena  
 vaddheyyum, cāgena vaddheyyum, dhammena vaddheyyum paññāya  
 vaddheyyum, dhana dhaññiṇena vaddheyyum, khattavattunā v  
 dheyyum, dīpada catuppadehi vaddheyyum, putta dārehi vaddheyy<sup>10</sup>  
 dāsakammakara pe sehi vaddheyyum nātīhi vaddheyyum<sup>11</sup> nam  
 vaddheyyum, handhavehi vaddheyyun ti,"—so tassa k<sup>12</sup> labhati'  
 katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulatta kayassa bhedā parr  
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati pe So tat  
 ttam agato samāno imāni tīni Mahā Purisa lakkhaṇa  
 siha puhbaddha kāyo ca hoti cit antaramso ca samay

5. 'So tchi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavattī. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhama dhaññaena khetta-vatthunā dipada-catuppadehi putta-dārehi dāra-kammakata poricchi nāti-mittehi bandhavehi, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiya. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . . pe . . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi, Dhaṇa dhaññaena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca, Nātihi mittehi ca bandhavehi balena vaṇṇena sukhena cūbhayaṃ, 'Kathaṃ na hāyeyyup pare ti' icchati attha-samiddhi ca panābhikaṅkhati. Sasiha-pubbaddha-susaṅghito ahu samavatta-ekbandho ca cit-antarāṃso, Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā ahāniyā pubba-nimit-tamassatam. Gihī pi dhaññaena dhaṇena vaḍḍhati puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca, Akiñcano pabbajito pi anuttaraṃ pappoti bodhim asahāna dhammatan ti.

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi,  
Dhaṇa dhaññaena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,  
Nātihi mittehi ca bandhavehi balena vaṇṇena sukhena cūbhayaṃ,  
'Kathaṃ na hāyeyyup pare ti' icchati attha-samiddhi ca panābhikaṅkhati.  
Sasiha-pubbaddha-susaṅghito ahu samavatta-ekbandho ca cit-antarāṃso,  
Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā ahāniyā pubba-nimit-tamassatam.  
Gihī pi dhaññaena dhaṇena vaḍḍhati puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,  
Akiñcano pabbajito pi anuttaraṃ pappoti bodhim asahāna dhammatan ti.

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe-manussa-bhūto samāno, sattānaṃ aviheṭhaka-jātiko ahosi pāṇinā vā leḍḍhunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena sūā, so tassa kammasa katattā upacitattā ussamattā vipulattā araṇṇassa bhedaṃ parama maraṇā sugatimaṃ saggaṃ lokamaṃ uppajjati . . . . . kataṃ . . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ Mahā Purisa-ṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggas-aggī hoti, uddhaggaṃ rasa-haraṇiyo itā honti samabhivāhinivo.

So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Cakkavattī. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti a-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāc-samāno idam labhati . . . . pe . . . . Buddho samāno

kim labhati? Appābhūto hoti appātāko sama vepākīyā gahaniya samannāgato nūtisītiya nāccanāya mājjhimāya padhāna kkhā māva Buddho samāno idam labhati

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca

9 Tatth' etam vuccati

Na pīmunā na ci pīva danda ledhūnā satthena vā marana vadhena vā pīva,

Ubbādhanaṃ paritajjanaṃ vā na hethavi jantunā abethale alu

Ten' eva so sugatim upēca modati sukha pphalam kaiva sukhāni vindati,

Samappajjāsa rasa haranī susanthutā idh' agato labhati rasagga-aggatam

Ten' ālu nam abhūmipunā vicakkhāna Iva naro sukha bahula bhavissati,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puni tam lakkhanam bhavati tadattha jotakau ti'

10 'Yam pi bhikkhavo tathāgato pe pubbe manussa bhūto samāno na visatam na ca visācitam na pana viceyya pekkhuta nju tathā pasitam udu mano piya cakkhunā bahujanam ndikkhuta ahoṣi, so tassa kammasa katattā upretattā ussanuattā vipulatta kāyassa bhiedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati

pe So tato onto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā Purisa lakkhanāni paṭilabhati, abhūṇi netto ca hoti go pakkiṃmo ca

11 'So tehi lakkhanehi samannāgato, saccāgāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti Rājā samāno kim labhati? Piya dassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti manāpo brāhmana gahapatikānam negama jānapadānam ganaka mahāmattānam anikattha dovārikānam amaccānam pīrasajjānam rājūnam bhogiyānam kumārānam Rājā samāno idam labhati pe Buddho samāno kim labhati? Piya dassano hoti bahuno janasi, piyo hoti manāpo bhikkhū nam bhikkhunānam upāsakānam upāsikānam devānam manussānam asurānam nāgānam, andhabbīnam Buddho samāno idam labhati'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca

12 Tatth' etam vuccati

Na ca visatam na ca visācitam

na ca pana viceyya pekkhuta



Uja tathā pasāṇam udū-mano  
 piya-cakkhunā bahujaṇam udūlā hitā  
 Sugatisu so phala-vipākam  
 ambhāvati tattha modati,  
 Idha ca paṇa bhāvati go-pakkhuno  
 abhinīlanetta-mayano suda-sano.  
 Abhiyogino ca nipunā  
 bahū paṇa nimitta-kovidā  
 Sukhūna-mayana-lasalā manujā  
 'piya-dassano ti abhiniddisanti naṇo.  
 Piya-dassano gihī pi santo  
 bhāvati bahumam piyūyito.  
 Yadi ca na bhāvati gihī Samāno hoti  
 Piyo bahumam soka-māsano ti.'

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussā-  
 bhūto samāno bahujaṇa-pubbaṅgamo aho-i ku-salesu dhammesu  
 bahujaṇa-pāmoakkho kāya-sucarite vaci-sucarite mano-sucarite dāna-  
 samvibhāge sīla-samādāne nposathūpavāse metteyyatāya petteyyatāya  
 sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule-jettihāpacāyitāya aññatar-aññata-  
 resu adhikusalesu dhammesu, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā  
 ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam  
 lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato eute itthattam āgato samāno  
 imam Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, uphīsa-siso hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati  
 Rājā hoti Cakkavattī. Rājā samāno kim labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano  
 anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadū gaṇaka-mahā-  
 mattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjū rājāno bhogiyā kumūrā.  
 Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kim labhati?  
 Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti bhikkhu bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo  
 deva manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu ahu ₹  
 dhammesu dhammacariyābhirato,  
 Anvāyiko bahujaṇassa ahu,  
 saggesu vedayittha puñña-phalam.  
 Vedītvā so sucaritassa phalam  
 uphīsa-sisattam idh'ajjhagamā,

Vyakamsu vyanyana nimitta dharā,  
 Pubbhango bahuṇṇam hessatāyaṇ  
 Patibhogiyāṇu manujesu idha  
 pubbe va tassa abbiharanti tadā  
 Yadi khattivo bhavati bhūmi pati  
 patihārakam bahujane labhati  
 Atha ce pi pabhaṇyati so manujō  
 dhammesu hoti paguno visvī  
 Tassānussāsani gūṇābhurato  
 anvāyiko bahujano bhavati

16 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato pe pubbe manussa  
 bhūto samāno musī vādāṇi pibāva musī vādā pativirato ahosi  
 sacca vādi sacca sandho tetho paṇḍityiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, so  
 tassa kammassa katattā upatattā ussannatta vipulatta po  
 So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno māmā dīva Mahā Purisa lakkhaṇā  
 patilabhati, ekaka loma ca hoti unṇī ca bhannuk antare jata hoti  
 odātā mudu tūla sammibhā

17 'So telu lakkhaṇeṇ samannāgato sacce agāram ajjhavasati  
 Rājā hoti Cakkavatti Rājā samāno kim labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano  
 upavattati brāhmanā gahapatikā negama jūnapadā ganaka mahā  
 mattā anīkatthā doṇḍikā amaccā pīṇḍiyjā rājāno bhogivā kumāra  
 Rājā samāno idam labhati pe Buddho samāno kim labhati?  
 Mahā 'ssa jano upavattati bhikkhu bhikkhunīyo upāsaka upāsikāyo  
 devā manussā asurā nāga gāṇḍhabbā Buddho samāno idam  
 labhati'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca

18 Tatth' etam vuccati

'Saccapattiṇṇo purimāsu jātisu  
 advejjha vāco alikam vivajjayi  
 Na so visamvādayitā pi kassaci  
 bhūtena tceehena tathena tosayi  
 Setū susukkā mudu tūla sammibhā  
 unṇā sñjūtā bhannuk antare ahu,  
 Na loma kūpesu duve ajāyisum,  
 ekeka lomūpacit angavā ahu  
 Tam lakkhanaṇṇu bahavo samāgatā  
 vyākamsu uppāda nimitta kovidā

Uṇṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṇṭhitā  
 upavattati edisakaṃ bahujjano.  
 Gihim pi santaṃ upavattati jano  
 bahu puratthā pakatena kammunā,  
 Akiñcanam pabbajitaṃ anuttaraṃ  
 Buddham pi santaṃ upavattati jano ti.'

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ ... pe ... pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno pisunā-vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na-y-imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ahosi so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati ... pe ... So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattārīsa-danto hoti avivara-danto ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavattī. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejjā 'ssa honti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati ... pe ... Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejjā 'ssa honti bhikkhu bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Ve bhūtiyaṃ sahita-bheda-kāriṃ  
 bheda-ppavaḍḍhana-vivāda-kāriṃ  
 Kalaha-ppavaḍḍhana-akicca-kāriṃ  
 sahitānaṃ bheda-jananiṃ n' abhaṇī.  
 Avivāda-vaḍḍhana-kāriṃ ciraṃ  
 bhinnūnusandhi-jananiṃ abhaṇī,  
 Kalahaṃ janassa panudī samaṅgī  
 sahitehi nandati modati ca.  
 Sugatisu so phala-vipākaṃ  
 anubhavati tattha modati,  
 Dantā idha honti avivarā sahita  
 caturo dasa 'ssa mukhajā susaṇṭhitā.

Yadī khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-patī,  
 aviheṭṭhiyā 'ssa paṇisā bhavanti  
 Samano ca hoti virajo vimalo,  
 paṇisā 'ssa hoti anugatā acaḷā ti '

22 'Yam pi bhikkhave . pe . . . pubbo manussa bhūto samāno  
 pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato ahoṣi, yā sū  
 vācā nelā kanna sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayam gamā porī bahujana kantā  
 bahujana manāpā, tatthā rūpiṇ vācam bhāsītā ahoṣi, so tassa kam  
 massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā parami  
 maraṇū sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati po. So tato cuto  
 itthattam āgato samāno imāni dvo Mahā Paṇisa lakkhaṇāni patila  
 bhati, pahūta jivho ca hoti brahmassaro ca karavika bhānī

23 'So telu lakkhaṇelu samannāgato sace agāram ajjāvasati  
 Rājā hoti Cakkavattī Rājā samāno kim labhati? Ādoyya-vāco hoti,  
 ādiyaṇti 'ssa vacanam brāhmaṇa gahapatikā negama jānapadā gana-  
 ka mahāmattā anikatthū dovārikā amaccā paṇisajjū rājāno bhogiyā  
 kumārā Rājā samāno idam labhati po Buddho samāno  
 kim labhati? Ādoyya vāco hoti, ādiyaṇti 'ssa vacanam bhikkhu  
 bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo dovā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā  
 Buddho samāno idam labhati '

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca

24 Tatth' etam vuccati

Akkosa bhandana vihesa-kārin  
 ubbāyikam bahujana pamaddanam,  
 Abālham giram so na 'bhaṇi pharusam,  
 madhuraṃ bhaṇi susamlutam sakulam  
 Manaso piyā hadayam-gāmiṇyo  
 vācā So crayaṇti kanna sukhā  
 Vācā sucinna phalam ānubhavi,  
 saggesu vedayatha puññā phalam  
 Veditvā so sucantassa phalam  
 brahma sasarattam idha ni ajjagama  
 Jivhā 'ssa hoti vipulā thūlā,  
 ādoyya vākya vacano bhavati  
 Gihino pi ijjhati yathā bhanato,  
 atha co pi pabbajati so manujo,  
 Ādiyaṇti 'ssa vacanam janata  
 bahuno bhum bhaṇitam bhanato ti

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivireto aho i, kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi nidhāna-vatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahosi kāleṃ sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ attha-samphitaṃ, so tassa kammasa katattā upacitattā ussunnattā vipulattā kāyaassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppijati . . . pe . . . So tato euto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ Pahā Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭila-bhati, siha-haṃ hoti.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena saṃvinnāgato evo agāraṃ ajjhāvaleti Rājā hoti Cakkavattī. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadham-siko hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccattatthikena paccāmitteṇa. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadham-siko hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccattatthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samāṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devana vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. 'Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Na samphappalāpaṃ na muddhatam  
avikīṇa-vacana-vyappatho va ahosi.  
Ahitam pi ca apanudi hitam pi ca  
balujana-sukhaṃ ca abhaṇi.  
Taṃ katvāna ito ento dībbam uppaṇṇi.  
sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi.  
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno  
dvidu-gama-varatara-hanuttam akattha.  
Rājā hoti suduppadham-siyo manuj-indo  
manujānādhipati mahānubhāvo.  
Tidiva-pura-vara-samo bhavati  
sura-varataro-r-iva indo.  
Gandhabbāsura-sakka-rakkhasehi  
surehi na hi bhavati suppadham-siyo.  
Tathatto yadi bhavati gihī tathā-vidho  
idha disā ca paṭidisā ca vidisā cāti.

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno micchā-jīvam pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikam kappesi tulā kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-

\* mānakūṭa ukkoṭana vañcana mātā sūci yogā chedana vadha bandha  
na viparī mōsa ālopa sāhasākārā pativirato ahoṣi, so tassa kammassa  
katattā upacitattā pe So tato euto itthattam āgato samāno  
imāni dve Mahā Purisa lakkhaṇāni patilabhati, sama danto ca hoti  
susukka dātho ca

20 'So tēhi lakkhaṇeṇi samaunāgato saso agāram ajjhāvasati  
Rājā hoti Cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma rājā cāturanto vijitāvi  
janapada tthāvariya ppatto satta ratana samannāgato Tassa  
imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, soyyathudam cakka ratanam hatthi  
ratanam assa ratanam mani ratanam itthi ratanam gahapati ratanam  
parivārika ratanam eva sattamam Paro sahasam kho pan' assa  
puttā bhavanti sūrā vir āga rūpā parasena ppamaddanā So imam  
pathavim sīgara pariyaṇtam akkhāma ammittam akantakam iddham  
phītam khemam suvam nubbudam adandena asatthena dhammena  
abhivijja ajjhāvasati Rājā samāno kim labhati? Suci parivāro  
hoti, suci ssa honti parivārā brāhmana gahapatikā negama jānapadā  
ganaka mahāmattā amākatthā dovārika amacca pārisajjā rājāno  
bhogivā kumārā Rājā samāno idam labhati

30 'Saso kho pana agārasma anagāriyam pabbajati araham  
hoti Samā Sāmbuddho loke vivatta cchaddo Buddho samāno kim  
labhati? Suci parivāro hoti, suci ssa honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikk  
khunyo upāsakā upāsikāyo deva manussā asura nāgā gandhabbā  
Buddho samāno idam labhati'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca

31 'Tatthi' etam vuccati

Micchājīvaṇi ca avassajjī samena  
vuttim sucinā so janayittva dhammū ena  
Ahitam pi ca apanudī hitam pi ca  
bahujana sukhaṇi ca ācari  
Saggo vedayati nāro sukha pphalam  
karitvā upunohi viduhi samabhi  
Vannitāni tīva-pura vara samo  
abhiramati rati khiddā samangi  
Laddhā mānusakam bhavam tato caviya  
na sukata phala-vipāka sesakena  
Patilabhati lapanajam saman api  
suvisuddham suvisukkam

Tam veyyañjanikā samāgata bahavo  
 vyākamsu nipuna-sammata manuj-indā  
 Suci-jana parivāro gano bhavati  
 dijā sama-sukka-suci-sobhana danto.  
 Rañño hoti bahujano suci-parivāro  
 mahati mahim anusāsato.  
 Pasayha na ca janapada tudanaṃ  
 hitam pi ca bahujana-sukhaṃ caranti.  
 Atha ce pabbajati bhavati vipāpo samaṇo  
 samita-rajo vivatta cehaddo.  
 Vigata-daratha-kilamatho  
 imam pi ca param pi ca passati lokam.  
 Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca  
 asuciṃ vigarahitam dhunanti pāpam.  
 Sa hi suci parivuto bhavati,  
 mala khila-kali kilese panudetīti.

*Lakkhaṇa-Suttantaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## SINGĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA

*(Dīgha Nikāya)*

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Velu-vane Kalandaka-nivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Singālako gahapati-putto kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitvā, alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassati puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ hetthimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Singālakaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattham alla-kesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthuddisā namassantaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ . . . himaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Disvā Singālakaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Kin m' tvam gahapati-putta kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā, alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassasi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe uparimaṃ disaṃ ti?'

Pitā mam bhante k'āpī karonto avoca—"Disā tāta namassa vyā-  
sīti". So kho aham bhante putu vacanam sakkaronto garu-karonto  
mānento pūjento kālāss' eva vutthāya Rājagahā mikkhamitvā alla-  
vattiho alla kesa paṭṭajāhiko puthuddhī nāmass'innu purattthumam  
disam . . . pe . . . nparimam disam ti."

"Na kho gahapati putta Ariyassa vāyave evam chaddisā namassi-  
tabhī ti."

"Yathā katham pi na bhante Ariyassa vāyave chaddisā namassi-  
tabhī? Sīdhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu yathā  
Ariyassa vāyave chaddisā namassatabhī ti."

"Tenā hi gahapati putta sūcīhi sīdhu kam manasikarohi, bhāsi-  
ssāmhi."

"Evam bhante ti" kho Sugāhiko gahapati putto Bhagavato  
pucchessati Bhagavā etad avoca

3. "Yato kho gahapati putta ariya sāvakassa cattāro kamma-  
kilesā pahīnā hontī catūhi ca ṭhānehi pāpī kammam na karoti, cha-  
ca bhagānam apīva mulhīm na sevati so evam cuddasa pāpakā  
ḥṛgato, chaddisā pūṭṭebhī nāho loha vyayāva paṭipanno hoti,  
tasā nyānā e'eva loha āruddho hoti puro ca loka kāvassa bheda  
param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppijati

"Katam' assa cattāro kamma kilesā pahīnā hontī? Pānātipīto  
kho gahapati putta kamma kilesa adunnīdānam kamma kilesa, kā-  
messa mechhācāro kamma kilesa, maddā vado kamma kilesa. Innassa  
cattāro kamma kilesā pahīnā hontīti."

Idam avoca Bhagavā

1. Idam vattvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā

"Pānātipīto adunnīdānam maddā vādo ca vuccati

Para dāra gamanān e'eva nappasamsanti paṇḍitā ti."

5. "Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpī kammam na karoti? Chā-  
dāgatim gacchanto pāpī kammam karoti dosāgatim gacchanto  
pāpī kammam karoti, mohāgatim gacchanto pāpī kammam karoti,  
bhayāgatim gacchanto pāpī kammam karoti. Yato kho gahapati-  
putta Ariya sāvako n'eva chandāgatim gacchati na dosāgatim  
gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, imehi  
catūhi ṭhānehi pāpī kammam na karotīti."

Idam avoca Bhagavā

6. Idam vattvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā

"Chandā dosā bhayā mohā

yo dhammam ativattati,



Nihīyati tassa yaso  
 kāla-pakkhe va candimā.  
 Chandā dosā bhayā mohā  
 yo dhammaṃ nātivattati.  
 Āpūراتi tassa yaso  
 sukka-pakkhe va candimā ti.'

7. Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati? Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogo kho gahapati-putta bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Vikāla-visikhā-cariyā-nuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Pāpa-mittānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Ālassānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyoge: sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, kalaha-ppavaḍḍhanī, rogānaṃ āyatanāṃ, akitti-sañjanani, kopīna-niddaṃsaṇī, paññāya dubbali-karaṇī tv eva chaṭṭhaṃ padaṃ bhavati. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogo.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge: attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, putta-dāro pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyaṃ pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṃkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu tṭhānesu, abhūtaṃ vacanañ ca tasmīṃ rūhati, bahunāñ ca dukkha-dhammānaṃ purakkhato hoti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge.

10. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā samajjābhicaraṇe: "Kuvaṃ naccāṃ, kuvaṃ gītaṃ, kuvaṃ vāditāṃ, kuvaṃ akkhānaṃ, kuvaṃ pānissaraṃ, kuvaṃ kumbha-thūnaṃ ti?" Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā samajjā-bhicaraṇe.

11. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge: jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino cittaṃ anusocati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, sabhā-gatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittāmaccaṇaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāha-vivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti, akkha-dmutto purisa puggalo nālaṃ dārā bharaṇāyāti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā jūtappamāda-tṭhānānuyoge.

12. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā pāpa-mittānuyoge: ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyāssa mittā hontī, te sahāyā. Ime kho gahapati-puttā cha ādīnavā pāpa-mittānuyoge.

13 'Cha kho 'mo gahapati putta ādinavā ālassānuyoge "Ati sītan ti" kammam na karoti, "Ati unhan ti" kammam na karoti "Ati sāyan ti" kammam na karoti, "Ati pāto ti" kammam na karoti "Ati-chāto 'smiti" kammam na karoti, "Ati dhāto smiti" kammam na karoti Tassa evam kiccāpadesa bahulassa viharato uppanna c'ova bhogā n'uppaṇanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti Ime kho gahapati putta cha ādinavā ālassānuyoge ti'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

14 Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Sattha

'Hoti pāna sakkhā nāma,  
hoti samāniya sammīyo,  
Yo ca atthesu jātesu  
sakhāyo hoti so sakkhā  
Ussūra seyyā para dara soṇa  
vera ppaṇango ca anattatā ca  
Pāpī ca mittā su kadariyatā ca  
eto cha thānā purisaṃ dhamsayanti  
Pāpī mitto pāpa sakho  
pāpīcāra gocaro,  
Asmā lokā paramhā ca  
ubhayaṃ dhamsato nara  
Akkhi itthuyo vāruni nacca gitam  
divā sappam pāricariyā akālam,  
Pāpī ca mittā su kadariyatā ca,  
eto cha thānā purisaṃ dhamsayanti  
Akkhehi dībbanti, suraṃ pivanti  
yant' itthuyo pāṇisaṃā paresam,  
Nihina sevi na ca vuddha sevi  
nibhiyati kīla pakkho va cando  
Yo vīruni adhano akūcāno  
pipāso pibam papāgato,  
Udakam iva mām vigāhati,  
akulam kāhati khuppaṃ attano  
Na divā suppanā silena  
ratti n utthāna dassana  
Niccā māttena sondena  
sakkā āvasitum gharam  
'Ati sītam atī unham  
atī sāyam " idam ahu

Iti viṣṣaṭṭha-kammanto,  
 atthā accenti mānave.  
 Yo ca sīlaṃ ca uphaṇṇaṃ ca  
 tiṇā bhīyyo na maññati  
 Karam purisa-kiccāni.  
 so sukhā na vihāyatīti.'

15. 'Cattāro me gahapati-putta amittā mitta-paṭirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Aññadatthu-haro hoti: appena bahum icchati: bhayassa kiccaṃ karoti: sevati attha-kārapā. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Atītena paṭisantharati: anāgatena paṭisantharati: niraṭṭhakena saṃgaṇhāti: paccuppannesu kīcesu vyasanam dasseti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakam pi 'ssa anujānāti: kalyāṇam pi 'ssa nānujānāti: sammukhā 'ssa vaṇṇam bhāsati: parammukhā 'ssa avaṇṇam bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānānu-yoge sahāyo hoti: vikāla-visikhā-cariyānu-yoge sahāyo hoti: samajjābhicarane sahāyo hoti: jūtappamāda-ṭṭhānānu-yoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā.

20. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

'Annadatthu-haro mitto,  
 yo ca mitto vacī-paro,  
 Anuppiyaṃ ca yo āha,  
 apāyesu ca yo sakhā,

Ete amitte cattāro  
 iti viññāya paṇḍito  
 Ārakā parivajjeyya  
 maggam patibhayaṃ yathā ti '

21 'Cattāro 'me gahapati putta mittā suhadā veditaḥhū  
 Upakāro mitto suhado veditaḥhō samāna sukha dukkha mitto  
 suhado veditaḥhō atthi akkhāyī mitto suhado veditaḥhō anukam  
 pako mitto suhado veditaḥhō

22 'Catūhi kho gahapati putta thānehi upakāro mitto suhado  
 veditaḥhō Pamattam rakkhati pamattassa sāpateyyam rakkhati  
 bhītaṣṣa saramam hoti uppaṇneṣu keca karanīveṣu tad digunam  
 bhogam anuppādeti Imehi kho gahapati putta catūhi thānehi  
 upakāro mitto suhado veditaḥhō

23 'Catūhi kho gahapati putta thānehi samāna sukha dukkha  
 mitto suhado veditaḥhō Guxham aṣṣa ācikkhati guxham aṣṣa  
 paṇḍīhati āpadāsu na vijahati jīvitaṃ pi aṣṣa atthāya pariccattam  
 hoti Imehi kho gahapati putta catūhi thānehi samāna sukha dukkha  
 mitto suhado veditaḥhō

24 'Catūhi kho gahapati putta thānehi atthi akkhāyī mitto  
 suhado veditaḥhō Pāpī nivāreti kaḷyāṇe niveṣeti assutam saveti  
 saggassa maggam ācikkhati Imehi kho gahapati putta catūhi  
 thānehi atthi akkhāyī mitto suhado veditaḥhō

25 'Catūhi kho gahapati putta thānehi anukampako mitto  
 suhado veditaḥhō Abhaven' aṣṣa na nandati bhaven' aṣṣa nandati  
 avannam bhannamānam nivāreti vannaṃ bhannamānam pasamsati  
 Imehi kho gahapati putta catūhi thānehi anukampako mitto suhado  
 veditaḥhō ti '

Idam avoca Bhagavā

26 Idam vatvā Sugato atthūparam etad avoca Sattha

'Upakāro ca yo mitto  
 yo ca mitto sukha dukkha  
 Atthi akkhāyī ca yo mitto,  
 yo ca mittānukampako,  
 Ete pi mitte cattāro  
 iti viññāya paṇḍito  
 Sakkeccam payorūpāseyya,  
 mātū puttam va orasam

Paṇḍito sīla-saṃpanno  
 jaḷaṃ aggīva bhāsati.  
 Bhoge saṃharamānassa  
 bhamarass' eva iriyato.  
 Bhogā saṃmicayaṃ yaṃtī,  
 vammiko v' upacīyati.  
 Evaṃ bhoge saṃāhantvā.  
 alaṃ-attho kule gili.  
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge,  
 saṃve mittāni ganthati,  
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya,  
 dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye,  
 Catutthaṃ ca nidhāpeyya.  
 āpadāsu bhavissatīti.'

27. 'Kathaṃ ca gaḥapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā paṭicehādī hoti? Cha-y-imā gaḥapati-putta disā veditabbā. Puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā. Pacchimā disā puttadārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā. Hetthimā disā dāsa-kammakarā porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā veditabbā.

28. 'Pañcahi kho gaḥapati-putta tṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhātāabbā. "Bhato nesam bhariṣṣāmi, kiccaṃ nesam karissāmi, kula-vamsam tṭhapesāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmīti." Imehi kho gaḥapati-putta pañcahi tṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi tṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjam niyyādentī. Imehi kho gaḥapati-putta pañcahi tṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi tṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evaṃ assa esā puratthimā disā paṭicehannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. 'Pañcahi kho gaḥapati-putta tṭhānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātāabbā: utṭhānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sippa-paṭiggahaṇena. Imehi kho gaḥapati-putta pañcahi tṭhānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi tṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Suvinītaṃ vinenti, suggaḥitaṃ gāhāpenti, sabba-sippa-suttaṃ samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittā-maccesu parivedenti, disāsu parittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gaḥapati-

putta pañcahi thānehi antevāsinī dakkhinaṃ disā ācariyā paccupatthitā imehi pañcahi thānehi antevāsinī anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhinaṃ disā paticehannā hoti khemā appatibhayaṃ

30 'Pañcahi kho gahapati putta thānehi sāmukha paccumā disā bhariyā paccupatthātābhū sammānanāya, avmānanāya, anati cariyāya, issariya vossaggena alamkāraṇuppadānena Imehi kho gahapati putta pañcahi thānehi sāmukha paccumā disā bhariyā paccupatthitā pañcahi thānehi sāmukha anukampanti. Susimvilita kam mantā ca hoti susimvilita piyaṇā ca anati irinī ca samibhataṃ anurakkhati dakkhā ca hoti anavasi sabbakicesu Imehi kho gahapati putta pañcahi thānehi sāmukha paccumā disā bhariyā paccupatthitā imehi pañcahi thānehi sāmukha anukampanti. Evam assa esā paccumā disā paticehannā hoti khemā appatibhayaṃ

31 'Pañcahi kho gahapati putta thānehi kula puttana uttara disā mittāmaṇṇī paccupatthātābhū dāmaṇṇī pava vājena attha cariyāya, sammānuttatāya, avasamvādanatāya Imehi kho gahapati putta pañcahi thānehi kula puttana uttarā disā mittāmaṇṇī paccupatthitā pañcahi thānehi kula puttana anukampanti. Pamattam rakkhanti, pamattassī āpaccayam rakkhanti bhūtiṣsa saramam honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, apara piyaṇā ca pi'assa pitipūjenti Imehi kho gahapati putta pañcahi thānehi kula puttana uttarā disā mittāmaṇṇī paccupatthitā imehi pañcahi thānehi kula puttana anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paticehannā hoti khemā appatibhayaṃ

32 'Pañcahi kho gahapati putta thānehi ayirakena hetthumā disā dāsa kammakārā paccupatthātābhū yathābalam kammantasimvilihānena, bhatta vattanānuppadānena, gilānupatthānena, accha riyānam rasānam samvibhūgena, samaye vossaggena Imehi kho gahapati putta pañcahi thānehi ayirakena hetthumā disā dāsa kammakārā paccupatthitā pañcahi thānehi ayirakam anukampanti. Pob butthāyino ca honti, paccā-nipātino ca dinna dāyino ca, sukata kamma kārakā, kuttī-vanna harā ca Imehi kho gahapati putta pañcahi thānehi ayirakena hetthumā disā dāsa kammakārā paccupatthitā imehi pañcahi thānehi ayirakam anukampanti. Evam assa esā hetthumā disā paticehannā hoti khemā appatibhayaṃ

33 'Pañcahi kho gahapati putta thānehi kula puttana uparimā disā Samana Brāhmanā paccupatthātābhū mettana kāya-kammena, mettana vacī kammene, mettana mano kammene, anāvaṇa-dvāratāya āmānuppadānena Imehi kho gahapati putta pañcahi thānehi kula puttana uparimā disā Samana-Brāhmanā paccupatthitā imehi pañcahi thānehi

kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇa-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ sāventi, suttaṃ pariyodāpenti, saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi tñānehi kula-puttēna uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi ehaṃ tñānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhaya ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

34. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,  
 ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā.  
 Putta-dārā disā pacchā,  
 mittāmaccā ca uttarā,  
 Dāsa-kammakarā hetthā,  
 uddhaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā.  
 Etā disā namasseyya  
 alam-attho kule gihī.  
 Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno,  
 saṃho ca paṭibhānavā.  
 Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,  
 tādiso labhate yasaṃ.  
 Uṭṭhānako analaso,  
 āpadāsu na vedhati,  
 Acchidda-vutti medhāvī,  
 tādiso labhate yasaṃ.  
 Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,  
 vadaññū vīta-maccharo,  
 Netā vinetā anunetā,  
 tādiso labhate yasaṃ.  
 Dānaṃ ca peyya-vajjaṃ ca.  
 attha-cariyā ca yā idha.  
 Samānattatā ca dhammesu.  
 tattha tattha yathā 'rahaṃ.  
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke,  
 rathass' āpīva yāyato,  
 Ete ca saṅgahā n' assu,  
 na mātā putta-kāraṇā  
 Labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,  
 pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.

Yasmā ca sangahe ete  
 samavekkhanti panditā,  
 Tasmā mahattam papponti,  
 pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti '

35 Evam vutte Smgāloko gabapati-putto Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante Seyyathā pi bhante  
 mkkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā  
 maggam ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya "Cakkhu  
 manto rūpāni dakkhintīti" evam evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka pariyāyena  
 dhammo pakāsito Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmi,  
 Dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-Samghaṃ ca Upāsakam mam Bhagavā  
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti '

*Siṅgālovāda-Suttantam nūttitam*

## TEVIJJA SUTTA

*(Dīgha Nikāya)*

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam  
 caramāno mahatā bhikkhu samghena saddhim pañca mattehū bhikkhu-  
 satehū yena Manasākatam nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇa gāmo tad  
 avasari Tatra sudam Bhagavā Manasākate viharati uttarena Mana  
 sākataassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā  
 brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā Manasākate pativasanti, seyyathidam Cankī  
 brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jānussom  
 brāhmaṇo, Todeyya Brāhmaṇo, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā  
 brāhmaṇa mahāsālā

3 Attha kho Vāsettha Bhāradvājānam janghā vihāram anucanka  
 mantānam anuvicarantānam maggāmagge kathā udapādi

4. Vāsettho mānava evam āha 'Ayam eva uju maggo ayam  
 añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahmasahavyatāya svāyam  
 akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina ti '

5. Bhāradvājo mānava evam āha 'Ayam eva uju maggo, ayam  
 añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahmasahavyatāya, svāyam  
 akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti '

6 Neva kho asakkhu Vāsettho mānava Bhāradvājānam mānavam  
 saññāpetum, na pana asakkhu Bhāradvājo mānava Vāsettham māna-  
 vam saññāpetum



7. Atha kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āman-  
tesī:

‘Ayaṃ kho Bhāradvāja Samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-  
kulā pabbajito Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Acira-  
vatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam Gotamaṃ  
evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato: “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham  
samnā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidu anuttaro  
purisadamma-sārathī, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti.”  
Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasamkāmī-  
sāma, upasamkamitvā etaṃ attham Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchissāma.  
Yathā no Samaṇo Gotamo vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭhassa māṇavassa  
paccassosi.

8. Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten’  
upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu,  
sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisi-  
dimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇṇo kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca:—

‘Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ  
anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi:  
“Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takka-  
rassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkhara-  
sātinā ti.” Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo,  
ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya,  
svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.” Ettha bho Gotama  
atth’ eva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānāvādo ti.’

9. ‘Iti kira Vāsetṭha tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo,  
ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya,  
svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.” Bhāradvājo  
māṇavo evaṃ āha: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyā-  
niko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto  
Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.” Atha kismiṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha viggaho,  
kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ nānāvādo ti?’

10. ‘Maggāmagge bho Gotama. Kiñcāpi bho Gotama brāh-  
maṇā nānāmagge paññāpenti—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāh-  
maṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, Brāhma-cariyā  
brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa  
Brahma-sahavyatāya? Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā niga-  
massa vā avidūre bahūni ce pi nānā-maggāni bhavanti, atha kho

sabbāntāni gāma samosaranāni bhavanti, evam eva kho hho Gotama kñicāpi brāhmanā nānā magge paññāpentī—Addhariya brāhmanā, Tittiriya brāhmanā, Chandokā brāhmanā, Chandāvā brahmanā, Brahma cariyā brāhmanā—attha kho sabbāni tāni niyyanikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma sahavj atāyāti ?

11 “Niyyantīti” Vāsettha vadesi ?

“Niyyantīti” bho Gotama vadāmi ’

“Niyyantīti” Vāsettha vadesi ?

“Niyyantīti” bho Gotama vadāmi ’

“Niyyantīti” Vāsettha vadesi ’

“Niyyantīti” bho Gotama vadāmi ’

12 ‘Kim pana Vāsettha ? atthi koci tevijjānam hrāhmanānam eka brāhmano pi yena Brahmā sakkhī dittho ti ?’

‘No h’idam bho Gotama ’

‘Kim pana Vāsettha ? atthi koci tevijjānam brāhmananam ekā cariyō pi yena Brahmā sakkhī dittho ti ?’

‘No h’idam bho Gotama ’

‘Kim pana Vāsettha ? atthi koci tevijjānam brāhmananam ekācarīya pācarīyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhī dittho ti ?’

‘No h’idam bho Gotama ’

‘Kim pana Vāsettha ? atthi koci tevijjānam brāhmanānam yāva sattamā ācarīya mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhī dittho ti ?’

‘No h’idam bho Gotama ’

13 ‘Kim pana Vāsettha ? ye pi tevijjānam brāhmanānam pubbakā isayo, mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijja brāhmanā porānam mantapadam gītam pavuttam samhitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, hhāsītam anubhāsanti vācītam anuvācentī—seyyathīdam Atthako, Vamako, Vāmadevo Vessāmitto, Yamataggi, Angraso, Bhāradvājo, Vāsettho, Kassapo, Bhagu—te pi evam āhamsu “Mayam etam jānāma mayam etam passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā jahim vā Brahma ti ?”

‘No b’idam bho Gotama ’

14 ‘Iti kira Vāsettha n’ atthi koci tevijjānam brāhmanānam eka-hrābmano pi yena Brahmā sakkhī dittho, n’ atthi koci tevijjānam hrāhmanānam ekācarīyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhī dittho, n’ atthi koci tevijjānam hrāhmanānam ekācarīya-pācarīyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhī dittho, n’ atthi koci tevijjānam brāhmanānam yāva sattamā ācarīya mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhī dittho Ye pi kira tevijjānam

brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇa porāṇaṃ manta-padaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Yaṃ na jānāma yaṃ na passāma tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayaṃ eva uju-maggo ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavya-tāyāti.”

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?’

‘Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.’

15. ‘Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti:

“Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.” n’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha andha-veṇi paramparā samsattā purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati—evaṃ eva kho Vāseṭṭha andha-veṇūpamaṃ yeva tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Tesam idaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakam yeva sampajjati, rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

16. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti?’

‘Evaṃ bho Gotama. Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti.’

17. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—pahonti candima-suriyānaṃ saha-

vyatāva maggam desetum 'Ayaṃ eva uju maggo ayaṃ añjasāyano  
niyyānuko niyyāti takkarassa cauduma suriyānam sahavyatāyāti' "

'No h'idaṃ lilo Gotama' "

18. Iti kira Vāseṭṭha vaṃ piṇṇanti tevijjā brāhmanā cauduma  
suriye añño vā pi lahujano vata ca cauduma surivā uggacchanta  
vatthi ca oggacchanti āvācanti thamavanti paṭijahkū nammassamānā  
anuparivattanti—tesaṃ pi nappajhanti cauduma suriyānam sahavya  
tāva maggam desetum 'Ayaṃ eva uju maggo ayatu añjasāyano  
niyyānuko niyyāti takkarassa cauduma suriyānam sahavyatāyāti' Kva  
para na kira tevijjehi brāhmanehi Brahmā sakku dūtṭha na ja kira  
tevijjānam brāhmanānam ācariyehi Brahmā sakku dūtṭho na ja kira  
tevijjānam brāhmanānam ācariya pīcariyehi Brahma sakku dūtṭho  
na ja kira tevijjānam brāhmanānam vāva sattamācariyamahāyughehi  
Brahmā sakku dūtṭho 'Ye pi kira tevijjānam brāhmanānam pubbakū  
isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro vesam idam etamhi  
tevijjā brāhmanā parīnam mantapadum gītaṃ pavattanti samuttham  
tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhasanti vacitaṃ  
anuvācanti—seyyathidam Atthalo Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāntto  
Yamataggo Angiraso Bhīradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapa Bhagu—te pi  
na evam āhamsu 'Mayam etam jānāma mayam etam jassāma  
yatthi vā Brahmā vena vā Brahmā saluṃ vā Brahmā ti' 'Te vata  
tevijjā brāhmanā evam āhamsu 'Yam na jānāma vaṃ na jassāma,  
tassa sahavyatāva maggam desuma 'Ayaṃ eva uju maggo ayaṃ  
añjasāyano niyyānuko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma sahavyatāyāti' "

Tam kun maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Naṃ evam sante tevijjānam brāh  
maññam appātthimkatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā lilo Gotama evam sante tevijjānam brāhmanānam  
appātthimkatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti' "

'Siddhi Vāseṭṭha 'Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmanā vaṃ  
na jānanti yaṃ na piṇṇanti tassa sahavyatāva maggam desessanti  
"Ayaṃ eva uju magga, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyānuko niyyāti takkarassa  
Brahma sahavyatāyāti," n' etam thānam vijjati

19. 'Seyyathā ja Vāseṭṭha purisa evam vadeyya 'Ahaṃ yā ma-  
ssum janapade janapada kalyāṇī tam icchāmi tam kāmemaṃti' " Tam  
enam evam vadeyyum "Amhho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada kalyāṇīm  
icchasi kāmemaṃ, jānāsi tam janapada kalyāṇīm Khattiyi vā Brāhmaṇi  
vā Vessa vā Suddi vā?" Iti puttṭho na ti vadeyya 'Tam enam evam  
vadeyyum "Amhho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada kalyāṇīm icchasi  
kāmemaṃ, jānāsi tam janapada kalyāṇī evam nāma evam gotta ti vā,

dīghā vā rassa vā kālī vā sāmū vā mangmaeehavī vā ti, amukasmim gāmo vā nigamo vū nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesīti?” Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Tam kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti!

‘Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

20. ‘Evaṃ eva kho Vāseṭṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakki-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakki-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahma sakki-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva satthamācariya-mahāyuguchi Brahmā sakki diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā poraṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tad anugāyanti tad anubhā-santi, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathidaṃ Atṭha-ko Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhamsu: “Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhamsu—“Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desema: ‘Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.’” Tam kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?’

‘Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

‘Sādhu Vaseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.’

21. ‘Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha puriso cātummahāpathe nissenim kareyya-pāsādassa ārohanāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: “Ambho purisa, yassa pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya disāya, dakkhināya disāya, pacehimāya disāya, uttarāya disāya, ucco vā nico vā majjho vā ti?” Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: “Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvaṃ pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosīti?” Iti

puttho āmo ti vadeyya Tam kim maññasi Vāsettha? Nannu  
evam sante tassa purisassa appātihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti?

‘Addhā kho bho Gotama evam sante tassa purisassa appātihīra-  
katam bhāsitam sampajjatīti’

22 ‘Evam eva kho Vāsettha na kira tevijjehi brahmanehi  
Brahmā sakkhī dittho, na pi kira tevijjānam brahmananam ācariyehi  
Brahmā sakkhī dittho na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmanānam ācariya  
pūcariyehi Brahmā sakkhī dittho na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmanānam  
yāva sattamācariya mahāyugehi brāhmanehi Brahmā sakkhī dittho  
Yo pi kira tevijjānam brāhmanānam pubbakā 1330 mantānam  
kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmanā  
porānam mantāpadam gītāni pavuttāni samulūhāni tad anugāyanti  
tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vūcitam anuvācenti—seyya  
thīdam Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Anāraso  
Bhīradvājo Vāsettho Kāśapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhamsu  
‘Mayam etam jānāma mayam etam passāma yattha vā Brahma  
vena vā Brahmā yaṃim vā Brahmā ti’” To vata tevijja brāhmanā  
evam āhamsu “Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma tassa sahavyatāya  
maggam desema ‘Ayaṃ eva uju maggo ayaṃ añjasūyano nyyāniko  
nyyāti takkārassa Brahma sahavyatāyāti’” Tam kim maññasi  
Vāsettha? Nannu evam sante tevijjānam brāhmanānam appātihīra-  
katam bhāsitam sampajjatīti?

‘Addhā kho bho Gotama evam sante tevijjānam brahmananam  
appātihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti’

23 ‘Sādhu Vāsettha To vata Vāsettha tevijjā brāhmanā yaṃ  
n’ jānanti yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya maggam desessanti  
‘Ayaṃ eva uju maggo, ayaṃ añjasūyano nyyāniko nyyāti takkār-  
assa Brahma sahavyatāyāti,’ n’ etam thūnam vijjati

24 ‘Sevathā pi Vāsettha ayaṃ Aciravatī nadī pūrī udakassa  
samatittikā kūkaṭṭhāya atha puriso āgaccheyya pūrattiko (pāra-  
gavesi) pāra gāmi pāraṃ taritu kamo So orima tiro thito pārimam  
tiram avheyya “Ehi pāra pāram ehi pāra pāraṃ ti” Tam kim  
maññasi Vāsettha? Apī mi tassa purisassa avhāyana hetu vā āvācana  
hetu vā patthana hetu vā abhimanāna hetu vā Aciravatiya nadiyā  
pariman tīram oriman tīram āgaccheyyāti?’

‘No h’idam bho Gotama’

25 ‘Evam eva kho Vāsettha tevijjā brāhmanā ye dhamma  
brahmanakaraṇā te dhammo pabāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrah-  
manakaraṇā te dhammo samādāya vattamānā evam āhamsu

“*Indam avhāyāma, Somam avhāyāma, Varuṇam avhāyāma, Isānam avhāyāma, Pajāpatim avhāyāma, Brahmanam avhāyāma, Mahiddhim avhāyāma, Yamam avhāyāmāti.*” Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, avhāyana-hetu vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Brāhmaṇam saṃvayūpagā bhavissantīti—n’ etaṃ tṭhānam vijjati.

26. ‘*Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravatī nadī purā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhāya atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattiko (pāragavesi) pāra-gāmī pāraṇ taritu-kāmo. So orima-tīre dāhāya anduyāpacchā-bāham gālha-bandhanam baddho. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tīrā pāriman tīram gaccheyyāti?*’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

27. ‘*Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañca*’ ime kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā potṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjanti.

28. ‘*Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhammā pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, pañca kāma-guṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjantā kāmānubandhana-baddhā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Brahmanam saṃvayūpagā bhavissantīti—n’ etaṃ tṭhānam vijjati.*

29. ‘*Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravatī nadī purā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhāya atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattiko (pāragāmī) pāriman taritu-kāmo. So orime tīre sasīsam pārupitvā nipaṭṭheyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tīrā pāriman tīram gaccheyyāti?*’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

30. ‘*Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañca*’ ime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onahā ti pi vuccanti,

pariyonahā ti pi vuccanti Katame pañca ? Kamacchanda nīvaranam  
 vyāpāda nīvaranam thīna middha nīvaranam uddhacca kukkuc-  
 cā nīvaranam vicikicchā nīvaranam Ime kho Vāsettha pañca nīvaranā  
 ariyassa vinaye āvaranā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaranā ti pi vuccanti, onahā  
 ti pi vuccanti, pariyonahā ti pi vuccanti Imehi kho Vāsettha pañca  
 nīvaranehi tevijjā brāhmanā āvatā nivutā ophutā pariyonaddhā Te  
 vata Vāsettha tevijjā brāhmanā ye dhammā brāhmana-kāranā te  
 dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmanakāranā te dhamme  
 samādāya vattamānā, pañca nīvaranehi āvatā nivutā ophutā pari-  
 yonaddhā kāyassa bheda param maranā Brahmānam saavyūpagā  
 bhavissantīti—n' etam thānam vijjati

31 'Tam kim maññasi Vāsettha ? Kiñci ti sutam brāhmanānam  
 uddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācarijānam bhāsamānānam ?  
 Sappariggaho vā Brahmā apariggaho vā ti ?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama '

'Savera citto vā avara-citto vā ti ?'

'Avara-citto bho Gotama '

'Savyāpajjha citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti ?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama '

'Samkūtttha citto vā asamkūtttha citto vā ti ?'

'Asamkūtttha-citto bho Gotama '

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti ?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama '

32 Tam kim maññasi Vāsettha ? Sappariggahā vā tevijjā  
 hrāhmanā apariggahā vā ti ?'

'Sappariggahā bho Gotama '

'Savera cittā vā avara cittā vā ti ?'

'Savera cittā bho Gotama '

'Savyāpajjha -cittā vā avyāpajjha-cittā vā ti ?'

'Savyāpajjha cittā bho Gotama '

'Samkūtttha-cittā vā asamkūtttha-cittā vā ti ?'

'Samkūtttha cittā bho Gotama '

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti ?'

'Avasavattī bho Gotama '

33 'Iti kira Vāsettha sappariggahā tevijja brāhmanā, apariggaho  
 Brahmā Api nu kho sappariggahānam tevijjānam brāhmanānam  
 apariggahena Brāhmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti ?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Gotama '



34. 'Sādhū Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha saapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apariggahassa Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

35. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha savera-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avera-citto Brahmā ... pe ... saḥavyūpagā-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avyūpagā-citto Brahmā ... pe ... saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā ... pe ... avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho avasavattinaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhinaṃ saṃsandati sametīti?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Gotama.'

36. 'Sādhū Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Idha kho pana Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āsīditvā saṃsīdanti saṃsīditvā visādaṃ vā pāpuṇanti sukkhataṃ maññe pataranti. Tasmā idaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-irinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vipinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vyasaṇaṃ ti pi vuccatīti.'

37. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutaṃ m'etaṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmāṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti."'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na yito dūre Manasākaṭaṃ ti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na yito dūre Manasākaṭaṃ ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Idh'assa puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho. Tam enaṃ Manasākaṭato tāvad eva avassaṭaṃ Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puccheyyuṃ. Siyā nu kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho, tassa sabbān' eva Manasākaṭassa maggāni suviditānīti.'

38. 'Siyā kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā, no tveva Tathāgatassa Brahma-loke vā Brahmaloḷa-gāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā. Brahmānaṃ p'ahaṃ Vāseṭṭha pajānāmi Brahma-lokaṃ ca Brahmaloḷa-gāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca Brahma-lokaṃ uppanno taṃ ca pajānāmīti.'

39 Eṁaṁ vutto Vāsettho mānavo Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'Sutam m'etam bho Gotama "Samano Gotamo Brahminam saṁvaya  
tāya maggam deseti" Sādhū no bhavam Gotamo Brahmanam  
saṁvavatāya maggam deseti, ullumpati bhavam Gotamo Brahmanam  
pajanti'

'Tena hi Vāsettha sannaṁ sādhanam manasikarohi, bhāṣissāmi  
'Eṁaṁ bho' to kho Vāsettho mānavo Bhagavato paecassosi  
Bhagavā etad avoca

40 Idha Vāsettha Tathāgato loka uppajjati ariham samma  
sambuddho vijjā carana sampanno sugato lokavidhānuttaro purisa  
damma sīrathi satthā deva manussīnam buddho bhagavā So imam  
lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sasamāna brāhmanam  
pajanti sadevamanussam sayam abhinūṇā sacchikati pavedeti So  
dhammam deseti ādi kalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyoṣiṇe kalyānam  
sāttham saṁvajaṇam kevala paripunnam parisuddham brahma  
cariyam pakāseti

41 'Tam dhammam sūnāti gahapati vā gahapati putto  
vā aññatarasini vā kule paecūjato So tam dhammam sutvā  
Tathāgato saddham patilabhati So tena saddha patilabhenā saman  
nāgato iti patisamekkhati "Sambuddho gharāvāso rajāpātho, abbho  
kāso pabbajjā Na sukaram agāram ajjhāvasitā ekanta paripunnam  
ekanta parisuddham sankhalikintam brahmācariyam caritum Ya  
nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsīyāni vatthāni acchadetvā aga  
rasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti' So aparena samayena appam vā  
bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya  
appam vā nāti parivattam pahāya mahantam vā nāti parivattam  
pahāya, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsīyāni vatthāni acchadetvā agārasmā  
anagāriyam pabbajati

42 'So eṁaṁ pabbajito sammāno Pātimokkha samvrasavuto  
viharati ācāra goera sampanno anunnatesu vajjesu bhaya dassāvā  
samādāya sikkhati sikkhā padesu kāyakamma vacikammaena saman  
nāgato kusaleṇa parisuddhājivo sila sampanno indriyesu gutta dvāro  
satī sampajaññena samannāgato santuttho

43 'Kathañ ca Vāsettha bhikkhu sila sampanno hoti?

'Idha Vāsettha bhikkhu pīnātipītam pahāya pānātipatā pativirato  
hoti pe sukhino cittaṁ samādhiyati pe

76 'So mettā saṁvāgatenā cetasa ekam disaṁ pharitvā viharati,  
tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham Iti uddham adho  
tariyam sabbaḍḍhi sabbatataya sabbaṁvantam lokam mettā saṁvāgatenā

cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena āverēṇa avyāpajjhena pharitrā viharati.

77. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo.

78. 'Puna ca paraṃ Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā ... pe ... muditā-sahagatena cetasā ... pe ... upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitrā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitrā viharati.

79. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo.'

80. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Evaṃ-vihārī bhikkhu sapa-riggaho vā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

81. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena Brahmunā saddhim saṃsandati sametīti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. So vata Vāseṭṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apariggahassa Brahmaṇo saḥavyūpago bhavissati—tānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.'

'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha avera-citto bhikkhu, avera-citto Brahmā ... pe ... avyāpajjha-citto bhikkhu, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā ... pe ...

asamkhiṭṭha eitto bhikkhu, asamkhiṭṭha eitto Brahmā, vasavatti bhikkhu, vasavatti Brahmā Apī nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametiti?

‘Evam bho Gotama’

‘Sādhu Vāsettha So vata Vāsettha vasavatti bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā vasavattissa Brahmuno sahaṃyāpago bhaviṣṣa tīti—thānam etaṃ vijjatīti’

82 Evam vutte Vāsettha Bhadravājā mānavā Bhagavantam etad avocum

‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama Seyya thā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam va ukkujeyya patiechannam vā vivareyya, mūhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andha kāro vā telā piyyotam dhāreyya cakkhimanto rūpāni dakkhantīti—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo prakāsito Eto mayam bhavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu samghañ ca Upāsake no bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānu petam saranam gate’ti’

*Tevijja Suttantam nīṭhitam*

## SAKKA PAÑHA SUTTANTA

*(Dīgha Nikāya)*

1 1 Evam me sutam

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharatī pācinato Rājā guhassa Ambasadā nāma brāhmanagāmo tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla guhāyam Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa issukkam udapīdi Bhagavantam dassanāya

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahoṣi ‘Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī araham sammāsambuddho ti?’ Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam Magadhesu viharantam, pācinato Rājaguhassa Ambasadā nāma brāhmana gāmo tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla guhāyam Disvā deve Tavatimse āmantesi

‘Ayaṃ mārisa Bhagavā Magadhesu viharatī pācinato Rājā guhassa Ambasadā nāma brāhmanagāmo tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla guhāyam Yadi pana mārisā mayam tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkameyyāma arahantam sammā sambuddham ti’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho devā ‘Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paaccassosum.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

‘Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati. pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana tāta pañcasikha mayā tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ ādāya Sakkassa devānam indassa anucariyaṃ upāgami.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo devehi Tāvatiṃschi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato. seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ evaṃ devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo. tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate paccutthāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vēdiyako pabbato atiriva obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānaṃ devā-nubhāvena. Api ‘ssudaṃ parito gāmesu manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu:

‘Āditt’ assu nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato. pajjhāyit’ assu nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, jalit’ assu nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato. Kiṃ su nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato atiriva obhāsa-jāto Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo’ ti saṃviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

‘Durupasaṃkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena, jhāyī jhāna-ratā tadanantaraṃ patisallinā. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam paṭhamam pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditaṃ pacchā mayā tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten’ upasaṃkamī. Upasaṃkamitvā: ‘Ettāvata me Bhagavā n’eva atidūre bhavissati na accāsanne, saddaṇ ca kho sossatīti’ ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-paṇḍu-vīṇaṃ assāvesi imā ca gāthā abhāsi

Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpa-  
samhitā

- 5 Vande te pitaram bhaddo Timbarani Suriva vaccease  
Yena jātā 'si kalyāni āmmda janani mama  
Vāto va sedakam kanto pānīyam va pipīsono  
Angirasi piyā me 'si dhammo arihatim va  
Aturass' eva llesajjam bhajanam va jighacchato,  
Parimbhāpya bhaddo jalantim va vārinā  
Sītodakim pokkharanum vuttam kñjakkha remmā  
Nāgo ghammābhutatto va ogahe te thanūdaram  
Accamkuso va nīgo ci pitam me tutta tomaram  
Kāranam nappijānāmi sammatto lokkhi nūrasī  
Tavi gathita citto smi cittam viparināmitam  
Paṭigantum na sakkommi vanka ghaso va ambujo  
Vāmurū sja mam bhaddo sja mam mandalocani  
Pahissaja mam kalyāni etam me abhipitthim  
Appalo vata me sūto kāmō velhita kesivā  
Aucā bhāgo sampādi ārahante va dakkhinā  
Yam me atthi latapi juiññam arahantesu tādasi  
Tam me sahāṅga kalyāni tayā saddhim vipacecatam  
Yam me atthi latam juiññam asmi puthuvamandale  
Tam me sahāṅga kalyāni tayā saddhim vipacecatam  
Sakka putto va jhānena ekodi nipalo sato  
Amatam mimi jigimsāno tam aham Surivavacceaso  
Yathā pi mimi nandeva patvā sambodhim uttamam  
Evam nandeva kalyāni missi bhūvam gato tayā  
Sakko ca me varam dajjā 'Tūvatimsūnam issaro,  
'Tūham bhaddo vireyyāhe evam kāmō dalho mama  
Sīlam va na cīram phullam pitaram te sinneḍhaso  
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi pajā ti '

- 6 Evam vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikham Gandhabbaputtam etad  
avoca

'Samsindati kho pana te Pañcasikha tantissaro gītassarena  
gītassaro ca tantissarena na ca pana te Pañcasikha tantissaro atī  
vaṇṇati gītassaram, gītassaro vā tantissaram Kadā samyūlhā pana  
te Pañcasikha imā gāthā Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā  
arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā ti ?'

‘Ekam ida bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Uravelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle paṭhamābhīsambuddho. Tena kho pānāhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā nāma Suriya-vaccasā Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikaṃkhami. Sā kho pana bhante bhaginī parakāminī hoti. Sikhaddhi nāma Mātālissa saṅgāhakassa putto, tam abhikaṃkhami. Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginim nālatthaṃ kenaci pariṇāyema, athāhaṃ beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanam ten’ upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ a-sāvesim, imā ca gāthā abhāsīm Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā arahantū-pasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:—

7. ‘Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaraṃ Suriya-vaccase  
Yena jātā’ si kalyaṇi ānanda-jananī mama.

... pe ...

Sālaṃ va na ciram phullaṃ pitaraṃ te sumedhase  
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s’etādisi pajā ti.’

‘Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad avoca:

“Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho, api ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ subhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho tvaṃ mārisa taṃ Bhagavantaṃ kittesi, hotu no aja samāgamo ti.”

‘So yeva no bhante tassā bhaginiyā saddhim samāgamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti.’

8. Atha kho Sakka devānaṃ indassa etad ahosi:

‘Paṭisammodati kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenāti.’

Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

‘Abhivādehi me tvaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantaṃ: Sakko bhante devānaṃ indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakka devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādesi:

‘Sakko bhante devānaṃ indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.’

‘Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānaṃ indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi deva manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti.’

Evañ ca pana Tathāgata ovvrūpe mahesakke abhivādanti Abhivādito Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, devū pi Tāvatisā Indasāla guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu, Pañcasakko pi Gandhabba putto Indasāla guham pavisitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi

9 Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla guhā vīsamū yanti samā sampādi, sambādhā yanti urundā sanpādi andha kāra guhayam āloko udapādi yathā tam devānam devānubhāvena Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca

‘Acchariyam idam āyasmato Kosiyassa, abbhutam idam āyasmato Kosiyassa tvaṃ bahukiccassa bahukaranīyassa yad idam idhāgamananti?’

‘Cira patikūham bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamka nutukāmo, api ea devānam Tāvatisānam kelicc kelicc kiccā karami yehi vjāvato evūham nāsakkhum Bhagavantam dassanāya upasam kamitum Ekam ida bhante samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharat Salalāgārake Atha kho ‘ham bhanto Sāvattihīyam agamāsim Bhagavantam dassanāya

10 ‘Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā aññātarena samādhimā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati ea nāma Vessavanassa paricārīkā Bhagavantam paccupatthitā hoti pañjakkā namassamānā Atha kho ‘ham bhanto Bhuñjatim etad avoca

“Abhivādehi tvam me bhaginī Bhagavantam Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco sapariyāno Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatitī”

‘Evam vutte Bhuñjati mam etad avoca ‘Akāle kho marisa Bhagavantam dassanāya, patissalino Bhagavā tī”

“Tena hi bhaginī yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimha vutthito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantam abhivādehi Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco sapariyāno Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatitī Kacci me sī bhante bhaginī Bhagavantam abhivādesi saratī Bhagava tassī bhaginīyā vacanan tī?”

‘Abhivādesi mam sū devānam inda bhaginī Saram aham tassā bhaginīyā vacanam Api cāham āyasmato ca nemi saddena tamhā samādhimhā vutthito tī’

11 ‘Yo te bhanto dovā amhehi pathamātarāma Tāvatisā kāyam uppannī, tesam mo sammukhāsutani sammukhā patiggahitam “Yadū Tathāgata loko uppajjanti arahanto sammā sambuddhā, dībbā kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura kāyā tī Tam me idam bhante



sakkhi-diṭṭham yato Tathādato loka uppanno araham sammā-sambuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti bhāyanti asurakāyā ti. Idh' eva bhante Kapilavatthusmim Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhītā ahosi Buddhe pasanuā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārini. Sā itthi-cittam virājetvā purisa-cittam bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppannā devānam Tāvatinisānam saṃvayataṃ, amhākam puttattam ajjhūpagatā. Tatra pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākam upaṭṭhānam āgacchanti amhākam pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākam upaṭṭhānam āgate amhākam pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto paṭicodesi: "Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā? Aham hi itthikā samānā Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārini itthi-cittam virājetvā purisa-cittam bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppannā, devānam Tāvatinisānam saṃvayataṃ Sakkassa devānam Indassa puttattam ajjhūpagatā. Idha pi maṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Tumhe pana mārisā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma saṃvayamānā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti." Tesam bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānam dve devā diṭṭhe va dhamme satim paṭilabhimasu kāyaṃ Brahmapirohitam. Eko pana devo te va kāme ajjhāvasi.'

12. Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣim nāmaṃ pi mayhaṃ ahu Gopikā ti. Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghaṃ c' upaṭṭhāsim pasanna-cittā.

Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto ahi mahānubhāvo

Mahā-jutiko Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha Gopako ti.

Ath' addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyū-pagate vasīne,

ime hi te Gotama-sāvakaṃ ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādūpasamgayha sake nivesane.

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ na paṭigga-desuṃ.

Paccattam veditabbo hi dhammo sudesito cakkhumatā-nubuddho.

Aham pi tumhe ca upāsamānā sutvāna ariyāna subhāsītāni,

Sakkassa putto 'mlu mahānubhāvo mahājutiko Tīdivūpapanno  
 Iunho pana settham upāsamānā anuttare bhalamacariyam caritvā,  
 Hīna kāyam upapannā bhavanto anānulomā bhavatūpapatti  
 Duddittarūpam vata addasāma sadhammike hīna kāyū papanne,  
 Gandhabba kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānam agacchāttha pūricariyam  
 Agāre vasato mayham idam passa vasesatam,  
 Itthi hutvā svajja pumo 'mlu devo dibbelu kāmehi samangibhūto  
 Ie coditā Gotama sāvakena samvegani āpīdu samecca Gopakam  
 Handa vitāyāma viyāyamāma mā no mayam parapessū ahumha  
 Tesam duve vīriyam ārabhimsu, anussarī Gotamasāsanāni  
 Idh' eva eittāni virūjayitvā kāmesu ādurvam addasimsu  
 Ie kāma samyojana bandhanāni pāpima yogāni duracariyam  
 Nāgo va sandāna gunāni bhetvā deve Tāvrimse atikkamimsu  
 Sa Inda devū sa Pajūpatikā sabbo Sudhammāya sabhaya uvittha  
 E sannissinnānam atikkamimsu virā virāgā virajam karontā  
 To disvā samvegani akūsi Vāsavo devābhibhū devaganassa majjhe  
 'Imo hi te luna kāyūpapannā deve Tāvrimso atikkamanti  
 Samvega jātassa vaco nissamma so Gopako Vāsvam ajjhabhāsi  
 'Buddho pan' Ind' attlu manussa loko kamābhibhū Sakyamunīti  
 āyati,

Iass' eto puttā satiyā vāhinā cūtā mayā te sati paccalattthum  
 Tinnam tesam avasīn' ettha eko Gandhabba kayupagato vasino  
 Dvo e'eva sambodhu pathānusīrino devo pīlenti samāhutattā  
 Etādisi dhamma pakāsa' ettha na tattha kim kamkhati koci svako  
 Nittinna ogham vicikiccha chinna Buddham namassāma jinam  
 janindam,

Yan te dhammam idh' aññāya vasesani ajjhamimsu te  
 Kāyam bralima purohitam duve tesam vasesagū  
 Tassa dhammassa pattiyā āgat' anihāse mārissa,  
 Katokāsā Bhagavatā pañham pucchemu mārissāti '

13 Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho 'Digha rattam visuddho  
 kho ayam Sakko Yam kiñci mam pañham pucchissati sabbam tam  
 atttha samhitam yeva pucchissati no anatttha samhitam, yam assāham  
 putttho vyākariissīmi tam khupam eva ājānissatīti

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam devānam indam gāthiya ajjhabhāsi —  
 'Puccha Vāsava mam pañham yam kiñci manas' icchasi  
 Tassa tass' eva pañhassa aham antam karomi te ti '

## Chapter II

2. 1. Katāvakaṁso Sakko devānaṁ indo Bhagavantam imaṁ paṭhamam pañham pucchi:

‘Kiṁ-saṃyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā, te: averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesaṁ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti?’

Itthaṁ Sakko devānaṁ indo Bhagavantam imaṁ paṭhamam pañham apucchi. Tassa Bhagavā pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi:

‘Issā-macchariya-saṃyojanā kho devānaṁ inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesaṁ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.’

Itthaṁ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānaṁ indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānaṁ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandi anumodi: ‘Evaṁ etaṁ Bhagavā evaṁ etaṁ Sugata, tiṇṇu m’ettha kaṁkhā vigatā kathaṁkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṁ sutvā ti.’

2. Iti ha Sakko devānaṁ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttariṁ pañham apucchi:

‘Issā-macchariyaṁ pana mārisa kiṁ-nidānaṁ kiṁsamudayaṁ kiṁ-jātikaṁ kiṁ-pabhavaṁ, kismiṁ sati issā-macchariyaṁ hoti, kismiṁ asati issā-macchariyaṁ na hotīti?’

‘Issā-macchariyaṁ kho devānaṁ inda piyāppiya-nidānaṁ piyāppiya-samudayaṁ piyāppiya-jātikaṁ piyāppiyapabhavaṁ, piyāppīye hi sati issā-macchariyaṁ hoti, piyāppīye asati issā-macchariyaṁ na hotīti.’

‘Piyāppiyaṁ pana mārisa kiṁ-nidānaṁ kiṁ-samudayaṁ kiṁ-jātikaṁ kiṁ-pabhavaṁ, kismiṁ sati piyāppiyaṁ hoti, kismiṁ asati piyāppiyaṁ na hotīti?’

‘Piyāppiyaṁ kho devānaṁ inda chanda-nidānaṁ chanda-samudayaṁ chanda-jātikaṁ chanda-ppabhavaṁ, chande sati piyāppiyaṁ hoti chande asati piyāppiyaṁ na hotīti.’

‘Chando pana mārisa kiṁ-nidāno kiṁ-samudayo kiṁ-jātiko kiṁ-pabhavo, kismiṁ sati chando hoti, kismiṁ asati chando na hotīti?’

‘Chando kho devānaṁ inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabhavo, vitakke sati chando hoti, vitakke asati chando na hotīti.’

‘Vitakko pana mārissa him midāno him samudayo him jātiko him pabhavo, kismim sati vitakko hoti kismim asati vitakko na hotīti?’

‘Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca saññā sankhā nidano papañca saññā sankhā samudayo papañca saññā sankhā jātiko papañca saññā sankhā pabhavo papañca saññā sankhāya sati vitakko hoti papañca saññā sankhāya asati vitakko na hotīti.’

3 ‘Katham patipanno pana mārissa bhikkhu papañca saññā sankhā urodha sūruppa gāmini patipadam patipanno hotīti?’

‘Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi Upekkham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam. Kiñ c’ etam paticca vuttam? Tattha yam jaññā somanassam Imam kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusala dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpam somanassam na sevitabbam. Tattha yam jaññā somanassam Imam kho me somanassam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyantīti kusala dhammā abhivaddhantīti evarūpam somanassam sevitabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se panitatre.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam. Kiñ c’ etam paticca vuttam? Tattha yam jaññā domanassam Imam kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusala dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpam domanassam na sevitabbam. Tattha yam jaññā domanassam Imam kho me domanassam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyantīti kusala dhammā abhivaddhantīti evarūpam domanassam sevitabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se panitatre.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

“Upekkham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam kiñ c’ etam patir-

vuttam? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekkhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekkhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā upekkhā na sevitaḥḥā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekkhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekkhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyantīti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā upekkhā sevitaḥḥā. Tattha yaṃ ce savitakkhaṃ savicāraṃ yaṃ ce avitakkhaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre so paṇḍitāre.

“Upekkhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evaṃ paṭipanno kho devānaṃ inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha—sārappa-gāmini-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hotīti.”

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodī: ‘Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugatā, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

4. Iti ha Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchī:

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārīsa bhikkhu pātīmokka-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi. Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi. Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi.

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti,” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitaḥḥo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitaḥḥo.

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti,” iti kho paṇ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c’ m’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ

kho me vacī samācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacī samācāro na sevitaḥḥo Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī samācāraṃ Imam kho me vacī samācāram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti evarūpo vacī samācāro sevitaḥḥo

“Vacī samācāram p’aham devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yaṃ tam vuttam idam etam paticea vuttam

“Pariyesanam p’aham devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etam vuttam Kiṃ c’ etam paticea vuttam? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanam Imam kho me pariyesanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpī ariyesanā na sevitaḥḥā Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanam Imam kho me pariyesanam sevato akusalā dhamma parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti evarūpā pariyesanā sevitaḥḥā

“Pariyesanam p’aham devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yaṃ tam vuttam idam etam paticea vuttam

“Evaṃ patipanno kho devānaṃ inda bhikkhu pātimokkha samvārāya patipanno hotīti”

Ittham Bhagavā Sakassa devānaṃ indassa pañham puttḥo vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānaṃ inda Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodī “Evaṃ etam Bhagavā evaṃ etam Sugatā tinnā m’ettha lakkhā vigatā lakkhā Bhagavato pañhaveyya karanam sutvā ti”

5 Iti ha Sakko devānaṃ inda Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi diti ā anumoditi ā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchī

‘Katham patipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya samvāraya patipanno hotīti?’

‘Cakkhu viññeyyam rūpam p’aham devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi Sotaviññeyyam saddam p’aham devānaṃ inda po Ghāna-viññeyyam gandham p’aham devānaṃ inda . po jivhā viññeyyam rasam p’aham devānaṃ inda po Kāya viññeyyam photthabbam p’aham devānaṃ inda po Mano viññeyyam dhammam p’aham devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti’

Evam vutte Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca:  
 ‘Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ  
 evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ bhante cakkhu-  
 viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā  
 dhammā parihāyanti. evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ na sevi-  
 tabbaṃ; yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ sevato  
 akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. evarū-  
 paṃ cakkhu-viññeayaṃ rūpaṃ sevitaḥ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho  
 bhante sota-viññeayaṃ saddaṃ sevato . . . . pe . . . . ghāṇā-viññey-  
 yaṃ gandhaṃ sevato . . . . pe . . . . jivhā-viññeayaṃ rasaṃ sevato . .  
 pe . . . . kāya-viññeayaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato . . . . pe . . . . mano-  
 viññeayaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā  
 parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeयो dhammo na sevitaḥ. Yathā-  
 rūpaṃ ca kho bhante mano-viññeayaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā  
 dhammā parihāyanti kusalā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeयो  
 dhammo sevitaḥ—imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena  
 bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānato tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā  
 vigatā kathaṃkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

6. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā  
 anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchī:

‘Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-  
 silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosaṇā ti?’

‘Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā  
 ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosaṇā ti.’

‘Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā  
 ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosaṇā ti?’

‘Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko. Tasmim  
 anekadhātu-nānādhātusmim loke yaṃ yad eva sattā dhātum  
 abhinivisanti taṃ tad eva thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa volharanti:  
 “Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññan ti.” Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-  
 brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosaṇā  
 ti.’

‘Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā  
 accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosāṇā ti?’

‘Na kho devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-  
 yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosāṇā ti.’

‘Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-  
 niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosāṇā  
 ti?’

'Ye kho te devānam inda samana brāhmaṇā tanhā sankhaya vimuttā, to accanta nitthā accanta yogakkhemi accanta-brahmacārī accanta pariyosānā Tasmā na sabbo samana brāhmaṇā accanta nitthā accanta-yogakkhemi accanta brahmacārī accanta pariyosānā ti'

Ittham Bhagavā Saklassa devānam indassa pañham puttho vyākāsi Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinuandi anumodī 'Eva etam Bhagavā, evam etam Sugatā, tiṇṇā m'ettha kankhī, vigatā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañhavoyyā-karānam sutvā ti'

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca

'Ejā bhante rogo ejā gando ejā sallam ejā unam purisam parikkaddhati tassa tassa' eva bhavassa abhinipphattivā tasmā ayam puriso uccāvacam āpajjati Yesāham bhante pañhinam ito bahiddhā aññesu samana brāhmanesu okāsakammam pi nīlattham to me Bhagavatī vyākātī digharattinussīmo, yañ ca pana me vicikicchā katham atthā sallam tañ ca Bhagavatā abbūlham ti

'Abhijānīso no tvam devānam inda me pañho añño samana brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'

'Abhijānīm' aham bhante uno pañhe añño samana brahmano pucchitā ti'

'Yathī katham pana te devānam inda vyakamsu, sace to agaru, bhāṣassūti'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinnō Bhagavantarūpī vā ti'

'Iena hi devānam inda bhāṣassūti'

'Ye sāham bhante maññāmi samana brahmano aramāla panta senāsana' ti tyīham upasankamitvā me pañho pucchāmi Te mayā putthā na sampīyanti, asampīyanta mamam yeva paṭi pucchanti "Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?" Tesāham puttho vyākāromi "Aham kho mārisa Sakko devānam indo ti" To mamam yeva uttarim paṭipucchanti "Kim pan' āyasmā devānam indo kaṃmam katvā imam phūnam patto ti?" Tesāham yathā sutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam desemi To tāvaken' eva attamanā honti "Sakko ca no devānam indo dittho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsi" Te aññadatthu mamam yeva sīvaka sampajjanti, na cāham tesam, aham kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako sotīpanno avinipāta dhammo niyato sambodhi parāyano ti'



‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānaṃ inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti?’

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ devānaṃ inda abhijānāsi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti?’

‘Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo samūpabbūlho ahosi. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhante saṃgāme deva jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijita-saṃgāmaṃ etad ahosi: “Yā c’eva dāni dibbā oḷā, yā va asura-oḷā, ubhayam etaṃ devā paribhuñjissantīti.” Yo kho pana me bhante veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho sadanḍāvacaro sasatthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so adanḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.’

8. ‘Kim pana tvaṃ devānaṃ inda atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedesīti?’

‘Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Idh’eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato

Punar āyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārīsātī.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamam atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyup hitvā amanusaṃ,

Amūlho gabbhaṃ issāmi yathā me ramatī mano ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘So ’haṃ amūllha-paṇh’ assu viharam sāsane rato,

Ñāyena viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Ñāyena ca me carato sambodhi ce bhavissati,

Aññātā viharissāmi sveva anto bhavissatīti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Cutāham mānussī kāyā āyum hitvāna mānussam  
Pura devo bhavissāmi deva lokasum uttamo ti

Imam kho aham bhante puñcamam ntthavasam sampassamāno  
avarūpam veda-paṭilābham somanassa paṭilābham pavedemi

'Te puñtatarū devā Akanitthā yassessino  
Antime vattamānamhi so nivāso bhavissatīti

Imam kho aham bhante chattham ntthavasam sampassamāno  
avarūpam veda-paṭilābham somanassa paṭilābham pavedemi

Ime kho aham bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno avarūpam  
veda paṭilābham somanassa paṭilābham pavedemi

9 'Apriyosita saṃkappo vicikicchī kathamkathu  
Vicarī digham addhānam avesanto lathāgataṃ  
Y'assu maññāmi samane pavivatta vihārino  
Sambuddho iti maññāno gacchāmi te upisittum  
Katham āriddhanā hoti katham hoti vicāddhanā  
Iti putthā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca  
Tyāssu yadī may jānanti Sakko devānam āgato  
Tyāssu mam eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā papumi idam  
Tesam yatthā sutam dhammam desavāmi jano sutam,  
Teu' ass' att imanā honti dittho no Vīsavō ti ca  
Yndī ca Buddham addakkhum vicikicchā vitāranam,  
So 'mhu vitabbhavo ajja sambuddham pyirirūpāsiya  
Tanhā sallassa hantāram Buddham appatipuggalam,  
Amm vande mahāvīram vandāmi ādicesa bandhunam  
Yam karomase Brahmuno samam devchi mārisa  
Tad ajja tuyham kassāma handa sāmam karoma te  
Tuvam ev'asi sambuddho tuvam satthā anuttaro,  
Sīdevakasum lokasum u' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti

10 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikkham gandhabba  
puttam ānantesi

'Bhūpākīro kho me si tvam, tīta Pañcasikkha yam tvam  
Bhagavantam pathamam pasādesi Tayā tīta pathamam pasāditam  
pucchā mayam Bhagavantam dassanūya upasamkanumha arahantam  
sammā sambuddham Pettiko thāne thapayissāmi Gandhabba rajā  
bhavissasi Bhaddaṃ ca to Suriye vacceasam dammi sīhi te abhipattitā  
ti'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pīnimū pathavum parāmasitvā  
tikkhattum udānam udānesi

‘Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!  
 Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!  
 Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti!’

Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne Sakassa devānam indassa virajam vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkuṃ udapādi: ‘Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ’ ti, aññesañ ca asītiyā devatā-sahassānaṃ. Iti ha Sakkena devānam indena ajjhittā pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākātā. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-paṇho t’ eva adhivacanan ti.

*Sakka-Pañha-Suttantaṃ nīṭṭhitam.*

## AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA

*(Dīgha Nikāya)*

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Icchānaṅkalaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ukkatṭhaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Pasenadi-kosalena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosi kho Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi: ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: “Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā.” So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sātthaṃ savyañjanam, kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanam hotīti.’

3. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa Ambaṭṭho māṇavo antevāsī hoti ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇam

vedānam piṇḍaṃ saṅghaṇḍu keṭṭhihānam sikkharappabhedānam itihāsa pañcamaṇam pīḍako veyyākharano lokāyata mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo anuññāto paññāto saḥ ācariyako tevijjako piṇḍane 'Yam aham jñāmi tam tvam jñāsi vā tvam jñāsi tam aham jñāmi'.

1 Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambattīham mūnavam āmantesi 'Ayaṃ tāta Ambattīha samāno Gotamo Sīhapaṇṇo Sākya kulā paṭibajito Kosalesu cīrilam cara māno mahatā bhikkhu saṃghena saddhup piṇḍa mattehi bhikkhu sathehi Iccānanaḥkalam anupatto Iccānanaḥkale viharati Iccānanaḥkala vana sando Tamāho jama bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ lalyāno Ittisiddho abbhuggato

"Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho" pe brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sīdhu kho pana tathā rūpīnam arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti. Ehi tvam tāta Ambattīha vena samāno Gotamo ten' upasamānaṃ, upasamānutaṃ samānaṃ Gotamaṃ jñāhi yadi vā tam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santam veva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā na tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamaṃ tādiso yadi va na tādiso. Tathā mayam tam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedhissāmi.

2 'Yathā latham pañham bho tam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jñāssāmi yadi vā tam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santam veva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā na tathā yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso ti'.

'Āgītāmi kho tāta Ambattīha amhālam mantesu dvattimsa mahāpurisa lakkhaṇāni vhi samannāgatassa mahāpurissaṃ dvegatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati rūjā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma rūjā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadaṭṭhāvari jāpato satta ratana samannāgato. Tass' māni satta ratanāni bhavanti veyyathidam cakkhā ratanaṃ hatthi ratanaṃ assa ratanaṃ manā ratanaṃ itthi ratanaṃ gahapati ratanaṃ piṇḍāyaka ratanaṃ eva sattamam. Paro sahaṃsaṃ kho pan' nasa puttā bhavanti sūra viraṅga rūpā piraṇenappanaddanū. So unam pāthavim sūgara pariyaṇṭam adandena asatthena dhammena abhivijja ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati araham hoti sammā sambuddho loka vivattacehaddo. Aham kho pana tāta Ambattīha mantānam dātā, tvam mantānam piṇḍaghetā ti'.

3 'Evam bho ti' kho Ambattīho mūnavo brāhmaṇassa Pokkhara sādissa patissatvā, nīthāy' āsanaṃ brāhmaṇam Pokkharasādim abhivādetvā padakkhamaṃ katvā Valavāratham āruya sambahulehi mūnavakehi saddhūna yena Iccānanaḥkala vana sando tena pāvāsi. Yāva-

tikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi.

7. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhu abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena te bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: 'Kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati? taṃ hi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya idh' upasaṃkantā ti.'

8. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūṇaṃ etad ahosi: 'Ayaṃ kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo abhiññāta-kolañño c'eva abhiññātassa ca brāhmaṇassa P'okkharasādissa antevāsi. Agarū kho pana Bhagavato evarūpehi kula-puttehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo hotīti.' Te Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocaṃ: 'Eso Ambaṭṭha vihāro saṃvuta-dvāro, tena appa-saddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalaṃ ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti.'

9. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appa-saddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ, pāvisi Ambaṭṭho māṇavo. Māṇavakā pi pavisitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ambaṭṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāreti, t̥hito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāreti.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭha-māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Evaṃ nu kho te Ambaṭṭha brāhmaṇehi vuddhehi mahallakehi ācariya-pācariyehi saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo hoti yathayīdam caraṃ tiṭṭhaṃ nisinnena mayā kañci kañci kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāresīti?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Gotama. Gacchanta vā hi bho Gotama gacchanta brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitaṃ arahati, t̥hito vā hi bho Gotama, t̥hiteṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitaṃ arahati, nisinna vā hi bho Gotama nisinnena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitaṃ arahati, sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitaṃ arahati. Ye ca kho te bho Gotama muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā tehi pi me saddhiṃ evaṃ kathā-sallāpo hoti yathariva bhotā Gotamenāti.'

11. 'Atthikavato kho pana te Ambaṭṭha idh' āgamaṇaṃ ahosi, yāy' eva kho paṇ' atthāya āgaccheyyātho taṃ eva atthaṃ sādhukaṃ manasikareyyātho. Avusitavā yeva kho pana Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, vusitavā-mānī kiṃ aññatra avusitattā ti.'

12 Atha kho Ambattho mānavo Bhagavatā avusita vādeṇa vuccamāno kupato maddamāno Bhagavantāna yeva khimsento Bhagavantāna yeva vambhento Bhagavantāna yeva upavadamāno 'Simāno ca me bho Gotamo pāpulo bhavissatīti' Bhagavantāna etad avoca 'Candā bho Gotama Sakya jāti pharasi bho Gotama Sakya jāti lahasi bho Gotama Sakya jāti rabhasi bho Gotama Sakya jāti Ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sikkharonti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti' Tayidaṃ bho Gotama naccānānaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpam yad ime Sakya ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe manenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti' Iti ha Ambattho mānavo idam pathamam Sakkesu ibbha vādaṃ upātesu.

13 Kim pana te Ambattha Sakya uparaddham ti?

'Ukkaṃ idāhaṃ bho Gotama samayam ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasītissa kenacid eva karanīyena Kapila vatthum agamāsim, yena Sakkānam saṇthāgāraṃ ten' upasamkamim. Teṇa kho pana samayena sambhulā Sakya e'va Sakya kumārā ca saṇthāgare uccesu āsaneṣu nisinnā honti aññamaññaṃ angulī patodakena sūti jagghantā samkulantā, aññadatthi mamam yeva mañño va anojagghantā, na naṃ ko'ci āsaneṇa pi nimantesu. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama naccānānaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpam yad ime Sakya ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti' Iti ha Ambattho mānavo idam duttiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha vādaṃ upātesu.

14 'Latukikā pi kho Ambattha sakinnikā sako kulāvake kāmālā pinī hoti Sakam kho pan' etam Ambattha Sakyānaṃ yad idam Kapilavatthum, na arahiṭi yasmā Ambattho māya appamattāya abhisajjita ti'

15 'Cattāro 'nu bho Gotama vānā, khattiyā brahmanā vassā suddā. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama cattunnaṃ vanaññaṃ tayo vānā khattiyā ca vassā ca suddā ca aññadatthi brāhmaṇassa' eva paricārakā sampajanti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama naccānānaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakya ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti' Iti ha Ambattho mānavo idam tattiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha vādaṃ upātesu.

16 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi 'Atibālham kho ayaṃ Ambattho mānavo Sakkesu ibbha-vādeṇa nimmaddeti. Yaṃ aññā

ham gottam puccheyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Kathamgotto 'si Ambaṭṭhāti?'

'Kaṇhāyano 'ham asmi bho Gotamūti.'

'Porāṇam kho pana te Ambaṭṭha mātāpettikam nāmagottam anussarato ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānām. Sakyā kho pan' Ambaṭṭha rājānam Okkākam pitāmahaṃ dahanti. Bhūta-pubbam Ambaṭṭha rājū Okkāko yū sā mahesi piyā manāpā tassā puttassa rajjam pariṇāmetukāmo jetṭha-kumāre raṭṭhasmā pabbājesi, Okkā mukham Karaṇḍum Hatthinīyam Sīnipuram. Te raṭṭhasmā pabbajitā yattha Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tire mahā sāka-saṇḍo tattha vāsam kappesum. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhim samvāsam kappesum.

'Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājū Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmautesi: "Kham nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammantīti?"

"Atthi deva Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tire mahā sāka-saṇḍo tatth' etarahi kumārā sammanti. Te jātisambhedabhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhim samvāsam kappenti."

'Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājū Okkāko udānam udānesi: "Sakyā vata bho kumārā, parama-sakyā vata bho kumārā ti."

'Tadagge kho pana Ambaṭṭha Sakyā paññāyanti. So va Sakyānam pubba-puriso. Rañño kho pana Ambaṭṭha Okkākassa Disā nāma dāsi ahosi. Sā kaṇham janesi. Jāto Kaṇho paccābhāsi: "Dhopetha maṃ amma, nahāpetha maṃ amma, imasmā maṃ amma asucismā parimocetha, atthāya vo bhavissāmīti." Yathā kho pana Ambaṭṭha etarahi manussā pisāce pisācā ti sañjānanti, evam eva kho Ambaṭṭha tena samayena manussā pisāce pi Kaṇhā ti sañjānanti. Te evam āhamsu: "Ayaṃ sañjāto paccābhāsi. Kaṇho jāto pisāce jāto ti." Tadagge kho pana Ambaṭṭha Kaṇhāyana paññāyanti. So ca Kaṇhāyanānam pubba-puriso. Iti kho te Ambaṭṭha porāṇam mātāpettikam nāma-gottam anussarato ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānaṃ ti.'

17. Evaṃ vutte te māṇavakā Bhagavantam etad avocum: 'Mā bhavam Gotama Ambaṭṭham māṇavam atibālham dāsi-putta-vādena nimnādesi, sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussutoca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti.'

18. Atba kho Bhagavā te mānavake etad avoca 'Sace kho tumhākam mānavakā evam hoti, "Dujjāto ca Amhattbo mānavo, akula putto ca Ambattho mānavo, appas suto ca Ambattho mānavo, akalyāna-vākkarano ca Ambattbo mānavo, duppañño ca Ambattho mānavo, na ca pahoti Ambattho mānavo samanena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ti" Titthatu Amhattbo mānavo, tumhe mayā saddhim asmim vacane mantavho Sace pana tumhākam mānavakā evam hoti "Sujāto ca Ambattho mānavo, kula-putta ca Ambattho mānavo, hahussuto ca Ambattho mānavo, kalyāna vākkarano ca Ambattho mānavo, pandito ca Ambattho mānavo, pahoti ca Ambattho mānavo samanena Gotamena saddhim vacane patimantetun ti" Titthatha tumhe, Amhattbo mānavo mayā saddhim mantetūti.'

19 'Sujāto ca bbo Gotama Ambattbo mānavo, kula putto ca Ambattbo mānavo, babussuto ca Ambattbo mānavo, kalyāna-vākkarano ca Ambattho mānavo, pandito ca Ambattho mānavo, paboti ca Ambattho mānavo samanena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetum Tunhī mayam bhavissāma Amhattbo mānavo hhotā Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetūti.'

20 Atha kho Bhagavā Ambattham mānavam etad avoca 'Ayaṃ kho pana te Ambattha sahadbammuko pañño āgacchati, akāmā vyākātabbo Sace na vyākariṇassasi aññena vā aññam paticarissasi, tunhī vā bhavissasi, pakkamissasi vā, etth' eva te sattadhā muddhā phabssati Tam kim maññasi Ambattha? Kim ti te sutam brāhmanānam vuddhānam maballakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhasā mānānam, kuto pablutikā Kanhāyanā, ko ca Kanbāyanānam pubba puriso ti?'

Evam vutte Ambattbo mānavo tunhī ahosi Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Amhattbam mānavam etad avoca 'Tam kim maññasi Ambattha? Kim ti te sutam brāhmanānam vuddhānam mahallā kānam pe ko ca Kanhāyanānam pubba-puriso ti?' Dutiyam pi kho Amhattbo mānavo tunhī ahosi

Atha kho Bhagavā Ambattham mānavam etad avoca Vyākaroṇi idāṃ Amhatta, na dāni te tunhī-hhāvassa kālo Yo kho Amhatta Tathāgatena yāva tatiyakam saha dhammīkam pañham puttbo na 'vyākaroṇi, etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhā phabssatiti'

21. Tena kho pana samayena vajrapāṇi yakkho mahantam ayo kūtam ādāya ādittam sampajjaṇṇam sajotihhūtam Ambatthassa mānavassa upari velhāsatthto hoti 'Sacā yaṃ Ambattho mānavo Bhagavatā yāva tatiyakam sahadhammīkam pañham puttbo na



vyākariṣṣati etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhaṃ phālessāmīti.' Taṃ kho pana vajirapāṇiṃ yakkhaṃ Bhagavā e'eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca māṇavo, Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo taṃ disvā bhūto samviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Bhagavantam yeva tāṇaṃ gavesi Bhagavantam yevalepaṃ gavesi Bhagavantam yeva saraṇaṃ gavesi upanīṣiditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Kiṃ etaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo āha? Puna bhavaṃ Gotamo brūmetūti.'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kiṃ ti te sutam brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakāṇaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ, kuto-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhāyanaṃ pubba-puriso ti?'

'Evaṃ eva me bho Gotama sutam yath' eva bhavaṃ Gotamo āha. tato-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, so ca Kaṇhāyanaṃ pubba-puriso ti.'

22. Evaṃ rutte māṇavakā unnādino necā-saddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ: 'Dujjāto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, dāsi-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakyānaṃ, ayya-puttā kira bho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa Sakyā bhavanti. Dhamma-vādiṃ yeva kira mayaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ apasādetabbaṃ amaññimhāti.'

23. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Atibālhaṃ kho ime māṇavakā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimnādenti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etad avoca: 'Mā kho tumhe māṇavaka Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimnādettha. Uḷāro so Kaṇho isi ahosi. So dakkhiṇaṃ janapadaṃ gantvā, brahme manta adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasaṃkamitvā Khuddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ yāci. Tassa rājā Okkāko "ke neva re m'ayam dāsi-putto samāno Khuddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ yācatīti" kupito anattamano khurappaṃ sannayhi. So taṃ khurappaṃ n'eva asakkhi muñcituṃ no paṭisaṃharituṃ. Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā pārisajjā Kaṇhaṃ isiṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ:

'“Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi bhadante hotu rañño ti.”'

'“Sotthi bhavissati rañño api ca rājā yadi adho khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitaṃ ettāvatā paṭhaviṃ udriyissatīti.”'

'“Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi janapadassāti.”'

'“Sotthi bhavissati rañño sotthi janapadassa, api ca rājā yadi uddhaṃ khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitaṃ ettāvatā satta vassāni devo na vassissatīti.”'

“Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi janapadassa, devo ca vassatūti”

“Sotthi bhavissati rañño, sotthi janapadassa, devo ca vassissati, api ca rājā jetttha kumāre khurappam patitthāpetu, sotthi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti”

‘Atha kho mānavakā amaccē Okkākassa ūroccesum ‘Okkāko jetttha kumāre khurappam patitthāpetu, sotthi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti’ Atha kho rājā Okkāko jetttha kumāre khurappam patitthāpesi, sotthi kumāro pallomo sambhavi. Atha kho tassa rājā Okkāko bhūto brahma dandena tajjito khuddarūpim dhītaram adasi. Mā kho tumho mānavakā Ambattham mānavam atibālham dāsiputtavādena nimmādettha. Ularo so Kanho isi ahoṣīti’

24 Atha kho Bhagavā Ambattham mānavam amantesi ‘Tam kim maññasi Ambattha? Idha khattiya kumāro brāhmaṇa kaññāya saddham samvāsam kappeyya. Tesam samvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so khattiya kumārena brāhmaṇa kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhettha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vā ti?’

‘Labhettha bho Gotama’

‘Api nu nam brāhmaṇā bhojeyyum saddhe vā thālpāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti?’

‘Bhojeyyum bho Gotama’

‘Api nu nam brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyum va no va ti?’

‘Vāceyyum bho Gotama’

‘Api nu ‘ssa itthiṣu āvatam va assa anāvatam vā ti?’

‘Anāvatam hi ‘ssa bho Gotama’

‘Api nu nam khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhiññeeyyu ti?’

‘No hi’etam bho Gotama’

‘Tam kissa hetu?’

‘Mātito hi bho Gotama anuppanno ti’

25 ‘Tam kim maññasi Ambattha? Idha brahmaṇa kumāro khattiya-kaññāya saddham samvāsam kappeyya. Tesam samvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so brāhmaṇa kumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhettha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vā ti?’

‘Labbettha bho Gotama’

‘Api nu nam brāhmaṇā bhojeyyum saddhe vā thālpāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti?’

‘Bhojeyyum bho Gotama’

‘Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyuṃ vā no vā ti?’

‘Vāceyyuṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Api nu ’ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?’ ‘Anāvaṭaṃ hi ’ssa bho Gotama.’

‘Api nu khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīñceyyunti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kissa hetu?’

‘Pitito hi bho Gotama anuppanno ti.’

26. ‘Iti kho Ambaṭṭha itthiyā vā itthiṃ karitvā purisena vā purisaṃ karitvā khattiyā vā seṭṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā. Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ kismicid eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyuṃ. Api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyuṃ vā no vā ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Api nu ’ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?’

‘Āvaṭaṃ hi ’ssa kho Gotama.’

27. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha khattiyā khattiyaṃ kismicid eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyuṃ. Api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?’

‘Labhetha bho Gotama.’

‘Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā ti?’

‘Bhojeyyuṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyuṃ vā no vā ti?’

‘Vāceyyuṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Api nu ’ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?’

‘Anāvaṭaṃ hi ’ssa bho Gotama.’

‘Ettāvataṃ kho Ambaṭṭha khattiyo parama-nihīnataṃ patto hoti yad eva naṃ khattiyā khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājenti. Iti kho Ambaṭṭha padā pi khattiyo parama-nihīnataṃ patto hoti tadā pi khattiyā vā seṭṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā.

28 'Brahmunā pi esū Ambattha Sanam kumarena gāthā  
bbāsītā

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim yo gotta patisārino  
Vijjācarana sampanno so settho deva mānuso ti

Sā kho pau' esū Ambattha brahmunā Sanam kumārena gatha  
sugītā na duggītā subhāsītā na duhhāsītā attha samhitā na anattba  
samhitā anumatā majā pi Abam pi Amhattha evam vadāmi

Khattiyo settho jano tasmim yo gotta patisārino  
Vijjācarana sampanno so settho deva mānuso ti'

Bhūnavūram Pathamam

1 'Katamam pana tam hho Gotama caranam, katamā sa  
vijjā ti?'

'Na kho Ambattha anuttaraya vijjā carana sampadaya jati-  
vādo vā vuccati, gotta vādo va vuccati, mana vādo vā vuccati  
"Arahasi vā mam tvam na vā mam tvam arahasiti" Yattba kho  
Ambattha āvāho vā hoti vivāho vā hoti āvāha vivabo va boti etth'  
etam vuccati jāti vādo iti pi, gotta vādo iti pi mana vādo iti pi  
"Arahasi vā mam tvam na vā mam tvam arahasiti" Ye hi keci  
Amhattha jāti vāda vinibandhā vā gotta vāda vinibandha vā māna-  
vāda vimbandhā vā āvāha vivaha vinibandha va, ārakā te anuttarāya  
vijjā carana sampadāya Pahāya kho Ambattha jāti vāda vinibandhañ  
ca gotta vāda vinibandhañ ca māna vāda vinibandhañ ca āvāha-  
vivāba vimbandhañ ca anuttarāya vijjā carana sampadāya sacchikiriya  
hotiti'

2 'Katamam pana tam hho Gotama caranam katamā sa  
vijjā ti?'

'Idha Ambattha Tathāgato loko uppajjati araham sammāsam  
huddho pe yathā Samaññaphalam evam vitthā retabbam  
evam kho Amhattha bhikkhu silasampanno hoti'

' p pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati Idam pi  
'ssa boti caranasmim' pe catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati  
Idam pi 'ssa boti caranasmim Idam kho tam Amhattha caranam

' pe nāna dassanaya cittam abhiniharati abhininnāmeti  
. pe Idam pi 'ssa boti vijjāya pe nāparam itthattayāti  
pajānāti Idam pi 'ssa boti vijjaya Ayam kho sā Amhattha vijjā

'Ayam vuccati Amhattha bhikkhu vijjā sampanno iti pi carana  
sampanno iti pi vijjā carana sampanno iti pi Imāya ca Amhattha

vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya aññā vijjā-sampadā carāṇa-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇitatarā vā u' atthi.

3. 'Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti. Katamāni cattāri? Idha Ambaṭṭha ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno khāri-vividham ādāya araṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhati "pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissāmīti". So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass' eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ paṭhamam apāya-mukham bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambaṭṭha idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ ca anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kuddāla-piṭakam ādāya arraṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhati "kandamūlaphala-bhojano bhavissāmīti." So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass' eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ duttiyam apāya-mukham bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambaṭṭha idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c' eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, gāma-sāmantam vā nigama-sāmantam vā agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchati. So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass' eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ tatiyam apāya-mukham bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambaṭṭha idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā imaṃ c' eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanatañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyañ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, cātummahāpathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ karitvā acchati: "Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tam ahaṃ yathā satthim yathā balam paṭipūjessāmīti." So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass' eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ catuttham apāya-mukham bhavati.

'Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya imāni cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti.

4. 'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvam imāya anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sandissasi sācariyako ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama Ko cāham bho Gotama sācariyako, kā ca anuttarā vījjā carana sampadā? Ārako 'ham bho Gotama anuttarāya vījjā-carana sampadāya sācariyako ti'

'Tam kim maññasi Ambattha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c' eva anuttaram vījjā carana sampadam anabhisambhunamāno khān vividham ādāya araṇṇo vanam ajjhogāhasi "sācariyako pavatta-phala bhojano bhavissīmaṃti" ?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama'

'Tam kim maññasi Ambattha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c' eva anuttaram vījjā carana-sampadam anabhisambhunamāno pavatta-phala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhunamāno kuddāla-pitakam ādāya araṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhasi "sācariyako kandaṃūlaphala bhojano bhavissīmaṃti" ?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama'

'Tam kim maññasi Ambattha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c' eva anuttaram vījjā-carana-sampadam anabhisambhunamāno, pavatta-phala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhunamāno, kandaṃūlaphala bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhunamāno, sāma sāmāntam va nigama sāmāntam vā agyāgāram karitvā aggim paricarianto acchasi sācariyako ti?'

'Na h'idam bho Gotama'

'Tam kim maññasi Ambattha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c' eva anuttaram vījjā carana sampadam anabhisambhunamāno pavatta-phala bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhunamāno, kandaṃūlaphala bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhunamāno, aggim paricariyaṃ ca anabhisambhunamāno, cātummahāpathe catudvāram agāram karitvā acchasi sācariyako "Yo imāhi catulhi disāhi āgamaṃssati samano vā brāhmano vā tam mayam yathā sattim yathā balam patipijjessamāti" ?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama'

5 'Iti kho Ambattha imāya c' eva tvam anuttarāya vījjā carana sampadāya parihīnako sācariyako, ye ca' ime anuttarāya vījjā carana sampadāya cattāri āpāya-mukhāni bhavanti tato c' asī parihīno sācariyako, bhāsita kho pana te esā Ambattha ācariyena brabmanena Pokkharasātina vācā "Ke ca mundakā samanakā ibbhā kimhi bandhupadāpaccā, kā ca tevijjānam brāhmanānam sakaccha" ti attanā āpāyiko pi aparipūramāno Pass' Ambattha yāva aparaddhaṃ ca te idam ācariyassa brāhmanassa Pokkharasātissa

6 'Brāhmano kho piṇ' Ambattha Pekkharasādi raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa dattikam lhuṃjati Tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samumukhi bhavam pi na dādāti Yadā pi tena manteti tiro dussan

tena manteti. Yassa kho pan' Ambaṭṭha dhammikam payatam bhikkham patigaṇheyya, katham tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sam-mukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Pass' Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhañ ca te idam ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

7. 'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo hatthi-gīvāya vā nisinno assapiṭṭhe vā nisinno rathūpatthare vā ṭhito uggehi vā rājanyehi vā kañcid eva mantanam manteyya. So tamhā padesā apakkamma ekamante tiṭṭheyya atha āgaccheyya suddo vā sudda-dāso vā. So tasmim padese ṭhito tad eva mantanam manteyya: "Evam pi rājā Pasenadi Kosalo abhāsī." Api nu so rājā-bhaṇitam vā bhaṇati, rājā-mantanam vā manteti tāvatā so assa rājā vā rāja-matto vā ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

8. 'Evam eva kho tvam Ambaṭṭha: "Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam mantapadam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu—tyāham mante adhiyāmi sācariyako" ti tāvatā tvam bhavissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno ti n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.

9. 'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kinti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam? Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇa porānam manta padam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu—evam su te sunahāta suvilittā kappita-kesa-massū āmutta-mālābharanā odāta-vattha-vasanā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

10. 'Evam su te sālīnam odanam vicita-kālakam aneka-sūpam aneka-byañjanam paribhuñjanti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?'

'No h'idam bho Gotama.'

'Evam su te veṭhaka-nata-passāhi nārīhi paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?'

‘No h’idam bho Gotama’

‘Tvam su to kutta vālehi valavā ratheli dighālu patoda latthīlu vāhane vitudantā vicaranti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sūcariyako ti?’

‘No h’idam bho Gotama’

‘Tvam su te ukkhūna parikkhūsu okkhutta palighūsu nagarūpa kārīkūsu dighāsi baddhehi purisehi rakkhāpentī soyyathā pi tvam etarahi sūcariyako ti?’

‘No h’idam bho Gotama’

‘Iti kho Ambattha n’ eva tvam isi na pana isittāya patipanno sūcariyako Yassā kho pana Ambattha mayi kankhā vā vinatī vā so mam pañheva, aham soyyākaranena sobhissīmiti’

11 Atha kho Bhagavā vihārī nikkhamma caṅkamam abbhutthāsi Ambattho pi mānavo vihārī nikkhamma caṅkamam abbhutthāsi Atha kho Ambattho mānavo Bhagavantam caṅkamantam anucaṅkhamamāno Bhagavato kāyo dvattimsa mahāpurisa lakkhanāni sammamesi Addasū kho Ambattho mānavo Bhagavato kāye dvattimsa mahāpurisa lakkhanāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhanesu kankhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vatthaguyho pahūta jivhatūya ca

12 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi ‘Passati kho mo ayam Ambattho mānavo dvattimsa mahāpurisa lakkhanāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve Dvīsu mahāpurisa lakkhanesu kankhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha guyho pahūta jivhatāya cāti’

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpam iddhūbhūsamkhārāni abhūsamkhāsi yathā addasā Ambattho mānavo Bhagavato kosohitam vattha guyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivham unnāmetvā ubho pi kamma sotāni anumasi patimasī, ubho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi patimasī kevalam pi nalātamandalam jivhāya chādesi

Atha kho Ambatthassa mānavassa etad ahoṣi ‘Samannagato kho smano Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisa lakkhanehi paripunnehi no aparipunneluti’ Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahu kiccā mayam bahu karaniyā ti’

‘Yassā dāni tvam Ambattha kālam maññasīti’

Atha kho Ambattho mānavo valavā ratham āruyha pakkāmi

13 Tena kho pana samayena brāhmano Pokkharasadi Ullaka tthāya nikkhamitvā mahatā brāhmaṇa ganena saddhim sake ārame nisīno hoti, Ambattham yeva mānavam patimānento Atha kho



Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi etad avoca:—

14. 'Kacci tāta Ambaṭṭha addasa taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ ti?'

'Addasāma kho mayāṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ ti.'

'Kacci tāta Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā-santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?'

'Tathā-santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā. Tādiso ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo, no aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehi.'

'Aha pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathā-sallāpo ti?'

'Aha me bho samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathā-sallāpo ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha aha samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathā-sallāpo ti?'

Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ārocesi.

15. Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Yad eva kho tvaṃ Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ āsajja āsajja avacāsi, atha kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhehi pi evaṃ upanīyya upanīyya avaca. Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyāti.'

So kupito anattamaṇo Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ padasā yeva pavat-tesī, icchati ca tāvad eva Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ.

16. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ etad avocum: 'Ativikālo kho bho ajja samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya

upasamkamitum, sve dāni bhavam Pokkharasādi samanāni Gotamāni dassanāya upasamkamissatīti'.

Evam kho brāhmano Pokkharasādi sake nivesane panītam khādanīyam bhojanīyam patiyādetvā yānesu āropetvā ukkāsu dhānyamānāsu Ukkatthāya niyyāsi, yena Icchūnankala vanasando tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccoro hitvā pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamāni. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā, ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho brāhmano Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca —

17 'Āgamā nuvidha bho Gotama amhākam antevāsī Ambattho mānavo ti?'

'Āgamā kho te idha brāhmanā antevāsī Ambattho mānavo ti.'

'Ahu pana te bho Gotama Ambatthena mānavena saddhim koci kathā sallāpo ti?'

'Ahu kho mo brāhmana Ambatthena mānavena saddhim kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.'

'Yathā katham pana te bho Gotama ahu Ambatthena mānavena saddhim kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?'

Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatiko ahosi Ambatthena mānavena saddhim kathā-sallāpo tam sabbam brāhmanassa Pokkharasātissā ārocesi.

Evam vutte brāhmano Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bālo bho Gotama Ambattho mānavo. Khamatam bhavam Gotamo Ambatthassa mānavassāti.'

'Sukhī hotu brāhmana Ambattho mānavo ti.'

18 Atha kho brāhmano Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhanāni sammānesi. Addasā kho brāhmano Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhanāni yebhuyyena tībhavā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhanesu kankhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohito ca vattha guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

19 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi 'Passati kho me ayam brāhmano Pokkharasādi dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhanāni yebhuyyena tībhavā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhanesu kankhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohito ca vattha guyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalaṃ pi nalāṭa-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa etad ahosi: ‘Samannāgato bho samano Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunnēhi no aparipunnēhīti.’ Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.’ Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

20. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi: ‘Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.’ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa parivesanā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam pañītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, māṇavakā ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

21. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa Bhagavā ānupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ kalla-cittaṃ mudu-cittaṃ vinīvaraṇa-cittaṃ udagga-cittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālakaṃ sammad eva rajaṇaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ eva brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ udapādi: “yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.”

2. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi diṭṭha-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyoḡālha-dhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjapatto aparapaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

‘Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama.’ Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti”, evaṃ eva

bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham kho bho Gotama saputto sabhāriyo sapaṇiso sāmacco bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu saṅghañ ca Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aṇṇatagge pānupetam saranam gataṃ Yathā ca bhavam Gotamo Ukkatthāya aññāmi upāsakakulāni upasamkamati, evaṃ eva bhavam Gotamo Pokkharasādi-kulam upasamkamati Tattha ye te mānavakā va mānavikā vā bhagavantam Gotamam abhivādissanti vā paccutthasanti vā āsanam vā udakam vā dassanti cittam vā piśādeyyanti, tesuṃ tam bhavissati dīgharattam lutāya sukhāvati'

'Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇāti'

*Ambattha-Suttam nittulam*

## BHAYABHERAVA SUTTA

*(Majjhima Nikāya)*

Evam mo sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammānodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Ye 'me bho Gotama kulaputtā bhavantam Gotamam uddissa saddhā āgāasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā bhavam tesam Gotamo pubbangamo, bhavam tesam Gotamo bahukāro, bhavam tesam Gotamo samādapetā bhoto caṇaṇa Gotamassa sā janatā dīthhānugatim āpajjatīti—Evam etam brāhmaṇa evam etam brāhmaṇa 'ye te brāhmaṇa kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā āgāasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā ahaṃ tesam pubbangamo, ahaṃ tesam bahukāro, ahaṃ tesam samādapetā, mamañ ca ṇaṇa sā janatā dīthhānugatim āpajjatīti—Durabhūsam bhavāmi hi bho Gotama araññe vanapatthāni paṇṇāni senāsanaṇi, dukkaram pavivekam, durabhūramam ekatte, haranti maññe maṇo vaṇāni sammādhūm alabhamāṇassa bhikkhūno ti—Evam etam brāhmaṇa, evam etam brāhmaṇa durabhūsam bhavāmi hi brāhmaṇa araññe-vanapatthāni paṇṇāni senāsanaṇi, dukkaram pavivekam, durabhūramam ekatte, haranti maññe maṇo vaṇāni sammādhūm alabhamāṇassa bhikkhūno ti

Mayham pi kho brāhmaṇa pubbe va sambodhā anabhūsam buddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahoṃ Durabhūsam bhavāmi hi kho araññe-vanapatthāni paṇṇāni senāsanaṇi, dukkaram pavivekam,

durabhiññamam ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhim ala-  
 bhāmanassa bhikkhuno ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahosi:  
 Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakkammantā  
 araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddha-  
 kāyakkammanta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrahmaṇā aku-  
 salam bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāham aparisuddhakāya-  
 kammanto araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi,  
 aparisuddhakāyakkammanto 'ham asmi, ye hi vo ariyā parisuddha-  
 kāyakkammantā araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti  
 tesam aham aññatamo. Etam aham brāhmaṇa parisuddhakāya-  
 kammantatam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomaṃ āpādim araññe  
 viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā  
 vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhavacikkammantā-pe-aparisuddhamano-  
 kammantā-aparisuddhājivā araññe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti, apar-  
 isuddhājiva-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrahmaṇā akusalam  
 bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāham aparisuddhājivo araññe-  
 v.p.s. paṭisevāmi, parisuddhājivo 'ham asmi, ye hi vo ariyā pari-  
 suddhājivā araññe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti tesam aham aññatamo. Etam  
 aham brāhmaṇa parisuddhājivatam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo  
 pallomaṃ āpādim araññe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad  
 ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhijjhālu kāmesu tibba-  
 sārāgā araññe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti, abhijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgā-  
 sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrahmaṇā akusalam bhayaabhe-  
 ravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāham abhijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo  
 araññe-v.p.s. paṭisevāmi, anabhijjhālu 'ham asmi, ye hi vo ariyā  
 anabhijjhālu araññe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti tesam aham aññatamo.  
 Etam aham brāhmaṇa anabhijjhālutaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo  
 pallomaṃ āpādim araññe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad  
 ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭha-  
 manasaṅkappā araññe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti, byāpannacittapaduṭṭha-  
 manasaṅkappa sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrahmaṇā akusa-  
 lam bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāham byāpannacitto  
 paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo araññe-v.p.s. paṭisevāmi, mettacitto 'ham  
 asmi, ye hi vo ariyā mettacittā araññe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti tesam aham  
 aññatamo. Etam aham brāhmaṇa mettacittam attani sampassamāno  
 bhiyyo pallomaṃ āpādim araññe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇā  
 etad ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapariyū-  
 tṭhitā araññe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapariyutṭhāna-sandosa-

hetu have te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā akusalam bhavablehāvam  
 vāśayanti, na kho paṇḍitam thānamaddhaparivuttito araṇṇi v p s  
 patisevāmi vigatathānamaddhā 'ham asmi, ve hi vo ariyā vigatathā-  
 namaddhā araṇṇi v p s patisevanti tesam aham aññatamo. Etam  
 aham brāhmaṇa vigatathānamaddhātam attam sampassamāno bhavyo  
 pallomam āpīdum araṇṇi vihārīya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad  
 ahoṣi. Ye kho te samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā maddhātā vāpisevanti attā  
 araṇṇi v p s patisevanti maddhāvapevanti attā sandosahetu have  
 te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā alusalam bhavablehāvam vāśayanti,  
 na kho paṇḍitam maddhātā vāpisevanti attā araṇṇi v p s patisevāmi  
 vāpisevanti attā 'ham asmi, ve hi vo ariyā vāpisevanti attā araṇṇi v p s  
 patisevanti tesam aham aññatamo. Etam aham brāhmaṇā vāpisevanti  
 attā attam sampassamāno bhavyo pallomam āpīdum araṇṇi  
 vihārīya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahoṣi. Ye kho te samanā  
 vā brāhmaṇā vā paṇḍitā vā dīkṣitā arāṇi v p s patisevanti paṇḍitā  
 vā dīkṣitā sandosahetu have te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā alusalam  
 bhavablehāvam vāśayanti, na kho paṇḍitam paṇḍitā vā dīkṣitā  
 araṇṇi v p s patisevanti tinnava dīkṣo 'ham asmi, ve hi vo ariyā  
 tinnava dīkṣo araṇṇi v p s patisevanti tesam aham aññatamo.  
 Etam aham brāhmaṇa tinnavadiśātam attam sampassamāno  
 bhavyo pallomam āpīdum araṇṇi vihārīya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa  
 etad ahoṣi. Ye kho te samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā attul kamsakā  
 paravambhā araṇṇi v p s patisevanti attul kamsakā paravambhā  
 sandosahetu have te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā akusalam bhavablehā-  
 vam vāśayanti, na kho paṇḍitam attul kamsakā paravambhā araṇṇi  
 v p s patisevāmi anattul kamsakā paravambhā 'ham asmi, ve hi vo  
 ariyā anattul kamsakā paravambhā araṇṇi v p s patisevanti tesam  
 aham aññatamo. Etam aham brāhmaṇa anattul kamsakā parava-  
 vambhātām attam sampassamāno bhavyo pallomam āpīdum araṇṇi  
 vihārīya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahoṣi. Ye kho te samanā  
 vā brāhmaṇā vā chaṇḍibhā bhīṇakajātī ā araṇṇi v p s patisevanti,  
 chaṇḍibhā bhīṇakajātī ā sandosahetu have te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā  
 alusalam bhavablehāvam vāśayanti, na kho paṇḍitam chaṇḍibhā  
 bhīṇakajātī ā araṇṇi v p s patisevāmi, vigatalomahamso 'ham asmi,  
 ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahamso araṇṇi v p s patisevanti tesam aham  
 aññatamo. Etam aham brāhmaṇa vigatalomahamso attam  
 sampassamāno bhavyo pallomam āpīdum araṇṇi vihārīya. Tassa

mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāna araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokanikāma-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalam bhayabheravam avhayanti; na kho panāham lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevāmi, appiccho 'ham asmi, ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti tesam aham aññatamo. Etam aham brāhmaṇa appicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomaṃ āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusitā hīnaviriyā araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti, kusita-hīnaviriya-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalam bhayabheravam avhayanti; na kho panāham kusito hīnaviriyo araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevāmi, āradhaviyā 'ham asmi, ye hi vo ariyā āradhaviyā araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti tesam aham aññatamo. Etam aham brāhmaṇa āradhaviyātaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomaṃ āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassati asampajānā araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassati-asampajāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalam bhayabheravam avhayanti; na kho panāham muṭṭhassati asampajāno araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevāmi, upaṭṭhitasati 'ham asmi, ye hi vo ariyā upaṭṭhitasati araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti tesam aham aññatamo. Etam aham brāhmaṇa upaṭṭhitasatitam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomaṃ āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti, asamāhita-vibbhantacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalam bhayabheravam avhayanti; na kho panāham asamāhito vibbhantacitto araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevāmi, samādhisampanno 'ham asmi, ye hi vo ariyā samādhisampannā araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti tesam aham aññatamo. Etam aham brāhmaṇa samādhisampadam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomaṃ āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā duppaññā eḷamūgā araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti, duppañña-eḷamūga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalam bhayabheravam avhayanti; na kho panāham duppañño eḷamūgo araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevāmi, paññāsampanno 'ham asmi, ye hi vo ariyā paññāsampannā araṇṇe-v.p.s. paṭisevanti tesam aham aññatamo. Etam aham brāhmaṇa paññāsampadam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomaṃ āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahoṣi. Yamūnāham vā tā rattisso abluṇṇātā abhulakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpīso rattisso yāmi tāmi ārīmacceṭṭiyāmi vanacceṭṭiyāmi rukkhaceṭṭiyāmi bhūmsanakkāmi salomahamsāmi tathārūpesu sūnāsanesu viharēvyam app'eva nāma tam bhayabheravam passēvyam ti. So kho aham brāhmaṇa aparena samayenā vā tā rattisso abluṇṇātā abhulakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa tathārūpīso rattisso yāmi tāmi ārīmacceṭṭiyāmi vanacceṭṭiyāmi rukkhaceṭṭiyāmi bhūmsanakkāmi salomahamsāmi tathārūpesu sūnāsanesu viharāmi. Itra ca me brāhmaṇa viharato mago va āgacchati moro va kattham pateti vāto va paṇṇasitam ceti, tassa mayham evam hoti. etam muna tam bhayabheravam āgacchattī. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad ahoṣi. Kimm kho aham aññadattthi bhavapatikaṅkhi viharāmi vanūnāham vathābhūtam yathābhūtaṇṇa me tam bhayabheravam āgacchati tathābhūtam tathābhūto va tam bhayabheravam pativimevvaṇ ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa caṅkamantassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n'eva tāva titthāmi na nisidāmi na nīpajjāmi yāya caṅkamanto va tam bhayabheravam pativimevvaṇ. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa ṭṭhassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n'eva tāva caṅkamāmi na nisidāmi na nīpajjāmi yāva ṭṭho va tam bhayabheravam pativimevvaṇ. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa nisīnuassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n'eva tāva nīpajjāmi na titthāmi na caṅkamāmi yāva nisīnuo va tam bhayabheravam pativimevvaṇ. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa nīpamassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n'eva tāva nisidāmi na titthāmi na caṅkamāmi yāva nīpamāno va tam bhayabheravam pativimevvaṇ.

Santi kho pana brāhmaṇa eke samanabrāhmaṇā rattim veva samānam divā ti sanjānanti, divā veva samānam rattitī sanjānanti. Idam aham tesam samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ sammohavihārasmiṃ vadāmi. Aham kho pana brāhmaṇa rattim yeva samānam rattitī sanjānāmi, divā yeva samānam divā ti sanjānāmi. Yam kho tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampīya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussināmi ti, mam'eva tam sammā vadamāno vadeyya asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampīya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussināmi ti. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahoṣi asaharim, upatthutā satī asammuttā passaddho kāyo asāradhho,



samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggam. So kho aham brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsim: pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhami: upekhako satimā sukhaviharī ti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsim: sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthiagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim.

So evam samahite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe Viga-tūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussarāmi seyyathīdam: ekaṃ pi jatim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatim pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe; amutr' āsim evannāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evam sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato euto amutra udapādim, tatra p' āsim evannāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evam sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyuparīyanto, so tato euto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evam samahite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe viga-tūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānam cutūpapātanānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramā maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam

anupavādaḥ sāmādhīṭṭhikā sammāditṭhakanūpasanūlānā te  
kāvassa bhedi puram muraṇī sugatam saggam lokam upapannū  
ti Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satta  
passim savamāne upapajjamāne hinc pūste savanne dubbhūce  
sugate duggate vathākaṃmupige satta piṇḍimū Avam kho me  
brāhmaṇa rittivā majjhime yāme duttvā vijjā adbhutā avijjā vīratā  
vijjā uppannā tamo vīrato ālolo uppiṇno vathā tam appomattassa  
ātāpino pīḍatattassa vīharato

Sa evam samudate cūte pārisuddhe parivodhite anupāne vijāte  
pakkāse mudubbhūte lāmmamve thūte āmupapitte asavannam  
lāhavāṇīva cūttam abhinnamānesam Sa idm dukkham ti vathā  
bhūtam abhiraṇṇīsam avam dollhasamudayo ti vathābhūtam  
abhiraṇṇīsam, avam dollhamrodho ti vathābhūtam abhiraṇṇīsam  
avam dollhamrodhagāmmū piṇḍi ti vathābhūtam abhiraṇṇīsam  
me āsivā ti vathābhūtam abhiraṇṇīsam avam āsavamudayo ti  
vathābhūtam abhiraṇṇīsam avam āsavamrodho ti vathābhūtam  
abhiraṇṇīsam, avam āsavamrodhagāmmū piṇḍi ti vathābhūtam  
abhiraṇṇīsam Tassa me evam jīṇḍe evam passito kamāsiva pi  
cūttam vinnucittha, bhavāsivā pi cūttam vinnucittha avijjāsiva  
pi cūttam vinnucittha, vinnattasamū vinnattam itī natum aho  
līlū jīti vusitam brahmecarivap latam karavimū nāpiram  
itthattīvātī abhiraṇṇīsam Avam kho me brāhmaṇa rittivā pi cūmm  
yāme tatiya vijjā adbhutā avijjā vīratā vijjā uppannā tamo vīrato  
ālolo uppiṇno, vathā tam appomattassa ātāpino pīḍatattassa vīharato

Sivā lha pama ti brāhmaṇa evam assa Vjāpi nuna samano  
Gotamo avītarāgū avītadosa vīttamaho tasmā araṇṇe vanapitthām  
piṇḍam senāsamūm piṇḍavatīti Na kho pan etam brāhmaṇa evam  
ditthabbam Dvā kho aham brāhmaṇam atthavasi sampassamāno  
araṇṇe vanapitthām piṇḍam senāsamūm piṇḍavānu attano ca  
ditthamānussakavīhāram sampassamāno pi cūmmam ca janatam  
anupamāno ti

Anukaṃpitirūpī 'yam bhotā Gotamena pi cūmmā janatā, vathā  
tam sarahatā sammāsamuddhica Abhikkantam bho Gotama,  
abhikkantam bho Gotama Sevātha pi bho Gotama nikkujitam vā  
ukkujjessa, piṇḍaṇnam vā vivarjya mūllassa vā maggam  
ñeekheva, andhalāri vā telapajjotam dhāreya eakkhinnanto  
rupim dakkhū tīti, evam evam bhotī Gotamena anukapariyāyena  
ilhamū pākūsito Esāham bhavattam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi

dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama  
dhāretn ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ sarapagatan ti.

*Bhagabhojavā-Suttaṃ vithitaṃ.*

## MARATAJĀNIYA SUTTA

*(Majjhima Nikāya)*

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno  
Bhaggesu viharati samsamāragāre Bhesakalāvame migadāye. Tena  
kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno abbhokāse caṅkamati.  
Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa  
kucchigato hoti koṭṭhaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-  
moggallānassa etad ahoṣi: Kin nu kho me kucchi garuḡaru viya  
māsācetaṃ maññe ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno caṅkamā  
orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho  
āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paccattaṃ yoniso manasikāsi. Addasā  
kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ kucchigataṃ  
koṭṭhaṃ anupaviṭṭhaṃ, disvāna Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:  
Nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā  
Tathāgatasāvakam, mā te ahoṣi dīgha rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.  
Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahoṣi: Ajānaṃ eva kho maṃ  
ayaṃ samano apassaṃ avam āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama  
pāpima mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakam, mā te ahoṣi  
dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Yo pi ssa so satthā so pi maṃ na  
eva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatīti.  
Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:  
Evam pikho tāhaṃ pāpima jānāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ  
jānātīti. Māro tvaṃ asi pāpima. Tvaṃ hi pāpima evam hoti:  
ajānaṃ eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samano apassaṃ evam āha: nikkhama  
pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgata-  
sāvakam, mā te ahoṣi dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti: yo pi ssa so  
satthā so pi maṃ na eva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ  
sāvako jānissatīti. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahoṣi: Jānaṃ  
eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samano passaṃ evam āha: nikkhama pāpima,  
nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakam,  
mā te ahoṣi dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho māro pāpimā  
āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa mukhato uggantvā paccaggale atṭhāsi.

2 Addasā kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno Māram pāpimantam paccaggale thitam disvāna Māram pāpimantam etad avoca Ettha pi kho pi tāham pāpima passāmi, mā tvam maññittho na mam passatīti, eso tvam pāpima paccaggale thito, Bhūtapuhbāham pāpima Dūsi nāma māro ahosiṃ, tassa me Kālī nāma bhaginī, tassā tvam putto, so me tvam hhāgimeyyo hosi Tena kho pana pāpima samayena Kakusandho Bhagavā araham sammāsamhuddho loke uppanno hoti Kakusandhassa kho pana pāpima hhagavato arahato sammāsamhuddhassa Vidhura Sañjīvam nīma sāvakayugam ahosi aggam hhaddiyugam Yāvata kho pana pāpima Kakusandbassa hhagavato arahato sammāsamhuddhassa sāvakā nāssu dha koci āyasmatā Vidhurena samasamo hoti yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya Imma kho etam pāpima pariāyena āyasmato Vidhurassa Vidhuro Vidhuro t'eva samañña udapādi Āyasmā pana pāpima sañjivo araññagato pi rukkkhamūlagato pi suññagāragato pi appakasiren'eva saññāvedayitanirodham samapajjati Bhūtapuhham pāpima āyasmā Sañjivo aññatarasmim rukkkhamūle saññāvedayitanirodham samapanno nisinnho hoti Addasāsum kho pāpima gopālakā pasupālaka kassakā pathāvino āyasmantam Sañjīvam aññatarasmim rukkkhamūle saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannam nisinnam, disvāna nesam etad ahosi Acchariyam vata hho, abbhutam vata hho, ayam samano nisinnako va kālakato, handa nam dahāmāti Atha kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino tinañ ca katthañ ca gomayañ ca sankaddhitvā āyasmato Sañjivassa kāye upacimtvā aggim datvā pakkamimsu Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Sañjivo tassā rattiya accayena tāya samāpattiya vutthahitvā civarāni papphotetvā puhhanhasama jam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmam pindāya pāvisi Addasāsum kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantam Sañjīvam pindāya carantam, disvāna nesam etad ahosi Acchariyam vata hho, abbhutam vata hho, ayam samano nisinnako va kālakato, svāyam patisañjivito ti Imma kho etam pāpima pariāyena āyasmato Sañjivassa Sañjivo Sañjivo ti eva samañña udapādi

3 Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa mārassa etad ahosi Imesam kho aham bhikkhūnam silavantānam kalyānadhammānamhu eva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā yaṃ nūnāham brāhmanagahapatike anvāvisēyyam etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyānadhamme akkositha parihāsatha rosetha vihesetha appeva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānam paribhāsiyamānānam rosiya manānam vihesiyamānānam

siyā cittaṣsa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labbhettha otāraṇaṃ ti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi. Etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante-pe-aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labbhettha otāraṇaṃ ti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvitṭhā Dūsinā mārena bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosanti-paribhāsanti rosetti vihesenti: Ime pana muṇḍakā samanakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino smā jhāyino smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ulūko rukkasākhāyaṃ mūsikam magayaṃāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ eva ime muṇḍakā samanakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino smā jhāyino smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma kotthu naditīre macche magayaṃāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ eva ime muṇḍakā-pe-apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma bilāro sandhisamalasaṅkatīre mūsikam magayaṃāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ eva ime muṇḍakā-pe-apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma gadrabho vahachinno sandhisamala-saṅkatīre jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ eva ime muṇḍakā samanakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādā paccā: jhāyino smā jhāyino smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṃ karonti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggtiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

4. Atha kho pāpima kakusandho bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: Anvāvitṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena: etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosettha vihesetha, appeva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittaṣsa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labbhettha otāraṇaṃ ti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharatha, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā-pe-muditāsahagatena cetasā upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

appamānena averana ahyāhajjhena pharivā viharathati. Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhe na evam ovadiyamānā ovam anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatā pi rukkhī mūlagatā pi suññāgāragatā pi mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharimsu, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim itī uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sahhavāntam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena ahyāhajjhena pharivā viharimsu karunāsahagatena cetasa pe muditāsahagatena cetasā upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharimsu, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim itī uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sahhavāntam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena ahyāhajjhena pharivā viharimsu.

5 Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa marassa etad ahoṣi. Evam pi kho aham karonto imesam bhikkhūnam silavāntānam kalyāṇadham mānam na eva jānāmi āgatim vā gatim vā yaṇ nūnāham brāhmaṇa gaḥapatike anvāvisēyyam etha tumho bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇa dhammo sakkaroṭha garukaroṭha mānethi pūjetha, appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānam garukariyamānānam māniya mānānam pūjyamānānam siyā cīttassa annathattam yathānam Dūsī māro lābhetha otāraṇti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsī māro hrāhmaṇagaha patiko anvāvisi. Etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaroṭha garukaroṭha mānetha pūjetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānam garukariyamānānam māniyamānānam pūjya mānanam siyā cīttassa aññathattam yathā nam Dūsī māro lābhetha otāraṇti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvitthi. Dūsīnā mārena bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaronti garu karonti mānenti pūjenti. Yo kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālam karonti yebhuyyena kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

6 Atha kho pāpima kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā samhuddho bhikkhū āmantesi. Anvāvitthā kho bhikkhave hrāhmaṇa gaḥapatikā Dūsīnā mārena etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇa dhamme sakkaroṭha garukaroṭha mānethi pūjetha, appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānam garukariyamānānam māniyamānānam pūjyamānānam siyā cīttassa aññathattam yathā nam Dūsī māro lābhetha otāraṇti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave asuhhānūpassi kāye viharatha, āhāre patikkūlasaṇṇino, sabbaloke anahhiratasāṇṇino.

sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino ti. Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovādiya-mānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatā pi rukkkhamūlagatā pi suṇṇā-gāragatā pi asubhānupassī kāye viharimsu. Āhāre patikkūlasaṇṇino, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇino, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino.

7. Atha kho pāpimo Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya āyasmatā Vidhurena pacchāsamanena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho pāpima Dūsī māro aññataram kumāram anvāvisitvā sakkharam gahetvā āyasmato Vidhurassa sise pahāram adāsī sīsam vobhindi. Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Vidhuro bhinnena sīsena lohiteṇa gaḷantena Kakusandham yeva bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho nāgāpalokitam apalokesi: na vāyam Dūsī māro mattam aññāsīti. Sahāpalokanāya ca pana pāpima Dūsī māro tamhā ca ṭhānā cavi mahānirayaṇ ca upapajji. Tassa kho pana pāpima mahānirayassa tayo nāma dheyyā honti: chaphassāyataniko iti pi, saṅkusamāhato iti pi, paccattavedaniyo iti pi. Atha kho maṃ pāpima nirayapālā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum: Yādā khote mārīsa saṅkunā sanku hadaye samāgaccheyya, atha maṃ ājāneyyāsi: vassasahassam me niraye paccamānassāti. So kho aham pāpima bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni tasmim mahāniraye apaccim, dasa vassasahassāni tassa eva mahānirayassa ussade apaccim vuṭṭhānimam nāma vedanam vediyamāno. Tassa mayham pāpima evarupo kāyo hoti seyyathā pi manussassa, evarupam sīsam hoti seyyathā pi macchassa.

Kidiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha  
 Vidhuram sāvakam āsajja Kakusandhaṇ ca brāhmaṇam  
 Satam āsi ayosaṅkū sabbe paccattavedanā,  
 idiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha  
 Vidhuram sāvakam āsajja Kakusandhaṇ ca brāhmaṇam.  
 Yo etam abhiñānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako  
 tādisam bhikkhum āsajja Kaṇha dukkham nigacchasi.  
 Majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappathāyino,  
 veluriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabhassarā.  
 accharā tattha naccanti puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.  
 Yo etam abhiñānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,  
 tādisam bhikkhum āsajja Kaṇha dukkham nigacchasi.

Yo vo Buddhena eudito bhikkhusanghassa pekkhato  
 Migāramātu pīsādam pādangutthena kampayī,  
 Yo etam abhiyānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,  
 tīdisam bhikkhum āsajja Kanha dukkham nigacchasi,  
 Yo Vejayantam pīsādam pādangutthena kampayī  
 iddhibalenā upatthaddho samvejesi ca devatā,  
 Yo etam abhiyānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa savako,  
 tādīsam bhikkhum āsajja Kanha dukkham nigacchasi  
 Yo Vejayante pīsāde Sakkaṃ so paripucchati  
 aṇi āvaso jānīsi tanhakkhaya vimuttisyo,  
 tassā sakko viyāsi pañham puttāya jathātatham,  
 Yo etam abhiyānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,  
 tīdisam bhikkhum āsajja Kanha dukkham nigacchasi  
 Yo Brahmīnam paripucchati sudbanmāyam abbato sabham  
 vājāpi te āvaso ditthi ya te ditthi pure abhū,  
 piyassā vitivattantam Brahmāloke pabhassaram,  
 Tassā Brahmā viyākāsi anupubbam jathātatham  
 na me mārisa sā ditthi yā me ditthi pure abhū  
 Passāmi vitivattantam Brahmāloke pabhassaram,  
 so aham ajja katham vajjam aham nicco 'mhi sassato  
 Yo etam abhiyānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,  
 tādīsam bhikkhum āsajja Kanha dukkham nigacchasi  
 Yo Mahīneruno kūtāya vimolhena appassayī  
 vānam Pubbavidehānam, ye ca bhūmisayā nara  
 Yo etam abhiyānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,  
 tadīsam bhikkhum āsajja Kanha dukkham nigacchasi  
 Nāve agga cetayati aham balam dahāmi ti,  
 bhālo ca jahtam aggaṃ āsajjanti sa dīyhati  
 Evam eva tuvaṃ Māra asajjana Tathāgatam  
 sayam dahissasi attānam bhilo aggaṃ va sampbusam  
 Apuññam pasavi Maro āsajjanti Tathāgatam,  
 kin nu māññasi piyima na me pāpam vippeccati  
 Karoto ciyati piyāya evarattaya Antakā,  
 Māra nibbinda Buddhābhī, āsam mā kāsi bhikkhusu  
 Iti Māram aghattesi bhikkhu Bhesakātavane  
 tato so dummano yaṅki ho tāttheva antaradhāyathāti

*Māratayjanīya Suttam nītiṭṭham*



## MAHĀSACCAKA SUTTA

(Majjhima Nikāya)

1. Eva me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ sunivattho hoti pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pavisitukāmo. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā tena upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āgacchati bhassappavādiko paṇḍitavādo, sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. Eso kho bhante avaṇṇakāmo Buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmo dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmo saṅghassa. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā muhuttaṃ nisīdatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

2. Santi bho Gotama eke samañabrāhmaṇā kāyabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti no cittaabhā vanam. Phusanti hi bho Gotama sārīrikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbam bho Gotama sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭassa sato ūrukkhambho pi nāma bhavissati, hadayaṃ pi nāma phalissati, uṇhaṃ pi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādam pi pāpuṇissati cittaakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho etaṃ bho Gotama kāyanbayaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kāyassa vasena vattati, taṃ kissa hetu: abhāvittatā cittaassa. Santi pana bho Gotama eke samañabrāhmaṇā cittaabhā vanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti no kāya bhāvanam. Phusanti hi bho Gotama cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbam bho Gotama cetasikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambho pi nāma bhavissati, hadayaṃ pi nāma phalissati, uṇhaṃ pi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādam pi pāpuṇissati cittaakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho eso bho Gotama cittanvayo kāyo hoti, cittaassa vasena vattati taṃ kissa hetu: abhāvittatā kāyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ hoti: Addhā bho Gotamassa sāvaka cittaabhāvanānuyogam anuyutta viharanti no kāyabhāvananti.

3. Kinti pana te Aggivessana kāyabhāvanā sutā ti. Seyyathidaṃ Nando Vaccho. Kiso Saṅkicco, Makkhali Gosālo etc hi bho Gotama aelakā muttācārā hatthāpalekhanā, na ehibhadantikā na tiṭṭhabha-

daṇṭikā, abluhatam na uddissakatam na numantanam sādhyanti te na kumbhukkhā patiganhanti, na kalopunnakhā patiganhanti na elaka mantaram na daudamantarani na musalimantarani na dinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhuvā na pīyamānāya na purisuntara gatīvā, na sankittissu na vattha sū upatthito hoti na vattha makkhikī sandasandacārinā na macchani na manisani na surani na merayam na thosodikam pipanti. Te ekāgārikū vā honti ekalopikū dvāgārikā vā honti dvīlopikū sattīgārikū vā honti sattālopikū. Ekissī pi dattivā vāpenti dvīhi pidattitū vāpenti sattahi pi dattitū vāpenti. El āhikam pi āhāram āhārenti dvīhikam pi āhāram āhārenti sattahi kam pi āhāram āhārenti iti cvarūpana addhamāsikam pi parivāya bhittabhojanānnyogam anuyuttī vīharuttitī. Kim pana te Aggivesse na tāvatikena eva yāpenti. No hi idam bho Gotama. Appe kadā llo Gotama ulārāni ulārāni khādanvāni khādanti ulārāni ulārāni bhojanāni bhuñjanti, ulārāni ulārāni sīvamvāni sīvanti ulārāni ulārāni pānāni puvanti. To melo kāvāni brahmā gāhenti nama brhenti nāma medenti nīmūtī. Yāni kho te Aggivesse na purimam pahīva prechā uppehanti, evam nuassa kāyassa āciyūpacayo hoti. Kanti pana te Aggivesse na citta bhūvanā sutā ti. Citta bhūvanaya kho Saccako Niganthaputto Bhagavatā puttho samāno na sampīyasi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā saccakam Niganthaputtam etad avoca. Yū pi kho te esā Aggivesse na purimā kāyabhūvanā bhāsītī sī pi ariyassa vāyā no dhammukā kīyabhūvanā. Kāyabhūvanam hi kho tvaṃ Aggivesse na aññhāsi, kuto pana tvaṃ citta bhūvanam jñāssasi. Api ca Aggivesse na yathā abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto ca tvaṃ samāhi sīdhukam manosikarohi bhāssissimutī. Idāni bho ti kho Saccako Niganthaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca.

5. Kathiṃ ca Aggivesse na abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca. Idha Aggivesse na assutavato putthujjanassa uppijjati sukhā vedanā, so sukhāya vedanāya plutttho samāno sukhāsārāgī ca hoti sukhāsārāgīto ca uppijjati, tassa sī sukhā vedanā uppijjati, sukhāya vedanāya nirodhī uppijjati dukkhā vedanā, so dukkhāya vedanāya plutttho samāno so cati kīlāmatī paridevatī, urattāhmi kandatī sammoham uppijjati. Tassa kho esā Aggivesse na uppannā pi sukha vedana eittam pariyādāya tittatī abhāvitatta kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkha vedanā eittam pariyādāya tittatī abhāvitattā cēttrassa. Yassa kassaci Aggivesse na evam nibbā topakkham uppannā pi sukha vedanā eittam pariyādāya tittatī abhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā

cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa, evam kho Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca. Kathañ ca Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto ca: Idha Aggivessana sutavato ariyasāvakassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā so sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno no sukkhasārāgī hoti na sukkhasārāgitam āpajjati, tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā so dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṇi kandati. na sammoham āpajjati. Tassa kho esā Aggivessana uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana evam ubhatopakkham uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa. evam kho Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti.

6. Evam pasanno aham bhoto Gotamassa: bhavam hi Gotamo bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto cāti. Addhā khote ayaṃ Aggivessana āsajja upanīya vācā bhāsita, api ca te aham byākarissāmi. Yato kho aham Aggivessana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, tam vata me uppannā vā sukhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassati, uppannā vā dukkhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti na etam kho ṭhānam vijjatīti. Naha nūna bhoto Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā sukhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā sukhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya naha nūna bhoto Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā dukkhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭheyyāti.

7. Kiṃ hi no siyā Aggivessana. Idha me Aggivessana pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa eva sato etad aho si: Sambādho Gharāvāso rājapatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na idaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhali-khitam brahmacariyam caritam, yaṃ nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyanti. So kho aham Aggivessana aparena samayena daharo va samāno susukālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānam mātāpitunnam assumukhānam rudantānam kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajim. So evam pabbajito samāno kimkusalagavesi anuttaram santi-varapadam pariyesamāno yena Ālāro Kālāmo tena upasaṅkamim upasaṅkamitvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad avocaṃ: Icchāmi aham āvuso

kālīma māsamm dhammavimave brahmacariyam caritonti. Evam  
vutte bhikkhave Añño Kālīmo mam etad avoca. Viharatūyasmi,  
tūdisa ayam dhammo yattāha vāñhū purisa naccasseeva sukam ācariya.  
Tamp sayam abhiññū sacchikatvā upasampajja viharavayāti. So kho  
aham bhikkhave naccasseeva khuppuvaya tam dhammam pariya-  
pimmi. So kho aham bhikkhave tāvatāneva oñhapahatamattena  
lputatūpanamattena ānāyādañ ca vāḷāmi theravadañ ca jānāmi  
passāmiti ca patijjānāmi nham ca va aññe ca. Tassa mayham bhik-  
khave etad abhosi. Na kho Añño Kālīmo mam dhammam lavalam  
saddhīmattāneva sayam abhiññū sacchikatvā upasampajja vihar-  
anti pavese ti addhū. Añño Kālīmo mam dhammam jānam passāmi  
viharanti. Atha khvāham bhikkhave vena Añño Kālīmo tena upa-  
sānam upasānamitvā Aññam Kālīmam etad avocam. Ettāvata  
no āvuso Kālīma mam dhammam sayam abhiññū sacchikatva  
upasampajja pavese sīti. Evam vutte bhikkhave Añño Kālīmo  
āhānāyatanam pavese ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad abhosi.  
Na kho Aññasseeva Kālīmassa atthi saddhā, mayham pi atthi saddha-  
na kho Aññasseeva Kālīmassa atthi viriyam, mayham pi atthi viriyam  
na kho Aññasseeva Kālīmassa atthi sati, mayham pi atthi sati, na kho  
Aññasseeva Kālīmassa atthi samādhi, mayham pi atthi samādhi  
na kho Aññasseeva Kālīmassa atthi paññā, mayham pi atthi paññā  
yannānāham vapp dhammam Añño Kālīma sayam abhiññū sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavese ti tassa dhammassa sacchi-  
tāyāna padala vyañ ti. So kho aham bhikkhave naccasseeva khuppa-  
meva tam dhammam sayam abhiññū sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihāsi. Atha khvāham bhikkhave vena Añño Kālīmo tena upasā-  
namam, upasānamitvā Aññam Kālīmam etad avocam. Ettāvata  
no āvuso Kālīma mam dhammam sayam abhiññū sacchikatva  
upasampajja pavese sīti. Ettāvata kho aham āvuso mam dhammam  
sayam abhiññū sacchikatvā upasampajja pavese miti. Aham pi  
kho āvuso ettāvata mam dhammam sayam abhiññū sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharāmiti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso  
pi mayam āyasmantam tūdisam sabrahmacāriyam passāma. Iti  
yāham dhammam sayam abhiññū sacchikatvā upasampajja pava-  
demi tam tvam dhammam sayam abhiññū sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharasi, yam tvam dhammam sayam abhiññū sacchikatvā upasa-  
m-pajja viharasi tam aham dhammam sayam abhiññū sacchikatvā  
upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāham dhammam jānāmi tam tvam  
dhammam jānāsi, yam tvam dhammam jānāsi tam aham dhammam

jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ tādiso tuvaṃ, yādiso tuvaṃ tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni avuso, ubho va santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsinaṃ maṃ samānaṃ attano samasamaṃ tḥapesi ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: Nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yāvad eva ākiñcaññāyatanāpapattiyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjāpakkamim.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kinḅusalagavesi anuttaraṃ santivara-padaṃ pariyesamāno yena Uddako Rāmaputto tena 'upasaṅkamim upasaṅkamitvā Uddakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ. Icchāmaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritum ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto maṃ etad avoca: Vihara-tāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yatha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapahata-mattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādaṃ ca vadāmi theravādaṃ ca, jānāmi passāmiti ca patijānāmi ahañ ca eva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: Na kho Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsisīti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto tena upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Uddakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: Na kho Rāmasseva ahosi saddhā mayhaṃ pi atthi saddhā; na kho Rāmasseva ahosi viriyaṃ, mayhaṃ pi atthi viriyaṃ; na kho Rāmasseva ahosi sati, mayhaṃ pi atthi sati; na kho Rāmasseva ahosi samādhi, mayhaṃ pi atthi samādhi; na kho Rāmasseva ahosi paññā, mayham pi atthi paññā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedesi tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyanti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaṣim. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto tena upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Uddakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Ettavatā bo āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. Ettāvata kho āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. Aham pi kho āvuso ettavata unam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasmantam tādissam sabrahmacarim passāma. Iti yam dhammam Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti tam tvam dhammanī sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi yam tvam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi tam dhammam Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. Iti yam dhammam Rāmo aññāsīti tam tvam dhammam jñāsīti yam tvam dhammam jñāsīti, tam dhammam Rāmo aññāsīti. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahosi tādiso tuvaṃ, yādiso tuvaṃ tādiso Rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāmi āvuso, tvam imam ganam pariharātīti. Iti kho bhikkhave Uddako Ramaputto sabrahmacārī me sīmāno ācariyatthāne ca mām thapesi ularāya ca mām pūjāya pūjesi. Tassā mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Nāyam dhammo nibbidāya navirāgāya na nirodhāya na upanāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattatī, jāvad eva neva aññānā saññāyatanūpattiyātī. So kho aham bhikkhave tam dhammam analankarītvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjapakkamim.

So kho aham bhikkhave kimkusalagavesī anuttaram santivara padam pariyesamīno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Uruvelā senānigāmo tadavasaram. Tattha addasam ramanīyam bhūmibhāgam pāsādikañ ca vanasandam, naduñ ca sandantim setakam sūpatittham ramanīyam, samanta ca gocaragāmam. Tassā mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Ramanīyo vata bho bhūmibhāge pāsādiko ca vanasando, nadī ca sandatī setakā supatitthā ramanīyā samantā ca gocara gāmo, alam vata idam kulaputtassa padhanatthikassa padhānāyātī. So kho aham bhikkhave tattheva māsīdim alam idam padhānāyātī.

8 Apī ssa mām Aggivessana tisso upamā patibhamsu anaccariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyatā pi Aggivessana allam kattham sasneham udae nikkhattam, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāranim ādāya aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmīti. Tam kim maññāsī Aggivessana apī nu so puriso amum allam kattham sasneham udae nikkhattam uttarāranim ādāya abbimanthento aggim abhinibba tteyya tejo pātukareyyātī. No hi idam bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu adum hi bho Gotama allam kattham sasneham, tañ ca pana udae nikkhattam, jāvad eva ca pana so puriso kalamathassa vighātassa

bhāgi assāti. Evam eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ca eva kāmehi avūpakatṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesam kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇṇāsa kāmapiṇṇāsa so ca ajjhataṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppahīno hoti na suppatippassaddho, opakkamikā cepite bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā vate nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no cepi te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā vate nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

9. Aparā pi kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubba assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi a Aggivessana allaṃ katṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmīti. Taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amuṃ allaṃ katṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyāti. No hi idaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bho Gotama allaṃ katṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, kiñcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ, yāvad eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. Evam eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ca eva kāmehi avūpakatṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesam kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇṇāsa kāmapiṇṇāso so ca ajjhataṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppatippassaddho, opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no cepi te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā vate nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

10. Aparā kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana sukkhaṃ katṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmīti. Taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ katṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyāti. Evam bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bho Gotama sukkhaṃ katṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ taṃ ca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ ti. Evam eva

kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmanā vā kāyena ca eva kāmehi vūpakatthā viharanti, yo ca nesam kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasueho kāmammeehā kāmapiṇṇā kāmapiṇṇāho so ca ajjhattam supphāno hoti suppatippassaddho, opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samanabrāhmanā dukkhā tippū katukā vedanā vediyanti bhābbā va to ānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya no cepi to bhonto samanabrāhmanā opakkamikā dukkhā tippū katukā vedanā vediyanti bhābbā va te ānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya Ayam kho manū Aggivessana tatiyā upannā patibhāsi anacechariyā pubbe assutapubbā Imā kho manū Aggivessana tisso upamā patibhāsi anacechariyā pubhe assutapubbā

11 Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad ahoṣi van nūnam dantehi dantim ādāya jivhaya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇheyyam abhinippileyyam abhisantūpeyyam ti So kho aham Aggivessana dantehi dantamādāya jivhaya tātum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippilemi abhisantūpemi Tassa mayham Aggivessana dantehi dantamādāya jivhaya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhato abhinippilavato abhisantūpayato kacchehi seda muceanti Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso dubbalataram purisam sise vā gahetvā khandho vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippileyya abhisantūpeyya, evam eva kho me Aggivessana dantehi dantam ādāya jivhaya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhato abhinippilavato abhisantūpayato kacchehi sedā muceanti Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana viriyam hoti asallinam upatthitā satī asammutthā, sīraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho tena ova dukkhappadhānena padhānāblutunnassa sato Evarūpi pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyadaya tittatī

12 Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad ahoṣi yaṇ nūnam appānakam jhānam jhīyeyyanti So kho aham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāso uparundhim Tassa mayham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kannasoteli vātānam nikkhamantānam adhimatto saddo hoti Seyyathā pi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhammānāya adhimatto saddo hoti, ovam eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kannasoteli vātānam nikkhamantānam adhimatto saddo hoti Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana viriyam hoti asallinam upatthitā satī asammutthā, saraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho tena eva dukkhappadhānena padhānāblutunnassa sato



Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

13. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ appānakam yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhāmaṃ ūhananti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso daḷhena varattakhaṇḍena sīse sisaveṭhaṃ dadeyya, evaṃ eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭipassaddho tena eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

14. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ appānakam yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sisavedanā honti vātā kucchim parikantanti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya, evaṃ eva kho me Aggivessana adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho tena eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

15. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ appānakam yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyanti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kayasmiṃ ḍāho hoti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ, evaṃ eva kho me Aggivessano mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim ḍāho hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana virigaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāya hoti appaṭippassaddho tena eva dukkha-

ppadhānena padhānūlhituṃnassa sato Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannū dukkhā vedanā eittam na pariyādāya tūtthati Apissu mam Aggivessana devatā disvā evam āhamsu lalāto samano Gotama ti Etacei devata evam āhamsū na kalakato samano Gotamo api ca lālaṃ karotiti Ekacca devata evam āhamsu na kākikato samano Gotama na pi kālaṃ laroṭi araham samano Gotamo vihiro tv'eva so arahato evarūpa hotiti

16 Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad ahoṣi vaṃ nuṃā haṃ sabbaso āhārupacehedāva patipajjeyyan ti Atha l ho mam Aggivessana devatā upasankamitva etad avocchu Mā l ho mam tvam marisa sabbaso āhārupacehedāva patipajji sace kho tvam marisa sabbaso āhārupacehedāva patipajjissasi tassa te mayham dīham ojaṃ loma pūpelu ajjhoharissīma, tāva tvam yāpessasitī Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad ahoṣi Athaū ca eva kho pūva sabbaso ajaddhukam patijāneyyūṃ imā ca me devatā dīham ojaṃ lomakupelu ajjho hareyyūṃ tāva ehaṃ yāpeyyāṃ tam mama assa musa ti So kho aham Aggivessana tā devatā paccācikkhāmi hāraṃ ti vadāmi

17 Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad ahoṣi jaṃ mūharaṃ thokam thokam āhāraṃ āhārayāṃ pasatam pasatam vadi va muggayūsaṃ vadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ vadi vā kalayayūsaṃ vadi va hareṇukayūsaṃ ti So l ho aham Aggivessana thokam thokam aharam āhāresuṃ pasatam pasatam vadi vā muggayūsaṃ vadi va kulatthayūsaṃ vadi vā kalayayūsaṃ vadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ Tassa mayham Aggivessana thokam thokam āhāraṃ āhārayato pasatam pasatam vadi vā muggayūsaṃ vadi va kulatthayūsaṃ vadi va kalayayūsaṃ vadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ, adhimattal asīmanam patto kīyo hoti Seyyathā pi nāma āsitikapabbāni vā kīṭipabbāni vā evam evassu mo angapaccāṅgāni bhavanti tūyeva appihīratāya seyyatha pi nama otthapadāṃ evaṃ eva ssa me ānīradāni hoti tūyeva appiharataya seyyathā pi nāma vattanīvaḥ evaṃ eva ssa me puttukantal o unna tāvanato hotitūyeva appihārataya seyyathā pi nāma jīrasīlaya gopīnasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evaṃ eva ssa me phāsulīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tūyeva appihīratāya, seyyathā pi nama gambhure udapāne udakatarakā gambhuragatā okkhīyika dissanti evaṃ eva ssa mo akkhikūpesu akkhutārakā gambhuragatā okkhīyikā dissanti tūyeva appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nama tittakalabū āma kaccalunno vatātipena sampulito hoti sammutato evaṃ eva ssa me sīsacehavi samputitā hoti sammilātā tūyeva appāhara taya So kho aham Aggivessana udaracehaviṃ parimasissāmiti puttukantakam

yeve parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakam parimasissāmiti udaracchaviṃ yeve parigaṇhāmi. Yāva ssa me Aggivessana udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam allinā hoti tāyeve appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana: vaccam vā muttam vā karissāmiti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyeve appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana imam eva kāyaṃ assāsento pāpinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana pāpinā gattāni anomajjato pūṭimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyeve appāhāratāya. Api ssa maṃ Aggivessana manussā disvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekacca manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo sāmo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekacce manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo na pisāmo maṅguraracchavisamaṇo Gotamoti. Yāva ssa me Aggivessanatāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāyeve appāhāratāya.

18. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad ahosi: ye kho keci atītaṃ addhānaṃ samānā vā brahmanā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedayimsu, etāvaparamaṃ na y tito bhiyyo; ye pi hi keci anāgatam addhānaṃ samānā vā brāhmanā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedayissanti, etāvaparamaṃ na y ito bhiyyo; ye pi hi keci etarahi samānā vā brahmanā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, etāvaparamaṃ na y ito bhiyyo. Na kho panāhaṃ imāya kaṭu kāya dukkarakārikāya adhi-gacchāmi uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañāpadassanavisesaṃ. siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad ahosi. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ pitu sakka ssa kammante sitāya jambucchāyāya nisinno vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajaṃ pitisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhanaṃ upasampajja viharitā, siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana satānusāri viññaṇaṃ ahosi eso va maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad ahosi: Kin nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehiti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad ahosi: Na kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehiti.

19. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad ahosi: Na kho taṃ sukaraṃ sukhaṃ adhigantum evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ patta kāyena, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ olārikam āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ odanakummāsanti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana olārikam āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ. Tena kho pana maṃ Aggivessana samayena pañca bhikkhū paccupa-ṭṭhita honti: yaṃ no samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati tan

no ārocassatīti. Yato kho aham Aggivessana olārikam āhāram āhāresuṃ odanakammūsam atha me te piṇḍa bhikkhū nibbujjā pakkammisi bhāhika sammo Gotamo pabhānavibbhanto āvatto bhikkhivāti.

20 So kho aham Aggivessana olārikam āhāram āhāretvā baham gihetvā vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi sivatikkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukkham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpī pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya titthati. Vitakkavīṛiṇam vāpasamā ajjhattam sampasādamam cetaso c odibhāvam avitakkam vicāram samā dhiyam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpī pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya titthati. Pītvā ca virīgī upikkhako ca vihāsim sito ca sampajjāno sukhāneca kīvena pītisamvedesuṃ van tam atiyā ācikkhanti. Upikkhako sitonā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpī pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya titthati. Sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahāna pubbe va samanassadomanassīnam atthagamā adukkham asukham apekkhāsati pīri suddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpī pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya titthati.

21 So evam samāhute citta parisiddhe pariyodāte anangane vigatūpakkhāse mudubhūte kammuniye tute ānejjappatte pubbeni vāsīnussatūhānīva cittam abhinimmānesuṃ. So anekavīlutam pubbe nivāsam amussarīmi, sevyaṭṭham ekam pi jātim dve pi jātīvo tisso jātīvo catasso pi jātīvo piṇḍa pi jātiya daso pi jātiyo visatim pi jātīvo timsuṃ pi jātīvo cattārisampi jātīvo paññāsam pi jātīvo jātisatam pi jātisahasam pi jātisatasahasam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe, amutrasuṃ evam uāmo evaṃgatto evamvauno evamāhāro evam sukhadukkhapātī samvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādim tatrapasuṃ evamāmo evaṃgatto evamvauno evamāhāro evam sukhadukkhapātī samvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti. Iti sākāram sanddesam anekavīlutam pubbenivāsam amussarīmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyā pathamo jāmo pathamā vujjā adlugaṭā, avijjā vihatā vujjā uppannā, tamo vihatō āloko uppanno, yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino palutattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya titthati.

22. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgata manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā: ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasuccaritena samannāgatā vacīsuccaritena samannāgatā manosuccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloke uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

23. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim ayaṃ āsavaṃ samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi; khīṇajāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

24. Abhi jānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Aggivessana anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desetā, api ssu maṃ ekameko evaṃ maññati: mameva ārabha samaṇo Gotama dhammaṃ desesīti. Na kho pana etaṃ

Aggivessina evam datthabhin, yāvaḍ eva viññāpanatthāya Tathāgato pāressam dhammam deseti. So kho aham Aggivessina tassū yeva kathāya pāressāne tasmim yeva purimasmin samā dhammitte ajjhattim eva eittam sathapam sammāsīdem ekadikarom simārahāmi yena sudam miccakkappam miccakkappam viharāmi. Okappamya etam bhoto Gotamassa yathā tam arhito sammāsambuddhassa Abhiññāti pama bhavam Gotama divā supatā ti. Abhiññāmi aham Aggivessina gūhīnam piccham māsē picchābhattam piḍḍapiti patikkanto cituggunam singhātum janūāpetva dakkhena piḍḍasato sampajjmo maddam okkuntā ti. Etam kho bho Gotama eka samanahīmanā sammohavibhārasam vadantiti. Na kho Aggivessina ettāvatā sammūlho vā hoti asammūlho vā. Api ca Aggivessina yathā sammūlho ca hoti asammūlho ca tam sunāhi sīdhukam manasikaroti bhasissīmi. Evam bho ti kho Sacciko Niganthaputto Bhagavato paccassasi. Bhagivā etad avoca.

25 Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ve āsavā sinkilesikā ponobhaviṭṭa sīdarā dukkhavipikā āyatim jātujarāmaramivā appahinā tam aham sammūlho ti vadāmi. Āsavam hi Aggivessina appahinā sammūlho hoti. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ve āsavā sinkilesikā ponobhaviṭṭa sīdarā dukkhavipikā āyatim jātujarāmaramivā pihinā tam aham asammūlho ti vadāmi. Āsavānam hi Aggivessina pihinā asammūlho hoti. Tathāgatassa kho Aggivessana ve āsavā sinkilesikā ponobhaviṭṭa sīdarā dukkhavipikā āyatim jātujarāmaramivā pihina neccaminuṇṇī tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppiḍa dhammā. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana tūlo matthal neccamo abhabbo pama virūhivā evam eva kho Aggivessana Tathāgatassa ve āsavā sinkilesikā ponobhaviṭṭa sīdarā dukkhavipikā āyatim jātujarāmaramivā pihinā neccaminuṇṇī tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppiḍa dhammā ti.

26 Evam vutte Sacciko Niganthaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca. Aechariyam bho Gotamo, abhinutun bho Gotama, yāvañ ca idam bhoto Gotamassa evam āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upamitchi vacanapatheli samudācariyamānassa chavivanno ca eva pariyo dāyāti mukhavanno ca vippasidati, yathā tam arhate sammāsam buddhassa. Abhiññāmi aham bho Gotama Puranam Kassapam vādena vadam samārabhuta, so pi mayi vādena vadam samāradhho aññenā aññam patieru, bahiddhā katham apānimesi kopāñi ca dosañi ca appacayañi ca pātvākūsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evam āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upamitchi vacanapatheli samudācariya

mānassa chavivaṇṇo ca eva pariyodāyāti mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhiññānaṃ ahaṃ bho Gotama Makkhalin Gosāla—Ajitaṃ Kesakamlaṃ—Pakuddhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ—Saṇḍhayaṃ Belaṭṭhaputtaṃ—Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāthaputtaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā, so pi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradhho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesī, kōpaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajj vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathēhi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ca eva pariyodāyāti mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. Yassa dāni tvaṃ Aggivessana kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttāhāya āsanā pakkāmiti.

*Mahāsaccaka-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

## UPĀLI SUTTA

*(Majjhima Nikāya)*

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim. Atha kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho Nālandā yaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta paṭikkanto yena Pāvārikambavanaṃ yena Bhagavā tena upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsī. Ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṃvijjante kho Tapassī āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evaṃ vutte Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

2. Kati pana Tapassī Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kammāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā ti. Na kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa kammaṃ kammanti paññāpetuṃ, daṇḍaṃ daṇḍaṃ ti kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paññāpetuṃ ti. Kati pana Tapassī Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā ti. Tiṇi kho āvuso Gotamo Nigaṇṭho

Nātaputto dandāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kīriyāya pīpassa kammassa pavattiyā, seyyathidam kīyadandam vacidandam manodandan ti Kim pana Tapassi aññadeva kīyadandam aññam vacidandam aññam manodandan ti Aññadeva āvuso Gotama kīyadandam aññam vacidandam aññam manodandan ti Imesam pana Tapassi tinnam dandānam evam pativibhattānam evam pativisittānam katamam dandam Nigantho Nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarā paññāpeti pīpassa kammassa kīriyāya pīpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadī vā kīyadandam yadī vā vacidandam yadī vā manodandan ti Imesam kho āvuso Gotama tinnam dandānam evam pativibhattānam evam pativisittānam kīyadandam Nigantho Nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarā paññāpeti pīpassa kammassa kīriyāya pīpassa kammassa pavattiyā no tathā vacidandam no tathā manodandan ti Kīyadandan ti Tapassi vadesi Kīyadandan ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi Kīyadandan ti Tapassi vadesi —Kīyadandan ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi Itiha Bhagavā Dighatapassim nigantham imasmim kathavatthusmim yāva tatīyakam patitthāpesi

3 Evam vutte Dighatapassī nigantho Bhagavantam otaḍavoca Tvam pana āvuso Gotama katī dandāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kīriyāya pīpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti No kho Tapassi ācinnam Tathāgatassa dandam dandan ti paññāpetam, kammam kamman ti kho Tapassi ācinnam Tathāgatassa paññāpetum ti Tvam pana āvuso Gotama katī kammāni paññāpeti pīpassa kammassa kīriyāya pīpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti Tini kho aham Tapassi kammāni paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kīriyāya pīpassa kammassa pavattiyā, seyyathidam kāyakammam vacikammam manokamman ti Kim pana āvuso Gotama aññadeva kāyakammam aññam vacikammam aññam manokamman ti Aññadeva Tapassi kāyakammam aññam vacikammam aññam manokamman ti Imesam pana āvuso Gotama tinnam kammānam evam pativibhattānam evam pativisittānam katammam kammam mahāsāvajjatarā paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kīriyāya pīpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadī vā kāyakammam yadī vā vacikammam yadī vā manokamman ti Imesam kho aham Tapassi tinnam kammānam evam pativibhattānam evam pativisittānam manokammam mahāsāvajjatarā paññāpemi pīpassa kammassa kīriyāya pīpassa kammassa pavattiyā no tathā kāyakammam no tathā vacikammam ti Manokamman ti āvuso Gotama vadesi Manokamman ti Tapassi vadāmi—pe— Manokamman ti āvuso Gotama vadesi —Manokamman ti Tapassi vadāmi Itiha Dighata



passi nigant̃ho Bhagavantam imasmiṃ kathāvatthum-smiṃ yāvata-tiyakam patit̃thāpetvā utthayāsamā yena Nigant̃ho Nātaputto tena upasaṅkami.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Nigant̃ho Nātaputto mahatiyā mahatiyā gihiparisāya saddhiṃ nisīno hoti bālakīriyā Upālīpa-mukhāya. Addasā kho Nigant̃ho Nātaputto Dighatapas-siṃ nigant̃ham dūrato va āgacchantam divāna Dighatapas-siṃ nigant̃ham etad avoca: Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Tapassi āgacchasi divā divas-sati. Ito hi kho ahaṃ bhante āgacchāmi samayassa Gotamassa santikā ti. Ahu pana te Tapassi samayena Gotamena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathā-sallāpo ti. Ahu kho me bhante samayena Gotamena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathāsallāpo ti. Yathā katham pana te Tapassi ahu samayena Gotamena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Dighata-passi nigant̃ho yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo tam sabbaṃ Nigant̃hassa Nātaputtassa āroceci. Evaṃ vutte Nigant̃ho Nātaputto Dighatapas-siṃ nigant̃ham etad avoca: Sādhū sādhū Tapassi yathātam sutavata sāvakena samma deva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānantena evaṃ evaṃ Dighatapas-sinā nigant̃hena samayassa Gotamassa byākatam; kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ olārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahā-sāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte Upālī gahapati Nigant̃ham Nātaputtam etad avoca: Sādhū sādhū bhante Tapassi, yathā tam sutavatā sāvakena samma deva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānantena evaṃ evaṃ bhadantena Tapassinā samanassa Gotamassa byākatam; kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ olārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāyo pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo. Handa cāham bhante gaccāmi samayassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādam āropessāmi. Sace me samano Gotama tathā patit̃thissati yathā bhadantena Tapassinā patit̃thāpitam, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso dīghalomikam elakam lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya evaṃ evāham samaṇam Gotamam vādena vādam ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikākammakaro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilañjam gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipitvā kanne gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya evaṃ evāham samaṇam Gotamam vādena vādam ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi sam-

parikkaddhissāmi, seyyatha pi nama halavā sondikādhutto vālam kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchādeyya evam evaḥam samanāṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nicchādessāmi, seyyathā pi nāma kuṇḍījaro satthihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkharaniṃ ogahitvā sanadhovikāṃ nāma kīḷitajātāṃ kīḷatī evaḥam samanāṃ Gotamaṃ sandhovikāṃ maññe kīḷitajātāṃ kīḷissāmi. Handa caḥam bhante gacchāmi samanassa Gotamassa imasmim kathāvatthusuṃ vādaṃ āropessamīti. Gaccha tvam gahapati samanassa Gotamassa imasmim kathāvatthusuṃ vādaṃ āropehi aham vā hi gahapati samanassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyam Dīgha tapassī vā nigantho tvam va ti.

6 Evam vutte Dīghatapassī nigantho Nigantham Nātaputtam etad avoca. Na kho metāṃ bhante ruccatī yam Upālī gahapati samanassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya samano hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī, āvattanim māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyanāṃ sāvake āvattetitī. Atthānaṃ kho etam Tapassī anavakāso yam Upālī gahapati samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam samano Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyya. Gaccha tvam gahapati samanassa Gotamassa imasmim kathāvatthusuṃ vādaṃ āropehi, aham vā hi gahapati samanassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyam Dīghatapassī vā nigantho tvam vā ti. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Dīghatapassī nigantho Nigantham Nātaputtam etad avoca. Na kho metāṃ bhante ruccatī yam Upālī gahapati samanassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samano hi bhante Gotama māyāvī, āvattanim māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyanāṃ sāvake āvattetitī. Atthānaṃ kho etam Tapassī anavakāso yam Upālī gahapati samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya, thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam samano Gotama Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyya. Gaccha tvam gahapati samanassa Gotamassa imasmim kathāvatthusuṃ vādaṃ āropehi, aham vā hi gahapati samanassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyam Dīghatapassī vā nigantho tvam vā ti.

7 Evam bhante ti kho Upālī gahapati Niganthassa Nātaputtassa patissutvā uṭṭhaya āsanā Niganthassa Nātaputtam abhivādetvā padakkhimāṃ katvā yena Pāvārikamhavanam yena Bhagavā tena upasankāmi, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Upālī gahapati Bhagavantam etad evoca. Āgāmā nu khvīdha bhante Dīghatapassī nigantho ti. Āgāmā khvīdha gahapati Dīghatapassī nigantho ti. Ahu pana te

bhante Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathāsallāpo ti. Aha kho me gahapati Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathāsallāpo ti. Yathākathaṃ pana te bhante aha Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atho kho Bhagavā yāvatako ahosi Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Upālissa gahapatissa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Upālī gahapati Bhagavantam etad ovoca: Sādhu sādhu bhante Tapassī, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammad eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānanta evaṃ evaṃ Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena Bhagavato byākatam, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atho kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammasa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. Sace kho tvaṃ gahapati sace patitṭhāya manteyyāsi siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. Sace ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

8. Taṃ kim maññasi gahapati: idha assa nigaṇṭho ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno sītodakapaṭikkhitto mḥodakapaṭisevī, so sītodakaṃ alabhamāno kālaṃ kareyya. Imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto katthupapattim paññāpetīti. Atthi bhante Manosattā nāma devā, tattha so upapajjati, taṃ kissa hetu: asu hi bhante manopaṭibaddho kālaṃ karotīti. Gahapati gahapati, manasikarītvā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā paccimaṃ paccimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sace ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. Taṃ kim maññasi gahapati: idam assa nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto sabbavāriyārito sabbavāriyuto sabbavāridhnto sabbavāriphnto, so abhikkamanto paṭikkamanto bahū khuddake pāṇe saṅghātaṃ āpādeti. Imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kaṃ vipākaṃ paññāpetīti. Asañcetanikaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto no mahāsāvajjaṃ paññāpetīti. Sace pana gahapati cetetīti. Mahāsāvajjaṃ bhante hotīti. Cetanaṃ pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kismiṃ paññāpetīti. Manodaṇḍasmim bhante ti. Gahapati gahapati, manasikarītvā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sace ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo

va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kīriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdando no tathā manodando ti.

9. Tam kim maññasi gahapati ayam Nālandā iddhā ca eva phītā ca, bahujanā ākinnamanussā ti Evam bhante, ayam Nālandā iddhā ca eva phītā ca, bahujanā ākinnamanussā ti Tam kim maññasi gahapati idha puriso āgaccheyya ukkhittāsiko, so evam vadeyya. Aham yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pānā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttēna ekamamsakhalam ekamamsapuñjam karissāmiti Tam kim maññasi gahapati pahoti nu kho so puriso yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pānā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttēna eka mamsa khalam ekamamsapuñjam kātun ti Dasa pi bhante purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisa timsam pi purisā cattārisam pi purisā paññāsam pi purisā na ppahonti yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pānā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttēna ekamamsakhalam ekamamsa puñjam kātum kim hi soḥhati eko chavo puriso ti Tam kim maññasi gahapati iddhāgaccheyya samano vā brāhmano vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto so evam vadeyya. Aham imam Nālandam ekena manopadosena bhasmam karissāmiti Tam kim maññasi gahapati pahoti nu kho so samano vā brāhmano vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto imam Nālandam ekena manopadosena bhasmam kātun ti Dasa pi bhante Nālandā vīsatiṃ pi Nālanda timsam pi Nālandā cattārisam pi Nālandā paññāsam pi Nālanda pahoti so samano vā brāhmano vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ekena manopadosena bhasmam kātum, kim hi soḥhati ekā chavā Nālandā ti Gahapati gahapati, manasīkaritvā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam Bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā sace aham bhante patitthāya mantessām, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evam āha, atha kho kāyadando va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kīriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdando no tathā manodando ti Tam kim maññasi gahapati sutante Dandakāraññam Kāṃgāraññam Mejjhāraññam Mātangāraññam araññam arañña bhūtan ti Evam bhante, sutam me Dandakāraññam Kāṃgāraññam Mejjhāraññam Matangāraññam araññam araññabhūtan ti Tam kim maññasi gahapati kinti te sutam kena tam Dandakāraññam Kāṃgāraññam Mejjhāraññam Matangāraññam araññam araññabhūtan ti Sutam metam bhante isīnam manopadosena tam Dandakāraññam Kāṃgāraññam Mejjhāraññam Mātangāraññam araññam araññabhūtan ti Gahapati gahapati, manasīkaritvā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimam

pacehimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ kho panate gahapati esā vācā: sace ahaṃ bhante paṭiñhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathā-sallāpo ti.

10. Purimena avāhaṃ bhante opammena Bhagavato-attamano abhiraddho, api cāhaṃ imāni Bhagavato vicitrāni pañhāpaṭibhānāni sotukāmo evāhaṃ Bhagavantam paccanīkātabbhaṃ amaññissam. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭiechannaṃ vā vivareyya, muḥhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkuh-manto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

11. Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotiti. Iminā pi ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotiti. Maṃ hi bhante añña-titthiyā sāvakaṃ labhivā kevalakappaṃ Nālaṇḍaṃ paṭākaṃ parihareyyuṃ: Upāli amhākaṃ gahapati sāvakatūpagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotiti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

12. Digharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsiti: Iminā pi ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: Digharattaṃ khote gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsiti. Sutaṃ metam bhante: Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: mayham eva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayham eva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ, mayham eva sāvakānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. Api ca bhante mayam ettha kālaṃ janissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyam hi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ

ca, upāsakam nam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam sarana-gatan ti

13 Atha kho Bhagavā Upāhssa gahapatissa ānupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathudam dāna katham, sīlakatham saggakatham kāmā nam ādinavam okāram sankilesam, nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsī Upāhim gahapatim kallacittam muducittam vinivaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam athayā huddhānam sāmukkhamsikā dhammadesanā tam pakasesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata kalakam sammad eva rajanam patiganhucyyam, evam evam Upāhssa gahapatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi yam kūci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadham man ti Atha kho Upāhi gahapatī ditthadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajappatto aparapaccayo satthusāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca Handa ca dāni mayam bhante gacchāma, bahukicca mayam bahukaraniyā ti Yassa dāni tvam gahapatī kalam maññasīti

14 Atha kho Upāhi gahapatī Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyasanā Bhagavantam ahivādetvā padikkhunam katvā yena sakam nivesanam tena upasankamī, upasankamitvā dovārikam āmantesi Ajjatagge samma dovārika avarāmi dvāram manthānam niganthanam anāvatam dvāram Bhagavato bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam sace koci nigantho āgacchatī tam enam tvam evam vadeyyāsī titttha bhante, mā pavasi, ajjatagge Upāhi gahapatī samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato, āvatam dvāram niganthānam niganthanam, anāvatam dvāram Bhagavato bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam, sace te bhante pindakena attho ettha eva titttha, ettha eva āharissantīti. Evam bhante ti kho dovāriko Upāhssa gahapatissa paccassosi

15 Assosi kho Dīghatapassī nigantho Upāhi kira gahapatī samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato ti Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigantho yena Nigantho Nātaputto tena upasankamī, upasankamitvā Nigantham Nātaputtam etad avoca Sutam metam līhante Upāhi kira gahapatī samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato ti Atthānam kho etam Tapassī anavakāso yam Upāhi gahapatī samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya, thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam sīmano Gotamo Upāhssa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyyāti. Dutiyam pi kho pe tatiyam pi kho Dīghatapassī nigantho Nigantham Nataputtam etad avoca Sutam metam bhante Upāhi kira gahapatī

samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagatoti. Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassī anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya, thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samano Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyyāti. Handāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi yāva jānāmi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato yadi vā no ti. Gaccha tvaṃ Tapassī jānāhi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato yadi vā no ti.

16. Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tena upasaṅkami. Addasā kho dovāriko Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ etad avoca: Tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato, āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhinaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho ettha eva tiṭṭha, ettha eva te āharissantīti. Na me āvuso piṇḍakena attho ti vatvā tato paṭinivattitvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad avoca: Saccam yeva kho bhante yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato. Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālattham: na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samano hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. Atthānaṃ kho taṃ Tapassī anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samano Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyyāti. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad avoca: Saccam yeva kho bhante yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato. Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālattham: na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samano hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānātiyāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassī anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya, thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samano Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyya. Handa

cāham Tapassī gacchāmi yāva sāmam yeva jānāmi yadi vā Upāli gahapatī samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato yadi vā no ti

17 Atha kho Nigantho Nātaputto mahatīyā niganthaparisāya saddhim yena Upāhssa gahapatissa nivesanam tena upasankamī Addāsa kho dovāriko Nigantham Nātaputtam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Nigantham Nātaputtam etad avoca Titttha bhante mā pavāsi ajjatagge Upāli gahapatī samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato, āvatam dvāram niganthānam niganthīnam, anāvatam dvāram Bhagavato bhikkhūnam bhikkhunnam upasakānam upāsikānam; sace te bhante pīḍakena attho ettha eva titttha, ettha eva te āharissantī Tena hi samma dovārika yena Upāli gahapatī tena upasankamī upasankamītvā Upālim gahapatim evam vadeli Nigantho bhante Nātaputto mahatīyā nigantha parisāya saddhim bahidvārakotthake thito so te dassanakāmo ti Evam bhante ti kho dovāriko Niganthassa Nātaputtassa patissutvā yena Upāli gahapatī tena upasankamī upasankamītvā Upālim gahapatim etad avoca: Nigantho bhante Nātaputto mahatīyā niganthaparisāya saddhim bahidvārakotthake thito, so te dassanakāmo ti Tena hi samma dovārika majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāmi paññāpeti Evam bhante ti kho dovāriko Upāhssa gahapatissa patissutvā majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāmi paññāpeti yena Upāli gahapatī tena upasankamī, upasankamītvā Upālim gahapatim etad avoca Paññattāmi kho te bhante majjhimāya dvārasātāya āsanāmi, yassa dāmi kālam maññasīti Atha kho Upāli gahapatī yena majjhimā dvārasālā tena upasankamī, upasankamītvā yam tattha āsanam aggañ ca setthañ ca uttamañ ca panītañ ca tattha nisīdītvā dovārikam āmantesi Tena hi samma dovārika yena Nigantho Nātaputto tena upasankamī, upasankamītvā Nigantham Nātaputtam evam vadeli Upāli bhante gahapatī evam āha Pavisa kira bhante sace ākankhasīti Evam bhante ti kho dovāriko Upāhssa gahapatissa patissutvā yena Nigantho Nātaputto tena upasankamī, upasankamītvā Nigantham Nātaputtam etad avoca Upāli bhante gahapatī evam āha Pavisa kira bhante sace ākankhasīti. Atha kho Nigantho Nātaputto mahatīyā niganthaparisāya saddhim yena majjhimā dvārasālā tena upasankamī

18. Atha kho Upāli gahapatī yam sudam pubbo va yato passati Nigantham Nātaputtam durato va āgacchantam disvāna tato paccengatvā yam tattha āsanam aggañ ca setthañ ca uttamañ ca panītañ ca tam uttarāsangena pamajjitvā pariggahetvā nisīdāpeti, so dāmi yam tattha āsanam aggañ ca setthañ ca uttamañ ca panītañ ca tattha



sāmaṃ nisīditvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad avoca: Saṃvijjante kho bhante āsanāni, sace ākaṇkhasi nisīdāti. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: Ummatto si tvaṃ gahapati datto si tvaṃ gahapati gacchāmaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropessāmiti gantvā mahatā si vādasāṅghātena patimukko āgato. Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso aṇḍahārako gantvā ubbhatehi aṇḍehi āgaccheyya, seyyathā vā pana gahapati puriso akkhikahārako gantvā ubbhatehi akkhīhi āgaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ gahapati: gacchāmaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropessāmiti gantvā mahatā si vādasāṅghātena patimukko āgato. Āvaṭṭo si kho tvaṃ gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti.

19. Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā, kalyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭani māyā. Piyā me bhante nātisālohita imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvatteyyuṃ piyānaṃ pi me assa nātisālohitānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvatteyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ pi assa khattiyānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā—pe—vessā—pe—suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvatteyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ pi assa suddānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi bhante loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvatteyya sadevakassa pi assa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Tena hi bhante upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāya pi idh ekacce vinnū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti.

20. Bhutapubbaṃ bhante aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa jīṇṇassa vuddhassa mahallakassa daharā māṇa vikā pajāpati ahosi gabbhinī upavijaññā. Atha kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkatacchāpakam kinitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissatīti. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikam etad avoca: Āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi; sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakam vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkatacchāpakam kinitvā ānissāmi yo te kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissati; sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārīkam vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkatacchāpikam kinitvā ānissāmi yā te kumārīkāya kilāpanikā bhavissatīti. Dutiyam pi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkatacchāpakam kinitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissatīti. Dutiyam pi kho bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikam etad avoca: Āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi; sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakam

vijāyissasī tassā te aham āpanā makkatacehāpakam kinitvā ānissāmi  
 yo te kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissatī sace pana tvam bhoti  
 kumārikam vijāyissasī tassā to aham āpanā makkatacehāpikam  
 kinitvā ānissāmi yā te kumārīkāya kilāpanikā bhavissatitī Tatiyam  
 pi kho bhanto sū mānavikā tam brāhmanam etad avoca Gaccha tvam  
 brāhmana āpanā makkatacehāpakam kinitvā ānehi yo me kumāra  
 kassa kilāpanako bhavissatitī Atha kho bhante so brāhmano tassā  
 mānavikāya sūratto patibaddhacitto āpanā makkatacehāpakam kinitvā  
 ānetvā tam mānavikāpi etad avoca Ayaṃ te bhoti āpanā makkata  
 cehāpako kinitvā ānīto yo to kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissatitī  
 Evam vutte bhante sū mānavikā tam brāhmanam etad avoca Gaccha  
 tvam brāhmana imam makkatacehāpakam ādāya yena Rattapānī  
 rajakaputto tena upasankama upasankamitvā Rattapānīm rajaka  
 puttam evam vadethi Iccāmaham sammā Rattapānīm imam makka  
 tacehāpikam pītāvalepanam nāma rangajātam rañjitam ākotitapa  
 ceṭkotitam ubhatobhāgavimattthan ti Atha kho bhante so brāh  
 mano tassā mānavikāya sūratto patibaddhacitto tam makkatacehā  
 pikam ādāya yena Rattapānīm rajakaputto tena upasankamā upasan  
 kamitvā Rattapānīm rajakaputtam etad avoca Iccāmaham sammā  
 Rattapānīm imam makkatacehāpikam pītāvalepanam nāma ranga  
 jātam rañjitam ākotitapaceṭtitam ubhatobhāgavimattthan ti Evam  
 vutto bhanto Rattapānīm rajakaputto tam brāhmanam etad avoca  
 Ayaṃ kho te bhanto makkatacehāpako rangakkhamo hi kho, no  
 ākotanakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamo ti Evam eva kho bhante  
 bālānam Niganthūnam vādo rangakkhamo hi kho bālānam no pandi  
 tānam, no anuyogakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamo Atha kho bhante  
 so brāhmano aparena samayena navam dussayugam ādāya yena  
 Rattapānīm rajakaputto tena upasankamā, upasankamitvā Rattapānīm  
 rajakaputtam etad avoca Iccāmaham sammā Rattapānīm imam  
 nānam dussayugam pītāvalepanam nāma rangajātam rañjitam ikoti  
 tapaceṭkotitam ubhatobhāgavimattthan ti Evam vutte bhante Ratta  
 pānīm rajakaputto tam brāhmanam etad avoca Idam kho te bhante  
 navam dussayugam rangakkhamañ ca eva ālotanakkhamañ ca  
 vimajjanakkhamañ cati Evam eva kho bhante tassa Bhagavato  
 vādo arāhato sammāsambuddhassa rangakkhamo ca eva panditānam  
 no bālānam anuyogakkhamo ca vimajjanakkhamo cati

21 Sarājikā kho tam gahapatī parīsā evam jānāti Upālī gahapatī  
 Niganthassa Nātaputtassa sāvakoti, kassa tīm gahapatī sāvakam  
 dhāremāti Evam vutte Upālī gahapatī utthayasana ekamsam

uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tena añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātapnttaṃ etad avoca: 'Tena hi bhante supohi yassāhaṃ sāvako:

Dhirassa vigatamohassa pabhinna-khilassa vijitavijayassa  
 anighassa susamācittassa vuddhasīlassa sādhu-paññaṃ  
 vessantarassa vimalassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako haṃ asmi.  
 Akathaṃkathissa tusitassa vantalokāmisassa mnditassa  
 katasamaṇassa manujassa antimasārīrassa narassa  
 anopamassa viraḷassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako haṃ asmi.  
 Asaṃsayassa kusalassa venayikassa sārathivarassa  
 anuttarassa meira dhammassa nikkaṅkhassa pabhāsakarassa  
 mānacchidassa vīrassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako haṃ asmi.  
 Nisabhaṃ appamāyassa gambhīrassa monapattassa  
 khemaṅkarassa vedassa dhammaṭṭhassa samvutattassa  
 saṅgātīgassa muttassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako haṃ asmi.  
 Nāgassa paṇṭasaṇṭassa khūṇasaṃyojanassa muttassa  
 paṭimantakassa dhonassa paṇṇadhajassa vītarāgassa  
 dantassa nippapañcassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako haṃ asmi.  
 Isisattamassa akuḷassa tevijjassa brahmapattassa  
 nahātakassa padaḷassa paṇṇadassassa viditavedassa  
 purindadassa sakkaḷassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako haṃ asmi.  
 Ariyassa bhāvitattassa paṭṭipattassa veyyākaraṇassa  
 satimato vipassissa anabhīnatassa no apanatassa  
 anejassa vaṣippattassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako haṃ asmi.  
 Sammaggaṭassa jhāyissa anañugaṭantaṇṭassa suddaḷassa  
 asitassa appahīṇassa paṇṇavittassa aggaḷassa  
 tiṇṇassa tārayantaṇṭassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako haṃ asmi.  
 Saṇṭassa bhūripaṇṇassa mahāpaṇṇassa vītalobhaḷassa  
 tathāgaṭassa sugaṭassa appaṭṭipuggaḷassa asaṇṭassa  
 viṣāraḷassa nipuṇassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako haṃ asmi.  
 Taṇhaḷassa buddhaḷassa vītaḷhūṇassa anupaḷittassa  
 āhuṇeyyaḷassa yaḷkhaḷassa uttamaḷpuggaḷassa aṭuḷassa  
 mahato yaṣaggaḷassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako haṃ asmi.

22. Kadā saññūḷhā paṇa te gaḷapati ime saṇṭassa Goṭamaṣṣa  
 vaṇṇā ti. Seyyathā pi bhante nāṇapupphāṇaṃ mahā pupphaṛāṣi  
 taṇa eṇaṃ daḷkko māḷākāro va māḷākāraṇṭevāṣi vā vicitraṃ māḷaṃ  
 gaṇṭheyya, evaṃ eva kha bhante so Bhagavā aneḷavaṇṇo aneḷasaṭa-  
 vaṇṇo. Ko hi bhante vaṇṇāraḷassa vaṇṇaṃ na kaṛiṣṭatīti.

Atha kho Niganthassa Nātaputtassa Bhagavato sakkāram asūha mānassa tattheva unham lohitam mukhato uggañchati

*Upāli Suttantam nitthitam*

## ALAGADDUPAMA SUTTA

*(Majjhima Nikāya)*

1. Evam mo sutam Ekam samayam Bhagava Sāvattihyam viharati Jetvane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tena kho pana samayena Aritthassa nīmo bhikkhuno gaddhabādhupubbassa evarūpam pāpakam dittigatam uppannam hoti Tathā 'ham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā yo mo antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te patisevato nālam antarāyāyāti Assosum kho sambhūta bhikkhū Aritthassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhupubbassa evarūpam pāpakam dittigatam uppannam Tathā 'ham Bhagavati dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā yo mo antarāyikā dhammā vutti Bhagavata to patisevato nālam antarāyāyāti Atha kho te bhikkhū yeno Arittho bhikkhu gaddhabādhupubbo tena upasankamimsu upasaukamitvā Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabādhupubham etad avocum Saccam kira te āvuso Arittha evarūpam pāpakam dittigatam uppannam Tathā 'ham Bhagavatā antarāyāyāti Evam byā kho aham āvuso Bhagavatā antarāyāyāti Atha kho te bhikkhū Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabādhupubham etasmā pāpakā dittigatā vivecotu kāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugūhanti sīmanubhūṣanti Mā evam āvuso Arittha avoca, Mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya Aneka priyāyena hi āvuso Arittha antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alin ca pana te patisevato antarāyaya Appassādā kāmā vutta Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhuyyo, atthi kankalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavata—mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā—tinukkūpamā—angāralāsūpamā supinakūpama jācita kūpama rukkhaphūlūpamā asisūnupama sattisūlūpama sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā babupayāsā, ādinavo ettho bhuyyo ti Evam pi kho Arittho bhikkhu gaddhabādhupubbo tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhūṣiyamāno tadeva pāpalam dittigatam thūmasa parāmissa abhinivissa voharati Evam byā kho aham āvuso Bhagavatā antarāyāyāti

2. Yato kho te bhikkhū nasakkhimsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhante bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Assumha kho mayhaṃ bhante: Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarupaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā antarāyāyāti. Atha kho mayhaṃ bhante yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tena upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad avocumha: saccam kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Evam vutte bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo amhe etad avoca: Evam byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Atha kho mayhaṃ bhante Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpāpā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsīmha: Mā evam āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya. Aneka-pariyāyena hi āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṇ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo; aṭṭhi-karikalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā—pe—sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti. Evam pi kho bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo amehi samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abbinivissa voharati: Evam byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Yato kho mayhaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha mayhaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemāti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ āmantehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha āmantetīti. Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha āmantetīti. Evam āvuso ti kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo

tassa bhikkhuno patisutvā yena Bhagavā tena upasankamī upasankamitvā Bbagavantam ahivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabadhīpuhham Bhagavā etad avoca Saccam kira te Arittha evarūpam pāpakam dīthigatam uppannam Tatha 'ham Bhagavata antarāyāyatī Evam bya kho aham hante Bhagavatā antarāyāyatī Kassa kho nāma tvam moghapurisa maya evam dhammam desitam ajānāsī Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā vutta, alaū ca pana te patisevato antarāyāya Appasādā kama vuttā mayā hahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyyo, atthikankalūpama kamā vuttā mayā—mam sapesūpamā kāmā vutta mayā tinukkūpamā angārakāsūpamā supinakupamā yacitakūpamā rukkhaphalūpama asisūnūpama sattisūlūpamā sappasirūpamā kāmā vutta maya hahudukkhā bahu pāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyyo Attha ca pana tvam moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe ca eva abbhācikkhasī attānañ ca khanasī bahuñ ca apuññam pasavasī Tam hi te moghapurisa bhavissatī dīgharattam ahitāya dukkabhāyātī Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesī Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Apī nāyam Arittho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ussikato pi imasmim dhammavinaye tī Kim bī siyā bhante no hi etam bhante tī Evam vutte Arittho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tunhībhūto mankubbūto pattakkbandho adbhomukho pajjhayanto appathibhāno nisīdi Atha kho Bhagavā Arittham bhikkhum gaddha bādhipubbam tunhībūtā mankubhūtā pattakkhandham adbhomukham pajjhāyantam appatī bhānam viditvā Arittham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubham etad avoca Paññāyissasī kho tvam moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena dīthigatena idbham bhikkhū patipucchissāmīti

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesī Tumhe pi me bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ajānatho yathā jam Arittho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipuhho attana duggahitena amhe ca eva abbhācikkhatī attānañ ca khanatī hahuñ ca apuññam pasavatīti No hi etam bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaū ca pana te patisevato antarāyāya Appasādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā hahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyyo, atthikankalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā—pe—sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā hahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyyo tī — Sādhū bhikkhave, sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ajānātha Anekapariyāyena hivo bhikkhave antarāyikā dhammā vuttā mayā, alaū ca pana te patisevato antarāyāya

Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bliyyo, aññhikaññkalūpanā kāmā vuttā mayā—pe—sappasirūpanā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bliyyo. Atha ca panāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe ca eva abbhācikkhati attānañ ca klanati bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavaṭi, taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. So vata bhikkhave aññatra eva kāmehi aññatra kāmasaññāya aññatra kāmavitakkehi kāme paṭisevissatīti na etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesāṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti. te upārambhānisamsā ca eva dhammaṃ pariyā puṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa ca atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañ ca assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesāṃ te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, taṃ kissa hetu: duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tamenāṃ bhoge vā naṅguṭṭhe vā gaṇeyya, tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā vāhāya vā aññatarasmim vā aṅgapaccaṅge daseyya, so tattonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, taṃ kissa hetu: duggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa; evam eva kho bhikkhave idha ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti . . . duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te na ca eva upārambhānisamsā, yassa ca atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañ ca assa atthaṃ anubhonti, tesāṃ te dhammā sugahitā dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya samvattanti, taṃ kissa hetu: suggahitattā bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ taṃ enaṃ ajapadena daṇḍena suniggaḥitaṃ niggaṇheyya, ajapadena daṇḍena suniggaḥitaṃ niggaḥetvā gīvāya suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya; kiñcāpi so bhikkhave alagaddo tassa purisassa hatthaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅga-

paccāṅgam bhogeḥi pāhvettheyya atha kho so na eva tatonidānam maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamatam vā dukkham tam kiṇṇaṃ hetu suggaḥitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idha ekacce kulaputtā dhammam pariyāpunnāti suggaḥitattā bhikkhave dhammānam Tasmātiha bhikkhave yassa me bhāsitaṃ attham ājāneyyātha tathā nam dhāreyyātha, yassa ca pana me bhāsitaṃ attham na ājāneyyātha aham vo tattha patipucchitabbo ye va paṇassu viyattā bhikkhū

7 Kullūpamam vo bhikkhave dhammam desissamī nittā ranatthāya, no gahanatthāya, tū sūnātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotva, bhāsisāmiti Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etidavoca Seyyathipi bhikkhave puriso addhanamaggapati panno, so passeyya mahāntam udakānnavam orimaṇ tiram sasāṅkam sappatibhayam pārūman tiram khamam appatibhayam nacāssa navā sātāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārī pārāṃ gamanāya tassa evaṃ assa Ayam kho mahā udakānnavo, orimaṇ ca tiram sasāṅkam sappatibhayam pārūman tiram khamam appatibhayam nattā ca nava sātāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārī pārāṃ gamanāya vaṇ nūnahaṃ tina kattha sākhā palasāṃ saṅkaddhitvā kullam bandhitva tam kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthiṇā pārāṃ uttareyyan ti Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tina kattha sākhā palasāṃ saṅkaddhitvā kullam bandhitvā tam kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthiṇā pārāṃ uttareyya, tassa tinnassa pārāṅgatissa evaṃ assa Bahukāro kho me ayam kullo, imābam kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi vāyamamāno sotthiṇā pārāṃ uttuno, yannūnāham imam kullam sise vā āropetvā khandho vā uccāretvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan ti Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave api nu so puriso evamkāri tasmim kulle kiṇṇakāri assāti No hi etam bhante Katham kāri ca so bhikkhave puriso tasmim kulle kiṇṇakāri assa Idha bhikkhave tassa purisassa tinnassa pārāṅga tassa evaṃ assa Bahukāro kho me ayam kullo, imābam kullam nissāya batthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthiṇa pārāṃ uttuno, yaṃ mīnabam imam kullam thale vā ussādetvā uḍake vā uplāpetvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan ti Evamkāri kbo so bhikkhave puriso tasmim kulle kiṇṇakāri assa Evam eva kho bhikkhave kullūpamo mayā dhammo desito nittharanatthāya no gabanatthāya Kullūpamam vo bhikkhave ājānantehi dhammā pi vo pāhātābbā, pageva adhammā



8. Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni, katamāni cha: Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisa-dhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto, rūpaṃ: etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati, vedanaṃ: etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati, saññaṃ: etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi. eso me ti samanupassati, saṅkhāre: etaṃ mama eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me ti samanupassati, yaṃ p' idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasātaṃ pi: etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati. yaṃ p' idaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassāmīti. taṃ pi etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovidi ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto, rūpaṃ na etaṃ mama na eso haṃ asmi, na meso attā ti samanupassati, vedanaṃ: na etaṃ mama na eso haṃ asmi, na meso attā ti samanupassati, saññaṃ: na etaṃ mama, na eso 'haṃ asmi. na meso attā ti samanupassati. saṅkhāre: na etaṃ mama na eso 'haṃ asmi. na meso attā ti samanupassati, yaṃ pi idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā taṃ pi na etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati, yaṃ pi idaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ: so loko so attā so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma dhammo, sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassāmīti, taṃ pi na etaṃ mama na eso 'haṃ asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati. So evaṃ samanupassanto asatina paritassatīti.

9. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Siyā nu kho bhante bahiddhā asati paritassanā ti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ hoti: Ahu vata me taṃ vata me na tthi siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati paritassanā hotīti. Siyā pana bhante bahiddhā asati aparitassanā ti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ hoti: Ahū vata me taṃ vata me natthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati saparitassanā hotīti. Siyā nu kho bhante ajjhattaṃ asati paritassanā ti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: So loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo,

sāssatisamam tathavathassāmīti So sunāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesam dīttitthānādītthānā pariyutthānābhi nivesānusayānam, samugghātāya sabbasankhāra samathāya sabbūpadhupātiniṣṣaggāya tanhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya ubbhānāya dhammam desentassa Tassa evam hoti Ucchijjissāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmīti So socati kīlāmatī paridevatī urattāhm khandatī, samumoham āpajjati Evam kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā hotīti Sīyā pana bhante ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā ti Sīyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evam dītti hoti So loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo sassatisamam tath'eva thassāmīti So sunāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesam dīttitthānādītthānā-pariyutthānābhi nivesānusayānam samugghātāya sabbasankhārasamathāya sabbūpadhupātiniṣṣaggāya tanhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya ubbhānāya dhammam desentassa Tassa na evam hoti Ucchijjissāmi nāma su vinassissāmi nāma su na su nāma bhavissāmīti So na socati na kīlāmatī na paridevatī na urattāhm khandatī, na samumoham āpajjati Evam kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā hoti

10 Tam bhikkhave pariggaham pariganheyyatha yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo, sassatisamam tath'eva tittheyya Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave tam pariggaham yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo, sassati samam tath'eva tittheyyāti No hi etam bhante Sādhū bhikkhave aham pi kho tam bhikkhave pariggaham na samanupassāmi yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo sassatisamam tath'eva tittheyya Tam bhikkhave attavādupādānam upādiyetha yam sa attavādupādānam upādiyato na uppajjeyyum sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave tam attavādupādānam yam sa attavādupādānam upādiyato na uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti No hi etam bhante Sādhū bhikkhave, aham pi kho tam bhikkhave attavādupādānam na samanupassāmi yam sa attavādupādānam upādiyato na uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā Tam bhikkhave dīthiṃṣṣayam niṣṣayetha yam sa dīthiṃṣṣayam niṣṣayato na uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave tam dīthiṃṣṣayam yam so . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti No hi etam bhante Sādhū bhikkhave aham pi kho tam bhikkhave dīthiṃṣṣayam na samanupassāmi yam sa dīthi

nissayam nissayato na upajjeyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-  
pāyāsā.

11. Attani vā bhikkhave sati attaniyam me ti a-ññāti. Evam  
bhante. Attaniye vā bhikkhave sati attā me ti a-ññāti. Evam bhante.  
Attani ca bhikkhave attaniye ca sacento tsetato anupalabbhamāne  
yam pi idam dūtthittānam. So loko so attā, so pecca bhavis-āmi  
nicca dhuyo s-sito viparināmadhammo sa etissamam tath'eva  
thassānūti, nañ'yaṃ bhikkhave kevalo paripūro bābaddhammoti.  
Kim hi no s'ya bhante kevalo paripuro bābaddhammoti. Taṃ kim  
maññatha bhikkhave: rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. Aniccaṃ  
bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. Dukkhaṃ  
bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kalla-  
n nu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā ti.  
No hi etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave: vedanā niccā  
vā aniccā vā ti. Aniccā bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā  
taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. Dukkhaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ  
viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ mama,  
eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā ti. No hi etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kim maññatha  
bhikkhave: saññā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. Aniccā bhante. Yaṃ  
panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. Dukkhaṃ bhante.  
Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇ nu taṃ  
samanupassitum: etaṃ mama . . . attā ti. No hi etaṃ bhante. Taṃ  
kim maññatha bhikkhave: saṅkhārā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. Aniccā  
bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. Dukkhaṃ  
bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇ  
nu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ mama eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā ti.  
No hi etaṃ bhante.—Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave: viññāṇaṃ  
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.—Aniccaṃ bhante.—Yaṃ panāniccaṃ  
dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.—Dukkhaṃ bhante.—Yaṃ panāniccaṃ  
dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassitum:  
etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā ti.—No h'etaṃ bhante.—  
Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ,  
ajjhātaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā  
pañītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbam rūpaṃ: na etaṃ mama,  
na eso 'haṃ asmi, na meso attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samma-  
paññāya dātṭhabbam. Yā kāci vedanā—pe yā kāci saññā—ye keci  
saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhātaṃ  
vā bahiddhā vā, olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā pañītaṃ vā,  
yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ: na etaṃ mama na eso 'haṃ

asma, na meso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammuppannavi  
datthabham

12 Evam passum bhikkhave sutavā ariyasavako upasamm  
nibbandati, vedanāya nibbandati sūññāya nibbandati sankhāresu  
nibbandati viññānassum nibbandati, nibbandam virajjati virāga  
vinnacati, vimuttisum vimuttam iti ñānam hoti, kbhijati vasitam  
brahmacariyam, katam karanīyam nāpīram itthattāyāti pyjīnīti  
Ayaṃ vucceti bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhuttapahgho iti pi sankinnapa  
rikho iti pi abbhūlhesiko iti pi, niraggalo iti pi ariyo pannaddhajo  
pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu  
ukkhuttapahgho hoti Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pīhina hoti  
uccinnamūlī tālīvattlukatā anabhāvakatī āyatam anuppādi  
dhammā Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhuttapahgho hoti  
Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sankinnaparikho hoti Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātisamsīno pīhino hoti uccinnamūlo tālī  
vattlukato anabhāvakato āyatam anuppādadhammo Evam kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sankinnaparikho hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave  
bhikkhu abbhūlhesiko hoti Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno tīhī pīhina  
hoti uccinnamūlī tālīvattlukatā anabhāvakatā āyatam anuppādi  
dhammā Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhūlhesiko hoti Kathaṇ  
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
pañca orambhūgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti uccinnamūlīni  
tālīvattlukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatam anuppādadhammāni Evam  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti, Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave  
bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmiṃsīno pīhino hoti uccinnamūlo tālī  
vattlukato anabhāvakato āyatam anuppādadhammo Evam kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti

13 Evam vimuttacittam kho bhikkhave bhikkhum sa-Indā  
devū sa Brahmakī so Pajāpatikā anvesam nādhigacchanti idam  
nissitam Tathāgatassa viññānan ti tam kissa hetu Ditttho vāham  
bhikkhave dhammo Tathāgatam ananuvejjo ti vadāmi Evamvadim  
kho mam bhikkhave evamakkhūyim eko samanabrāhmanā asatā  
tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti Venayiko samano Gotamo,  
sato sattassa uchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpetitī Yathā  
vāham bhikkhave na, yathā cāham na vadāmi, tathā nam te bhonto  
samanabrāhmanā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti  
Venayiko samano Gotamo sato sattassa uchedam vināsam vibhavam  
paññāpetitī Pūhce caham bhikkhave etarahi ca dukkhaṇi ca eva

paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodham. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa na hoti āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam sakkaronti garukaranti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa na hoti ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam sakkaronti garukaranti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa evam hoti. Yam kho idam pubbe pariññātam tattha me eva rūpā kārā kariyantīti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare akkoseyyum paribhāseyyum roseyyum, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇiyā. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, tatra tumhehi nā ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karaṇiyam. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, tatra tumhākam evam assa: Yam kho idam pubbe pariññātam tattha no' evarūpā kārā kariyantīti.

14. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yam na tumhākam tam pajahatha, tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na tumhākam: Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam, tam pajahatha, tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākam, tam pajahatha, sā vo pahīnā dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Saññā bhikkhave no tumhākam, tam pajahatha, sā vo pahīnā dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Saṅkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākam, te pajahatha te vo pahīnā dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Viññānam bhikkhave na tumhākam, tam pajahatha, tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave: yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇa kaṭṭha sākhlā palāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya yathāpaccayam vā kareyya; api nu tumhākam evam assa: Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti. No hi etam bhante, tam kissa hetu: na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam na tumhākam vā ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam na tumhākam tam pajahatha, tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na tumhākam: Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam, tam pajahatha, tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave—pe—saññā bhikkhave saṅkhārā bhikkhave—viññānam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha, tam vo pahīnam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

15 Evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivato pakāsito chinnaṇipilotiko, evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivate pakāsito chinnaṇipilotike, ye te bhikkhū arahaato khinṭṣavā vusitavanto katakaranīyā olutabhūvā anuppattasadatthā parikkama bhavasamyojanā sīmaṇṇānā vimuttā uttam tesam na'tthi pañña pañña Evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivato pakāsito chinnaṇipilotiko, evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivate pakāsito chinnaṇipilotike Yesam bhikkhūnam pañca orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni palināni sabbe te opapātikā tattha parimabbīyamo anāvaṭṭadhammāni tasmā lokā Evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivato pakāsito chinnaṇipilotiko, evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivate pakāsito chinnaṇipilotike, yesam bhikkhūnam tīni samyojanāni palināni rāgado samohā tanubhūtā sabbe te sakadāgāmino, sakid ova imam lokam āgantvā dukkhasantam karissanti Evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo, uttāno vivato pakāsito chinnaṇipilotiko, evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivate pakāsito chinnaṇipilotike, yesam bhikkhūnam tīni samyojanāni palināni sabbe to sotā panna avinipāta dhammā niyatā sambodhuparāyanā Evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivato pakāsito chinnaṇipilotiko, evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivate pakāsito chinnaṇipilotike, ye te bhikkhū dhammānussarino saddhānussarino sabbe to sambodhuparāyanā Evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivato pakāsito chinnaṇipilotiko, evam svākkhāto bhikkhavo mayā dhammo uttāno vivate pakāsito chinnaṇipilotike Yesam mayā saddhāmattam pema-mattam sabbe to saggaparāyanā ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhivanduntī

*Alagaddupama Suttam nitthitam*

## KAKACUPAMA SUTTA

*(Majjhima Nikāya)*

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassī ārine Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīni saddhim ativelam samsattho viharatī Evam samsattho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīni saddhim viharatī sace loci bhikkhu ayasmato Moliyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāni bhikkhunīnam avannam bhāsati tena āyasma

Moliyaphagguno kupito anattamano adhikaraṇam pi karoti, sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsam bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā āyasmato Moliyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇam pi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Āyasmā bhante Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativeḷaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati: sace koci bhikkhu . . . adhikaraṇam pi karonti, evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Moliyaphaggunam bhikkhuṃ āmantehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso phagguna āmanteti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena āyasmā Moliyaphagguno tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Moliyaphaggunam etad avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Phagguna āmantetīti. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Moliyaphaggunam Bhagavā etad avoca.

2. Saccam kira tvam Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativeḷaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharasi; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvam Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasi: sace koci bhikkhu tuyhaṃ sammukhā tāsam bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati tena tvam kupito anattamano adhikaraṇam pi karosi, sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsam bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā tuyhaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇam pi karonti; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvam Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasiti. Evaṃ bhante. Nanu tvam Phagguna kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti. Evaṃ bhante. Na kho te etaṃ Phagguna patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa yan tvam bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativeḷaṃ saṃsaṭṭho vihareyyāsi. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci sammukhā tāsam bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya tatrāpi tvam Phagguna ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi, tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na ca eva me cittam vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro ti, evaṃ hi te Phagguna

sikkhutam Tasmātiha Phagga tava ce pi koci sammukhā  
 tīsam bhikkhunīnam pīṇṇā pahāram dadeyya leddunā pahāram  
 dadeyya dandena pahāram dadeyya satthena pahāram dadeyya  
 tatāpi tvam sikkhutam Tasmātiha phagga tava ce pi  
 koci sammukhā avannam bhiseyya tatāpi tvam sikkhutam  
 Tasmātiha Phagga tava ce pi koci pīṇṇā pahāram dadeyya leddunā  
 pahāram dadeyya dandena pahāram dadeyya satthena pahāram  
 dadeyya tatāpi tvam Phagga ve gehasī chandā ye gehasita  
 vitakkā te pyahesyaṃsi, tatāpi te Phagga evam sikkhutam  
 Na ca eva me eittam viparīṇatam bhavissati na ca pāpikam vacam  
 mechāressāmi lutānukampi ca viharissāmi mettānto na dosantaro ti  
 evam hi te Phagga sikkhutam ti

3 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Ārīdhavamsu vata  
 me bhikkhave bhikkhū kam samvaram cittam Idhīham bhikkhave  
 bhikkhū āmantesum Aham kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhogaṇam bhūṃ  
 jīm ekāsanabhogaṇam kho aham bhikkhave bhūjīmuṃ me appāba  
 dhātāṃ ca saṃjīnāmi appātākatā ca labutthamā ca balaṃ ca  
 phīṇavūhāraṃ ca Ettha tumhe pi bhikkhave ekāsanabhogaṇam  
 bhūjīyatha, ekāsanabhogaṇam kho bhikkhave tumhe pi bhūjīya  
 mēti appābīdhātāṃ ca saṃjīnissatha appātākatāṃ ca labutthanaṃ  
 ca balaṃ ca phīṇavūhāraṃ cāti Na me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu  
 anusāsanī karānīvā ahoṃ, satuppādakarāṇiyam eva me bhikkhave  
 tesu bhikkhusu ahoṃ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmīyam eṭṭhu  
 mahāpathe ājāññaratho yutto assa tinto odhastapatodo, tam enam  
 dakkho yoggācariyo assadammāsārathu abhirūḍḍva vāmena hatthena  
 rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhmena hatthena patodam gahetvā yonēchakam  
 yacēchakam sīreyya pi paccēṣīreyya pi, evameva kho bhikkhave na  
 me tesu bhikkhusu anusāsam karāṇīya ahoṃ satuppādakarāṇiyam  
 eva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu ahoṃ Tasmātiha bhikkhave  
 tumhe akusalam pajahatha kusalesu dhammesu āyogam kārōtha  
 evam hi tumhe pi māsamm dhammavānaye vuddhum vuḍḍhum vepullam  
 āpajjissatha Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gumassa vā nigamissa vā  
 avidūse mahāntam sālavanam, tūṇa assa olāndehi sañchannam,  
 tassa koḍi eva puriso uppijeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemā  
 kāmō so jatā sālalatthiyo kutilā ojaṇaharāṇiyo ta taccheta vābuddhā  
 nihīcyā antovanam suvisodhitam visodheyya, ya pana tī sālalatthiyo  
 ujuka sujātā ta samma parihareyya evam hi etam bhikkhave sāla  
 vanam aparena samajena vuddhum virūḷhum vepullam apajjeyya,  
 evameva kho bhikkhave tumhe akusalam pajahatha kusalesu



dhammesu āyogaṃ karotha, evaṃ hi tūmhe pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha.

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imissā yeva Sāvattthiyā vedehikā nāma gahapatānī ahosi. Vedehikāya bhikkhave gahapatāniyā evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: soratā Vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī ti. Vedehikāya kho pana bhikkhave gahapatāniyā kālī nāma dāsī ahosi, dakkhā analasā susaṃvihitakammantā. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyādāsiyā etad ahosi: Mayham kho ayyāya evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: soratā Vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī ti; kin nu kho me ayyā santam yeva nu kho ajjhattam kopam na pātukaroti udāhu asantam, udāhu mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā santam yeva ajjhattam kopam na pātukaroti no asantam: yannūnāham ayyam vīmaṃseyyan ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīdāsī divā utthāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsim etad avoca: He je Kālī—Kim ayye.—Kim je divā utthāsīti. Na kho ayye kiñci. No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsi, divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā bhīkuṭim akāsi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsiyā etad ahosi: Santam yeva kho me ayyā ajjhattam kopam na pātukaroti no asantam, mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā santam yeva ajjhattam kopam na pātukaroti no asantam; yan nūnāham bhiyyosomattāya ayyam vīmaṃseyyan ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaram utthāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsim etad avoca: He je Kālī. Kim ayye. Kim je divā utthāsīti. Na kho ayye kiñci. No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsi, divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā anattamanavācam nicchāresi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsiyā etad ahosi: Santam yeva kho me ayyā ajjhattam kopam na pātukaroti no asantam, mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā santam yeva ajjhattam kopam na pātukaroti no asantam; yan nūnāham bhiyyosomattāya ayyam vīmaṃseyyan ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaram yeva utthāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsim etad avoca: He je Kālī.—Kim ayye. Kim je divā utthāsīti. Na kho ayye kiñci. No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsi, divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūcim gahetvā sise pahāram adāsi, sīsam vobhindi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīdāsī bhinnena sīsenā lohitenā gaḷantena paṭinissakānam ujjhāpesi: Passathāyye soratāya kammam, passathāyye nivātāya kammam, passathāyye upasantāya kammam, katham hi nāma ekadāsi-

lāva divā utthāsiti kupatā anattamanā aggalasucim gāhetvā sise  
 palūram dassati sīsum vobhūndissatīti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehi  
 kūya gāhapatīnyā apirena samayena evaṃ pipāko kittisaddo vbbhug  
 gānehi Candi Vedelukā gāhapatānī auyātī. Vedehikā gāhapatam  
 anupasantā Vedelukā gāhapatam ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave  
 idhekaceo bhikkhu tāvad eva soratisorato hoti nivātanivato hoti  
 upasantū pasunto hoti vā na amināpa vacanapatha plusanti  
 yato ca kho bhikkhavo bhikkhūnam amanāpī vacanapatha plusanti  
 atha kho bhikkhu sorato ti vedetabbo nivato ti vedetabbo upasanto ti  
 vedetabbo. Nāhantam bhikkhave bhikkhūnam suvaco ti vadami yo  
 cīvāra pūndapīta senāsina gilānapacceryabhesajjaparikkhārahetu su  
 vaco hoti so vacassatam āpajjati tām kassa hetu tām hi so bhūhi khave  
 bhikkhu cīvarapūndapīta senāsina gilānapacceryabhesajjaparikkhāra haram  
 alabhamāno na suvaco hoti na so vacassatam āpajjati. Yo ca kho  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam yeva va karonto dhammam garukaronto  
 dhammam apaccīnamāno suvaco hoti so vacassatam āpajjati tām  
 aham suvaco ti vadāmi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave. Dhammam yeva  
 karonto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apaccīnamāno suvaco  
 bhavissāmī so vacassatam āpajjissāmīti. Evam hi vo bhūhi khave sikkhi  
 tabbam.

5. Pañc' imo bhikkhave vacinapathā yehi vo pañc vadimāna  
 vadeyyum. Kālena vā akālena vā bhūtena vā abhūtena va sauhena  
 vā pharusena va, atthasammutena vā anattasammutena vā metta  
 cittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pañc vadimāna  
 vadeyyum akālena vā, bhūtena vā bhikkhave pañc vadimāna  
 vadeyyum abhūtena vā, sauhena va bhikkhave pañc vadimāna  
 vadeyyum pharusena vā, atthasammutena vā bhikkhave pañc vada  
 māna vadeyyum anattasammutena va, mettacittā vā bhikkhave pañc  
 vadimāna vadeyyum dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ  
 sikkhitabbam. Na ca eva no eittam viparinatam bhavissati na ca  
 pāpikam vācam mechāressāma Intānukampi ca viharissāma mettacittā  
 na dosantarā, tañ ca paṇḍitam mettāsaḥagatenā cetasa pharitva  
 viharissīma tādārummamāñ ca sabbāvaṇṇam lokam mettāsaḥagatena  
 cetasa vipulena mahaggatena appamānenā averena abyabajjhena  
 pharitva viharissīmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

6. Seyyathī pi bhikkhave puriso igācehēyya kuddāpītakam  
 ādaya, so evaṃ vadeyya. Aham imam mahāpathavim apathavim  
 karissīmīti, so tatra tatra khaṇeyya, tatra tatra vikereyya tatra tatra  
 otthubheyya, tatra tatra omutteyya apathavī bhavasī apathavī



9 Seyyathī pi bhikkhave bhūrabhastā madditī sumadditā supārimadditī mudulā tūhī chinnasassarā chinnababbharā, atha puriso āuccheyya tathā vā tathālu vā ādāya so evaṃ vadeyya. Aham aṃuṃ bhūrabhastam madditam sumadditam supārimadditam mudulam tūhum chinnasassaram chinnababbharam katthena vā tathālena vā sarasaram laressūṃ bhārubbharam karissūṃti. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu so puriso aṃuṃ bhūrabhastam madditam sumadditam supārimadditam mudulam tūhum chinnasassaram chinnababbharam tathā vā tathālena vā sarasaram lareyya bhārubbharam lareyyāti. No hetuṃ bhante tam kisā hetuṃ asu hi bhante bhūrabhastā madditā sumadditā supārimadditā muduka tūhī chinnasassarā chinnababbharā sīṇa sukārī katthent vā katha lentā vā sarasaram lāṇuṃ bhārubbharam lāṇuṃ vāvad eva ca purā so puriso dhammasā vācchītasā bhūtiā sūti. Evameva hi bhikkhave pīṇe' mme vācchīpīthī vā vo pare vadamānī vadeyyum. Idena vā ākārent vā bhūtena vā abhūtena vā sinhena vā pharusena vā atthasamhutenā vā anattasamhutenā vā mettacittā vā dosantarā vā Kīlenta vā bhikkhave pare vadamānī vadeyyum alidena vā bhūtenā vā... bhikkhave pare vadamānī vadeyyum abhūtenā vā sinhena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānī vadeyyum pharusena vā, atthasamhutenā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānī vadeyyum anattasamhutenā vā mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānī vadeyyum dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi ttha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Na ca eva no cittaṃ viparinatam bhavissati na ca pāpikam vācam necchāressīma hitānu lampī ca viharissīma mettacittaṃ na dosantarā, tañ ca puggalam mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivū viharissīma, tadārammanañ ca eabbhantun lolaṃ bhūrabhastāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appunānena averena abyābhajjena pharivū viharissīmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

10 Ubhatodandakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā acorakū angamanāgāṃ okanteyyum, tatrāpi yo maṇo padūsoyya na me so tena kāsānakaro. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Na ca eva no cittaṃ viparinatam bhavissati na ca pāpikam vācam necchāressīma hitānulāmpī ca viharissīma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ ca puggalam mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivū viharissīma, tadārammanañ ca sabbāvaṇṇam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appunānena averena abyābhajjena pharivū viharissīmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.



Vanno hi eso Sāriputta Tathāgatassa yo evam vadeyya yassa ca khvāssa atthāva dhammo desito so māvāti takkarassa sammā dukkha kkhayāvāti

4 Ayam pi hi nāma Sīriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammasambuddho vijjitaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa dhammasīratthū sitthā devamanussīnam buddho bhagavā ti Ayam pi hi nāma Sīriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati Iti pi so Bhagava anekavahitam iddhividham paccambhoti cka pi hutva bahudha hoti bahudhā pi hutva elo hoti, avibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ālāse pāthaviyā pi ummujjam mujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake udake pi abhujjamane gacchati seyyathā pi pāthaviyam alāse pi pillamalena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhisaṅkamo, me pi candimasurice evam mahaddhike evam maham bhāve pīṇinā pīṇasati pīṇamajjati vāva Brahmaloḥa pi kavena vasam vatteti Ayam pi hi nāma Sīriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati Iti pi so Bhagava dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikāntamānussikaya ubho siddhe sunāti dibbo ca mānuse ca ve dūre santile cāti Ayam pi hi nāma Sīriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati Iti pi so Bhagavā parasittumam parapuggalānam cetasi ceto paricca pajanāti sarāgam vā cittam saragam cittanti prajānāti vitarāgam vā cittam vitarāgam cittan ti pajanāti—pe—sankhuttam vikkhuttam mahaggatam amahaggatam suttaram anuttaram samāhutam asamāhutam vimuttam avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittam ti prajānāti

5 Dasa kho pan' imāni Sīriputta Tathāgatassa Tathagatabalam vohi balehi samannāgato Tathagato āsibban thanam patijanāti parisāsu sihanādān nadati brahmacakkam pivatteti katamāni dasa Idha Sīriputta Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato atthānañ eva atthanato yathābhūtam pajānāti idam pi Sīriputta Tathāgatassa Tathagatabalam hoti yam balam agamma Tathāgato āsibban thanam patijanāti, parisāsu sihanadam nadati, brahmacakkham pivatteti Puna eva param Sīriputta Tathāgato atitīnāgatapaccuppannānam kammassamādanānam thimaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pi Sīriputta Tathāgato atitīnāgatapaccuppannānam pavatteti Puna eva param Sīriputta Tathagato sabbattha gāminim patipadam yathābhūtam pajānāti Yam pi Sīriputta pivatteti



hoti yam balam āgama Tathāgato āsabban thanam patijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkam pavatteti

6 Imāni kbo Sāriputta dasa Tatbāgatassa Tathagatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tatbāgato asabban thānam patijānāti, parisasu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkam pavatteti Yo kho mam Sāriputta evam jānantam evam passantam evam vadeyya Nattbi samanassa Gotamassa uttarim manussadbammā alamari yaññanadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhatam samano Gotamo dhammam deseti vīmam sānucaritam sayampatibbānan ti, tam Sāriputta vācam appabāya tam cittam appahāya tam dīttim appatimissajitvā yathā bhatam nikkhutto evam niraye Seyyathā pi Sāriputta bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno dītthe vā dhamme aññam ārādheyya, evamsampadam idam Sāriputta vadāmi, tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam dīttim appatimissajitva yathābhatam nikkhutto evam niraye

7 Cattāri imāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehivesarajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabban thānam patijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkam pavatteti, katamanī cattāri Sammāsamhuddhassa te patijānato ime dhamma anabhisambuddha ti, tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmavā koci vā lokasmiṃ saha dhammena paticedessatīti nimittam etam Sāriputta na samanupassāmi Etam pi aham Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi Khināsavassa te patijānato ime āsavā aparikkhinā ti, tatra vata mam na samanupassāmi Etam P'abam viharāmi Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te patisevato nālam antarāyāyāti, tatra vata mam na samanupassāmi Etam P'aham viharāmi Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti, tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmiṃ saha dhammena paticedessatīti nimittam etam na samanupassāmi Etam P'aham Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi

8 Imāni kho Sāriputta cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi pavatteti Yo kho mam Sāriputta evam jānantam . evam niraye

9 Attha kho imā Sāriputta parisā, katamā attba khattiya-parisā brāhmanaparisā gahapatiparisā samanaparisā Cātummabārā-jikaparisā Tāvātimsaparisā Mārāparisā Brahmaparisā Imā kho Sāriputta attba parisā Imehi kho Sāriputta catuhi vesārajjehi



samannāgato Tathāgato imā aṭṭha parisā upasaṅkamati ajjhogāhati. Abhihānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ khattiyapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamitā, tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ P'ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayapatto vesārajapatto viharāmi. Abhihānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ—pe—gahapati-pariṣaṃ—samanapariṣaṃ—Cātummahārājikapariṣaṃ—Tāvatisapa-risaṃ—Mārāparisaṃ—Brahmapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamitā, tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittaṃ etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ P'ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abheyapatto vesārajapatto viharāmi. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ . . . evaṃ niraye.

10. Catasso kho imā Sāriputta yoniyo, katamā catasso: aṇḍajā yoni, jalābujā yoni, saṃsedajā yoni, opapātikā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā aṇḍakosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta jalābujā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā vatthikosā abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta jalābujā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā pūtimacce vā jāyanti pūtikunape vā pūtikummāse vā candanikāya vā oḷigalle vā jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta opapātikā yoni: Devā nerayikā ekacce ca manussā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta opapātikā yoni.

11. Imā kho Sāriputta catasso yoniyo. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ niraye.

Pañca kho imā Sāriputta gatiyo. Katamā pañca; nirayo tiracchāno yoni pittivisayo manussā devā. Nirayañ cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nirayagāmin ca maggaṃ nirayagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañ ca pajānāmi. Tiracchānayaniñ cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi tiracchānayanigāmiṃ maggaṃ tiracchānayanigāmiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayaniṃ upapajjati tañ ca pajānāmi. Pittivisayañ cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi pittivisayagāmiñ ca maggaṃ pittivisayagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pittivisayaṃ upapajjati tañ ca pajānāmi. Manusse cāhaṃ Sāriputta

pajānāmi manussalokagāmiṇi ca maggam manussalokagāminū ca patipadam, yathāpatipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā manussesu upapajjati taṇ ca pajānāmi. Dova cūham Sāriputta pajānāmi deva lokagāmiṇi ca maggam deva lokagāminū ca patipadam, yathāpatipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā sugatim saggim lokam upapajjati tau ca pajānāmi. Nibbanāni cūham Sāriputta pajānāmi nibbāna gāmin ca maggam nibbānagāminū ca patipadam, yathāpatipanno ca āsāvinam lhaṇā anāsivam cetovimuttim prāṇīvimuttim ditthe va dhamme svam abhiññā saccakātvā upasampajja viharati taṇ ca pajānāmi.

12 Idhāham Sāriputta ekaccam puggalam evam cetasi ceto paricca pajānāmi. Tathā yam puggalo patipanno tathā ca iriyati taṇ ca maggam samārūlho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapajjissatiti tam enam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusalena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapannam ekantadukkhā tippā katuka vedanā vediyam mānam. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta aṇḍarakāsu sādhu kaporasi pūraṇḍarānam vitaccikānam vitadhūmānam atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammībhūtatto ghammāpāreto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam eva aṇḍarakāsum panidhāya, tam enam cakkhuma puriso disvā evam vadeyya. Tathā yam bhavam puriso patipanno tathā ca iriyati taṇ ca maggam samārūlho yathā imam yeva aṇḍara kīsum āgacchissatiti, tam enam passoyya aparena samayena tassa aṇḍarakasuyā patitam ekantadukkhā tippā katuka vedanā vediyam mānam evam eva kho aham Sāriputta idhi' ekaccam puggalam evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi. Tathā yam puggalo patipanno tathā ca iriyati tau ca maggam samārūlho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapajjissatiti, tam enam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusalena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapannam ekantadukkhā tippā katukā vedanā vediyam mānam.

13 Idha panāham Sāriputta ekaccam puggalam ovam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi. Tathā yam puggalo patipanno tathā ca iriyati taṇ ca maggam samārūlho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā tīracchānayoṇim upapajjissatiti tam enam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusalena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā tīracchānayoṇim upapannam dukkhā tippā katulā

vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta gūthakūpo sādhiikaporiso pūro gūthassa. atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammāpareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam eva gūthakūpaṃ paṇidhāya, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ ca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā imaṃ yeva gūthakūpaṃ āgamissatīti; tam enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmim gūthakupe patikam dukkhā tippā kaṭūka vedanā vediyamānaṃ evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ . . . vediyamānaṃ.

14. Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā yaṃ puggalo . . . param maraṇā pittivisaṃ upapajjissatīti; tam enaṃ passāmi . . . pittivisaṃ upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta rukkho visame bhūmibhāge jāto tanupattapalāso kabaracchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammāpareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam eva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ ca maggaṃ paṭipanno yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti; tam enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ vediyamānaṃ.

15. Idha paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā yaṃ puggalo . . . param maraṇā manussesu upapajjissatīti; tam enaṃ passāmi . . . manussesu upapannaṃ sukhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta rukkho same bhūmibhāge jāto bahalapattapalāso sandacchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammāpareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam eva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ ca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti; tam enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā sukhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ . . . vediyamānaṃ.

16. Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā yaṃ puggalo . . . param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatīti; tam enaṃ passāmi . . . sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi

Sāriputta pāsādo, tatrassa kūṭāgaram ulhittāvahittamā nuvātam phassa-taggalam piḥitavātāpānam tatrassa pallaṅkaggonakattthato patikattthato patahattthato kadahimigapavarapaccatttharano sa uttaracchaddo ubha tololitakūpadhāno, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhutatto ghamma pareto kilanto tasito pipīsito ekāyanena maggena tam eva pāsādam paṇidhāya, tam enam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya 'Tatha yam bhavam puriso patipanno tathā ca iriyatī tañca maggam samārūlho yathā imam yeva pāsādam āgamissatīti, tam enam passeyya aparena samayena tasmim pāsāde tasmim kūṭāgāre tasmim pallaṅke nisinnam vā nipaṇnam vā ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānam, evam eva kho aham Sāriputta idh' ekaccam puggalam vediyamānam

17 Idha paṇāham Sāriputta ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'Tathā yam puggalo patipanno tathā ca iriyatī tañca maggam samārūlho yathā āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto vimuttim paññāvimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacclukattvā upasampajja viharissatīti, tam enam passāmi aparena samayena āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacclukattvā upasampajja viharantam elanta sukhā vedanā vediyamānam Seyyathā pi Sāriputta pokkharanā vechodakā sūtodakā sitodakā setakā suppatitthā ramanīyā avidura assā tibbo vanasando, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhutatto ghammāpareto kilanto tasito pipīsito ekāyanena maggena tam eva pokkharanā paṇidhāya, tam enam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya 'Tathā yam bhavam puriso patipanno tathā ca iriyatī tañca maggam samārūlho yathā imam yeva pokkharanā āgamissatīti, tam enam passeyya aparena samayena tam pokkharanā ogūlutta mahātvā ca pivātvā ca sabbadarathakālamathaparilāham patippassamī bhettvā paccuttarivā tasmim vanasando nisinnam va nipaṇnam va ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānam, evam eva kho aham Sāriputta idh' ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'Tatha yam puggalo patipanno tathā ca iriyatī tañca maggam samārūlho yathā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacclukattvā upasampajja viharissatīti, tam enam passāmi aparena samayena āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacclukattvā upasampajja viharantam ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānam

18 Imā kho Sāriputta pañca gatiyo Yo kho mam Sāriputta evam jānantam evam passantam evam vadeyya Na tthi samanassa

Gotamassa uttarim manussadhamunā alannariyaññāpadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhatam samano Gotamo dhammam deseti vīmaṃsānucaritam sayampatibhānan ti, tam Sāriputta vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajitvā yathābhutam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyāthā pi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya. evaṃ sampadam idaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi: tam vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajitvā yathābhutam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

19. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgatam brahmacariyaṃ caritā: tapassī sudam homi paramatapassī, lūkhas, sudam homi paramalūkho jegucehī sudam homi paramajegucehī, pavivittas sudam homi paramapavivitto.

20. Tatra ssu me idaṃ Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti: acelako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhīhaṭam na uddissakaṭam na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyāmi; so na kumbhīnukhā patigaṇhāmi, na kaḷopinukhā patigaṇhāmi, na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram musalmantaram, na dvinnam bhuñjamānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivāmi. So ekāgāriko vā homi ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā homi dvālopiko sattāpāriko vā homi sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpemi, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpemi sattahi pi dattīhi yāpemi. Ehāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāremi, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāremi sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāremi. Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikaṃ pi pariyāyabhata-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharāmi. So sākabhakkho, vā homi, sāmākabhakkho... vā homi nivārabhakkho... daddulabhakkho... halabhakkho... kaṇabhakkho... acāmabhakkho... piññabhakkho... tiṇabhakkho... gomayabhakkho vā homi; vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpemi pavattaphalabhoji. So sāṇāni pi dhāremi masāṇāni pi dhāremi, chavadussāni pi dhāremi, paṃsukūlāni pi dhāremi, tirīṭani pi dhāremi, ajinam pi dhāremi, ajinakkhipam pi dhāremi, kusacīram pi dhāremi, vākacīram pi dhāremi, phalakacīram pi dhāremi, kesakambalam pi dhāremi, vālakambalam pi dhāremi, ulūkapakkham pi dhāremi. Kesamassulocako pi homi kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi homi āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkutiko pi homi ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi homi kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappemi, sāyatatiyakam pi udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto

viharāmi Iti ovarūpam anokavibhitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharāmi Idam su me Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti

21 Tatra ssu mo idam Sāriputta lūkhasmim hoti nekavassaganikam rajojallam kāye sammcitam hoti papatikajātam Soyyathā pi Sāriputta tindukākkhānu nokavassaganiko sammceto hoti papatika jīto, ovam eva ssu me Sāriputta nekavassaganikam rajojallam kāye sammcitam hoti papatikajātam Tassa mayham Sāriputta na evam hoti Aho vatāham imam rajojallam pānīnā parimajjōyyam, aññe vā pana me imam rajojallam pānīnā parimajjōyyun ti Evam pi me Sāriputta na hoti Idam su mo Sāriputta lūkhasmim hoti

22 Tatra ssu mo idam Sāriputta jegucchismim hoti so kho aham Sāriputta sato va abhikkhānāmi sato patikkamāmi, yāva udabhin dhumhi pi mo dayā paccupatthitā hoti māham khuddake pāmo visamagato sūñghātam āpādessanti Idam su mo Sāriputta jegucchismim hoti Tatra ssu me idam Sāriputta pavittasmim hoti so kho aham Sāriputta aññātaram araññāyatanam ajjhogāhitvā viharāmi, yadā passāmi gopīlokam vā pasupālakam vā tinahārakam vā katthahārakam vā vanakammikam vā, vanena vanam gāhanena gāhanam ninnena ninnam thalena thalam papatāmi, tam kissa hotu mā mam te addasamsu ahañ ca mā te addasanti Soyyathā pi Sāriputta araññāko migo manusso disvā vanena vanam gāhanena gāhanam ninnena ninnam thalena thalam papatāmi, evam eva kho aham Sāriputta yadā passāmi gopīlakam vā pasupālakam vā tinahārakam vā katthahārakam vā vanakammikam vā, vanena vanam gāhanena gāhanam ninnena ninnam thalena thalam papatāmi, tam kissa hetu mā mam te addasamsu ahañ ca ma te addasanti Idam su me Sāriputta pavittasmim hoti

23 So kho aham Sāriputta yo te gotthā patthitagāvo apagata-gopīlakā tattha citukundiko upasankamitvā yaṃ taṃ vācchakanam tarunakāram dhenupikānam gomayāmi tāni sudam āhāremi Yāva kīvañ ca me Sāriputta sakam muttakarissam apariyādinnam hoti, sakam yeva sudam muttakarissam āhāremi Idam su me Sāriputta mahāvīkatabhojanasmim hoti

24 So kho aham Sāriputta aññātaram bhimsanakam vanasandam ajjhogāhitvā viharāmi Tatra sudam Sāriputta bhimsanakassa vanasandassa bhimsanakatasmim hoti yo keci avītārāgo tam vanasandam pavasati yebhuyyenā lomāni hamsanti So kho aham Sāriputta yā tā rattiyo sitā hemantika antarattake himapatasamaye tathārū-

pāsu rattisu rattim abbhokāse viharāmi divā vanasaṇḍe, gimhānaṃ pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi rattim vanasaṇḍe. Apissu maṃ Sāriputta ayaṃ anacchariyāgāthā paṭibhāsi pubbe assutapubbā:

So tatto so sino, eko bhimsanake vane, naggo na c'aggim āsīno esanāpasuto muniti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭṭhikāni upadhāya. Apissu maṃ Sāriputta gomaṇḍalā upasaṅkamitvā oṭṭhubbhanti pi omuttenti pi, paṃsukena okiranti pi kaṇṇasotesu pi salākaṃ pavesenti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta abhijānāmi tesu pāpakaṃ cittaṃ uppādetā. Idaṃ su me Sāriputta upekhāvihārasmim hoti.

25. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃditṭhino: āhāreṇa suddhīti: te evaṃ āhaṃsu: kolehi yāpemaṭi te kolaṃ pi khādanti, kolacunṇaṃ pi khādanti, kolodakam pi pivanti, aneka vihilam pi kolavikatiṃ paribhuñjati. Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evaṃ assa: mahā nūna tena samayena kolo ahoṣīti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, tadā pi etaparamo yeva kolo ahosi seyyathā pi etarahi. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathā pi nāma āsitikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evaṃ evassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyeva appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ evameva ssu me ānisadaṃ hoti tay' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi evaṃ eva ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāyeva appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evameva ssu me phasuliyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyeva appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhire udapāne udakatārakā gambhiragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evaṃ eva ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarakā gambhiragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyeva appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭito hoti sammilāto evameva ssu me sīsacchavi sampuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāyeva appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, yāva ssu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tay' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta: vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyeva appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta tameva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi, tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta

pāpinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tayova appāhāratāya

26 Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samanabrāhmanā evamvādino evamdittthino āhārena suddhīti te evamāhamsu muggehūyāpema—pe—tulehū vapema—tandulehū yāpemaṇṇi, te tandulam pi khādanti, tandulacummam pi khādanti, tandulodakam pi pivanti añcakavīṭam pi tandulavīkatim paribhuñjanti Abhiñānāni kho panāham Sāriputta okam yeva tandulam āhāram āharitā Sīvā kho pana te Sāriputta evam assa mahā nūna tena samayena tandulo ahasitī Na kho pana etam Sāriputta evam datthabbam tadā pi etaparamo yeva tandulo ahasi seyyathā pi etarahi Tassa mayham Sāriputta ekam yova tandulam āhāram āhārayato adhmattakasmānam patto kāyo hoti seyyathā pi nāma āsitikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evam eva ssu me aṅgapaccangam bhavanti tāyeva appāhāratāya seyyathā pi nama otthapadam evameva ssu me ānīsadam hoti tāyeva appaharatāya seyyathā pi nāma vattānāvahā evam eva ssu me pitthikantako unnatāvanato hoti tay' ev' appihāratāya seyyatha pi nama jarasālāya gopānāsīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evam eva ssu me phasulīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyeva appaharatāya seyyatha pi nama gambhīre udapāne udakāratā gambhīragata okkhāyika dissanti eva mevassumeakkhikūpesu akkhutārakā gambhīragata okkhāyika dissanti tāyeva appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakalību amakacchuno vātītapena samputtito hoti sammilato evam eva ssu me sisīcehavi samputtītā hoti sammilātā tāyeva appihāratāya So kho aham Sāriputta udaracchavim parimasissamīti pitthikantakam yeva pari ganhāmi, pitthikantakam parimasissamīti udaracchavim yeva pari ganhāmi, yāva ssu me Sāriputta udaracchavi pitthikantakam alhna hoti tāyeva appāhāratāya So kho aham Sāriputta vaccam vā muttam vā karissamīti tatttheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyeva appihāratāya So kho aham Sāriputta tamova kāyam assāsento paninā gattāni anomajjamī, tassa mayham Sāriputta pīninā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tayeva appaharatāya Tāya pi kho aham Sāriputta iriyaya taya patipadāya tāya dukkara kārikāya nājjhagamam uttarim mauussadhammā alamariyāñāna dassanavisesam, tam kissa hetu imissā yeva ariyaya paññāya anadhi gamā yā yam ariyā paññā adingata ariya nīyyānikā nīyyatī takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya

27 Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s e e samsārena suddhīti Na kho pana so Sāriputta samsāro sulābharūpo yo maya asanīsarita-



pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve samsareyyaṃ, na' y' imaṃ lokam punarāgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s.e.e.: upapattiyā suddhiti. Na kho pana sā Sāriputta upapatti sulabharūpā yā mayā anupapannapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehidevehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve upapajjeyyaṃ na' y' imaṃ lokam punarāgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s.e.e.: āvāseṇa suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta āvāso sulabharūpa yo mayā anāvutthapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā annatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi: Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve vaseyyaṃ na' y' imaṃ lokam punarāgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s.e.e.: yaññena suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta yañño sulabharūpo yo mayā ayiṭṭhapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, tañ ca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s.e.e.: aggiparicariyāya suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta aggisulavarūpo yo mayā aparicinnapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, tañ ca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

28. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: yāvad evāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, tāvad eva paramena paññā veyyattiyena samaññāgato hoti; yato ca kho ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso jīṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anupatto, asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko' va jātiyā, atha tamhā paññāveyyattiyā parihāyatīti. Na kho pana etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ datṭhabhaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Sāriputto etarahi jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anupatto, asītiko me vayo vattati. Idha me assu Sāriputto cattāro sāvaka vassasatāyukā vassasatajivino paramāya satiyā ca gatiyā ca dhitiyā ca samannāgatā paramena ca paññāveyyattiyena; seyyathā pi Sāriputta dāhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena āsanena appakasireneva tiriyaṃ talacchayaṃ atipāteyya, evaṃ adhimattasatimanto evaṃ adhimattagatimanto evaṃ adhimattadhitimanto evaṃ paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgata. Te maṃ catunnaṃ satipattānānaṃ upādāya pañhaṃ puccheyyumaṃ, puṭṭho puṭṭho cāhaṃ tesam byākareyyaṃ byākatañ ca me byākatato dhāreyyumaṃ, na ca maṃ dutiyaṃ uttarim paripuccheyyumaṃ, aññatra asita-pita-khāyita sāyita, aññatra uccārapassāvakaṃ mā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīdanā. Apariyādiṇṇā yev' assa Sāriputta Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā,

aparivadinam vev' assa Tathāgatassa dhammapāḍavañjanam aparivāḍinam vev' assa Tathāgatassa pañhapatibhānam, atha me te cattāro sāvaka vassasatīyukā vassasatījivino vassasatissa accayena kalam kareyyum Mañcakena ce pi mam Sariputta pariharissatha n' ov' attlu Tathāgatassa paññāveyyantiyassa aññathattam Yam kho tam Sīriputta sammā vadamāno vadeyya asammohadhammo satto loko uppanno bahujanahitīyā bahujanasukkhāya lokīnukampaya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussīnaṇ ti mameva tam samma vadamāno vadeyya asammohadhammo devamanussinanti

29 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato pitthuto thuto hoti Bhagavantam vijayamāno Atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavantam etad avoca Accarīyam bhante abbhutam bhante, api ca me bhante imam dhammapariyāyam sutvā lomāni hatthāni Konāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti Tasmātiha tvaṃ Nāgasamāla imam dhammapariyāyam Lomahamsanapariyāyo teva nam dhārehīti

30 Idam avoca Bhagavā Uttamano avasma Nāgasamālo Bhagavato bhasitam abhinandati

*Mahāsīhanāda Suttam nittītam*

## MULAPARIYĀYA SUTTA

*(Majjhima Nīlaya)*

Tassa Bhagavato Arihato Sannāsaṃbuddhassa

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagava Ukl atthāyam viharati subbagavane siluajamūle Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhu āmantesi Bhikkhavoti, Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato Paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca sabbadhammanūlapariyāyam vo bhul khave desessāmi, tam sunatha sīdhukam manasikarotha bhasissāmi Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyanam adassāvā ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisanam adassāvā sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinito pathavim pathavito saññānāti pathavim pathavito sññātvā pathavim maññāti pathaviyā manūati, pathavito manūati, pathavim me ti maññāti, pathavim abhinandati, tam kassa hetu aparimāṇitam tīssati vadamāpiyam ipiṭto sññanati, apamāpiyam sññatva āpiyam manūati ipasmim

maññati, āpato maññati, āpam-me ti maññati, āpam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Tejam tejato sañjānāti, tejam tejato saññatvā tejam maññati, tejasmim maññati, tejato maññati, tejam-me ti maññati, tejam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Vāyam vāyato sañjānāti, vāyam vāyato saññatvā vāyam maññati, vāyasmim maññati, vāyato maññati, vāyam-me ti maññati, vāyam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti Vadāmi Bhūte bhūtato sañjānāti, bhute bhutato saññatvā bhūte maññati, bhūtesu maññati, bhutato maññati, bhūte me ti maññati, bhūte abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Deve devato sañjānāti, deve devato saññatvā deve maññati, devesu maññati, devato maññati, deve me ti maññati, deve abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Pajāpatim Pajāpatito sañjānāti, Pajāpatim Pajāpatito saññatvā, Pajāpatim maññati, Pajāpatismim maññati, Pajāpatito maññati, Pajāpatim-me ti maññati, Pajāpatim abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Brahmanam Brahmato sañjānāti, Brahmanam Brahmato saññatvā Brahmanam maññati, Brahmani maññati, Brahmato maññati Brahmanam-me ti maññati, Brahmanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Ābhassare Ābhassarato sañjānāti, Ābhassare Ābhassarato saññatvā Ābhassare maññati, Ābhassaresu maññati, Ābhassarato maññati, Ābhassare me ti maññati, Ābhassare abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Subhakinne subhakinno sañjānāti, subhakinne subhakinno saññatvā subhakinne maññati, subhakinnesu maññati subhakinno maññati, subhakinne me ti maññati, subhakinne abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Vehapphale vehapphalato sañjānāti, vehapphale vehapphalato saññatvā, vehapphale maññati, vehapphalesu maññati, vehapphalato maññati, vehapphale me ti maññati, vehapphale abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi, Abhibhum Abhibhūto sañjānāti, Abhibhum Abhibhūto saññatvā Abhibhum maññati, Abhibhusmim maññati, Abhibhūto maññati, Abhibhum-me ti maññati, Abhibhum abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato sañjānāti, ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatananto saññatvā, ākāsānañcāyatanam maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanasmim maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanato maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanam-me ti maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: apariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato sañjānāti,

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyataaato saññāti vā viññāṇañcāya  
 tanam maññāti viññāṇañcāyatanaasmim maññāti, viññāṇañcāyatanato  
 maññāti viññāṇañcāyatanam me ti maññāti viññāṇañcāyatanam  
 abhinandati, tam kissa hetu aparivūṭam tassāti vadāmi Ākūṇṇā  
 yatanam ākūṇṇāyatanato sañjānāti ākūṇṇāyatanam ākūṇṇā  
 yatanato saññātvā, ākūṇṇāyatanam maññāti, ākūṇṇāyatana  
 smim maññāti ākūṇṇāyatanato maññāti, ākūṇṇāyatanam me ti  
 maññāti, ākūṇṇāyatanam abhinandati tam kissa hetu aparivūṭa  
 tam tassāti vadāmi Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññā  
 yatanato sañjānāti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāya  
 tanato saññātvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam maññāti nevasaññānā  
 saññāyatanasmim maññāti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato maññāti  
 nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me ti maññāti nevasaññānāsaññā  
 yatanam abhinandati, tam kissa hetu aparivūṭam tassāti vadāmi  
 Dittham ditthato sañjānāti dittham ditthato saññātvā dittham  
 maññāti, ditthasmim maññāti ditthato maññāti dittham me ti maññāti  
 dittham abhinandati, tam kissa hetu aparivūṭam tassāti vadāmi  
 Sutam sutato sañjānāti, sutam sutato saññātvā sutam maññāti  
 sutasmim maññāti, sutato maññāti sutam me ti maññāti sutam  
 abhinandati, tam kissa hetu aparivūṭam tassāti vadāmi Mutam  
 mutato sañjānāti, mutam mutato saññātvā, mutam maññāti mutasmim  
 maññāti, mutato maññāti mutam me ti maññāti mutam abhinandati  
 tam kissa hetu aparivūṭam tassāti vadāmi Viññātam viññātato  
 sañjānāti, viññātam viññātato saññātvā, viññātam maññāti, viññā  
 tasmim maññāti, viññātato maññāti, viññātam me ti maññāti,  
 viññātam abhinandati, tam kissa hetu aparivūṭam tassāti vadāmi  
 Ekattam ekattato sañjānāti, ekattam ekattato saññātvā, ekattam  
 maññāti ekattasmim maññāti ekattato maññāti ekattam me ti  
 maññāti ekattam abhinandati, tam kissa hetu aparivūṭam tassāti  
 vadāmi Nānattam nānattato sañjānāti nānattam nānattato  
 saññātvā nānattam maññāti nānattasmim maññāti, nānattato  
 maññāti, nānattam me ti maññāti, nānattam abhinandati, tam  
 kissa hetu aparivūṭam tassāti vadāmi Sabbam sabbato sañjānāti,  
 sabbam sabbato saññātvā sabbam maññāti, sabbasmim maññāti,  
 sabbato maññāti, sabbam me ti maññāti, sabbam abhinandati, tam  
 kissa hetu aparivūṭam tassāti vadāmi Nibbānam nibbānato  
 sañjānāti, nibbānam nibbānato saññātvā nibbānam maññāti, nibbāna  
 smim maññāti, nibbānato maññāti, nibbānam me ti maññāti, nibbānam  
 abhinandati, tam kissa hetu aparivūṭam tassāti vadāmi

3. Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho appattamānaso anuttaram  
yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito  
abhiññāti. paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim mā maññi, paṭha-  
viyā mā maññi. paṭhavito mā maññi. paṭhavim-me ti mā maññi,  
paṭhavim mā abhinandi; tam kissa hetu: pariññeyyam tassāti vadāmi.  
Āpam—pe—tejam—vāyam—bhute—deve—Pajāpatim—Brahmam—  
Ābhassare—subhakiṇṇe—vehapphale—Abbhithum—ākāsānañcāyata-  
nam—viññānañcāyatanaṃ—ākāśaṇṇāyatanaṃ—nevasaññānāsaññā-  
yatanaṃ—dīṭṭham—sutam—mutam—viññātam—ekattam—nānattam  
—sabbam—nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāti, nibbānam nibbānato  
abhiññāya nibbānam mā maññi. nibbānasmiṃ mā maññi, nibbānato  
mā maññi, nibbānam me ti mā maññi, nibbānam mā abhinandi; tam  
kissa hetu: pariññeyyam tassāti vadāmi.

4. Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā  
katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasam-  
yojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāti,  
paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na  
maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, Paṭhavim-me ti na maññati, Paṭhavim  
nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: pariññātam tassāti vadāmi. Āpam—  
pe—tejam—pe—nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāti, nibbānam nibbānato  
abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato  
na maññati, nibbānam-me ti na maññati. nibbānam nābhinandati;  
tam kissa hetu: Pariññātam tassāti vadāmi.

5. Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā  
katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasam-  
yojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāti,  
paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā  
na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim-me ti na maññati,  
paṭhavim nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā rāgassa vitarāgattāti  
Āpam—pe—tejam—pe—nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāti, nibbānam  
nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati,  
nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam-me ti na maññati. nibbānam nābhi-  
nandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā.

6. Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsava vusitavā  
katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasam-  
yojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāti,  
paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na  
maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim-me ti na maññati, paṭhavim

nābhunandati, tam kassa hetu khayā dosassa vitadosatta Āpam—pe—tejam—pe—nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti nibbanam nibbanato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati nibbānasmim na maññati nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam me ti na maññati nibbānam nabhinandati, tam kassa hetu khayā dosassa vitadosatta

7 Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ariham khināsvo vusitava katakaraniyo oṭṭabhāro anuppattassadattṭho parikkhambhavasam yojano samma d aññī vimutto, so pi pathavim pathavito abhijānāti pathavim pathavito abhiññāya pathavim na maññati pathaviya na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathavim me ti na maññati, pathavim nābhunandati, tam kassa hetu khayā mohassa vitamohattā Āpam—pe—tejam—pe—nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbanam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam me ti na maññati, nibbānam nabhinandati tam kassa hetu khayā mohassa vitamohattā

8 Tathāgato pi bhikkhave ariham sammāsambuddho pathavim pathavito abhijānāti, pathavim pathavito abhiññāya pathavim na maññati, pathaviya na maññati, pathavito na maññati pathavim me ti na maññati pathavim nābhunandati tam kassa hetu parinibbātam Tathāgatassāti vadāmi Āpam—pe—tejam—pe—nibbanam nibbānato abhijānāti nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbanam na maññati nibbānasmim na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbanam me ti na maññati, nibbānam nabhinandati, tam kassa hetu parinibbātam Tathāgatassāti vadāmi

9 Tathāgato pi bhikkhave ariham sammāsambuddho pathavim pathavito abhijānati pathavim pathavito abhiññāya pathavim na maññati pathaviya na maññati pathavito na maññati pathavim me ti na maññati, pathavim nābhunandati, tam kassa hetu nandi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā bhavajati bhūtassa jaramaranan ti Tasmātiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso tanhanam l hayā virāga nirodhā cāgi patinissaggā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti vadāmi Āpam—pe—tejam—pe nibbānam nibbanato abhijānāti nibbānam nibbanato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati nibbanasmim na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbanam me ti na maññati nibbānam nabhinandati, tam kassa hetu nandi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā bhavajati bhūtassa jaramaranan ti Tasmātiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso tanhanam khayā virāgā nirodha cāgā patinissaggā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti vadāmi

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

*Mūlapariyāya-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitam.*

## VATTHŪPAMA SUTTA

*(Majjhima Nikāya)*

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavoti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vattham saṅkiliṭṭham malaggahitam, tam enaṃ rajako yasmim yasmim raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya, yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohita-kāya yadi mañjetṭhakāya dūrattavaṇṇamev' assa, aparisuddhavaṇṇamev' assa; taṃ kissa hetu: aparisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa; evam eva kho bhikkhave citte saṅkiliṭṭhe duggati pātikaṅkhā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vattham parisuddham pariyodātam, taṃ enaṃ rajako yasmim yasmim raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohita-kāya yadi mañjetṭhakāya, surattavaṇṇamev' assa parisuddhavaṇṇamev' assa; taṃ kissa hetu: parisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa; evam eva kho bhikkhave citte asaṅkiliṭṭhe sugati pātikaṅkhā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā: Abhiijhā visamalobho cittassa upakkileso. byāpādo cittassa upakkileso, kodho c.u., upanāho c.u., makkho c.u., paḷāso c.u., issā c.u., macchariyaṃ, c.u., māyā c.u., sātheyyaṃ c.u., thambho c.u., sārambho c.u., māno c.u., atimāno c.u., mado c.u., pamādo cittassa upakkileso. Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu; abhiijhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso ti iti veditvā abhiijhāvisamalobham cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, byāpādo cittassa upakkileso ti iti veditvā byāpādam cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . issā . . . macchariyaṃ . . . māyā . . . sātheyyaṃ thambho . . . sārambho . . . māno . . . atimāno . . . mado . . . pamādo cittassa upakkileso ti iti veditvā pamādam cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno: abhiijhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso ti iti veditvā abhiijhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso pahino hoti, byāpādo . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . issā macchariyaṃ . . . māyā . . . sātheyyaṃ . . . thambho sārambho . . . māno . . . atimāno

... mado pamādo cittassa upakkilesso ti iti veditvā pamādo cittassa upakkilesso palūno hoti, so Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsamhuddho vijjācaranasam panno sugato lokavidū anuttara purisa dammasārathī satthā deva manussānam huddho bhagavā ti, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthuko akālīko clupassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo vinnūhuti, sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti Supatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñayapa tīnno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo aññahikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti Yathodhi kho pan' assa cattam hoti vantam muttam palunam patinissattham So Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti lahhati atthavedam, lahhati dhammavedam, lahhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passamhhati, passaddhakāyo sukhā vedeti, sukhīno cittaṃ samādhīyati, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti lahhati atthavedam, lahhati dhammavedam, lahhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati pīṭimanassa kāyo passamhhati passaddhakāyo sukhā vedeti, sukhīno cittaṃ samādhīyati, sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti lahhati atthavedam, lahhati dhammavedam, lahhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passamhhati, passaddhakāyo sukhā vedeti, sukhīno cittaṃ samādhīyati, Yathodhi kho pana me cittaṃ vantam muttam pāhīnam patinissatthan ti lahhati atthavedam, lahhati dhammavedam, lahhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passamhhati, passaddhakāyo sukhā vedeti, sukhīno cittaṃ samādhīyati

4 Sa kho so hīkukkhavā hīkukkhū evamsilo evamdhammo evam pañño sālīnañ ce pi pūṇapatam hīhūjati vicīṭakālakam anekasūpam anekahyañjanam n' ev' assa tam hoti antarāyāya Seyyathā pi hīkukkhavā vattham saṅkhittham malaggahitam accham udakam āgāmma parissuddham hoti pariyodātam ukkāṃmukham vā pan' āgāmma jātarūpam parissuddham hoti pariyodātam, evam eva kho hīkukkhavā hīkukkhū evamsilo evamdhammo evampañño sālīnañ ce pi pūṇapātam hīhūjati vicīṭakālakam anekasūpam anekahyañjanam n' ev' assa tam hoti antarāyāya



5. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā—pe—muditāsahagatena cetasā—upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi-sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati.

6. So: Atthi idam, atthi hīnam atthi paṇitam atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttarim nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñānam hoti; khīnājāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenāti.

7. Tena kho pana samayena Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato avidūre nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Gacchati pana bhavam Gotamo Bāhukam nadim sināyitun ti—kim brāhmaṇa Bāhukāya nadiyā, kim Bāhukā nadī karissatīti.—Mokkhasammata hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadī bahujaṇassa puññasammata hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadī bahujaṇassa, Bāhukāya ca pana nadiyā bahujaṇo papam katam kamman pavāhetīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sundarikabhāradvājam brāhmaṇam gathāhi ajjhabhāsi:

8. Bahukam Adhikakkaṇ ca Gayam Sundarikām api,  
Sarassatim Payāgaṇ ca atho Bāhumatim nadim  
Niccampi bālo pakkhanno kaṇhakammo na sujhati,  
kim Sundarikā karissati, kim Payāgo, kim Bāhukā nadī.

Verim katakibbisam naram

na hi nam sodhaye pāpakamminam;  
suddhassa ve sadā phaggu, suddhass' uposatho sadā,  
suddhassa sucikammasa sadā sampajjate vataṃ

Idh'eva sināhi brāhmaṇa,

sabbabhūtesu karohi khematam;

sace musā na bhanasi, sace paṇam na himsasi  
sace adinnam nādiyasi saddahāno amaccharī,  
kim kāhasi Gayam gantvā, udapāno pi te Gayā ti.

9 Evam vutto Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca Abhikkantam bho Gotamo, abhikkantam bho Gotama Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, patiechannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti, evam ovam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pikūsito Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhamman ca bhikkhusanghaṃ ca Labhoyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santiko pabbajjam, lahheyyam upasampadanti Alattha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmano Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam Acirūpasam panno kho pan' āyasmā Bhāradvājo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto nacirass' ova jass' atthāya kulaputtā samnadova agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyūti abbhaññāsi, aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam abositi

*Vatthūpama-Suttam nītitam*

## SATIPATTHĀNA SUTTA

*(Majjhima Nikāya)*

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurūsu viharatī, Kammāssadhamman nāma Kurūnam nigamo Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesī Bhikkhavo ti Bbadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

Ekāyano ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiya sokapariddavānam saniatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam attha gamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikariyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipatthānā, katame cattāro Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyo kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharatī ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam, citte cittānupassī viharatī ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam

Katvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇāgato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato

vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto: dīghaṃ añchāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto: rassaṃ añchāmīti pajānāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto: dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti—pe—passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇamattāya patissati-mattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā; gacchāmīti pajānāti, ṭhito vā: ṭhito 'mhīti pajānāti, nisinno vā nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti, sayāno vā: sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti, yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evaṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samīñjite pasārite s.h., saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe s.h., asite pīte khāyite sāyite s.h., uccārapassāvakamme s.h., gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evaṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyaṇtaṃ pūraṇṇānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsaṃ nahāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjāvakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakaṃ pīhakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lolitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghanikā

lasikā muttan ti Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo ubbatomukhā mutoli  
 pūrā nānāvihutassa dhaññāssa, seyyathidam sālinam vihinam muggā  
 nam māsūnam tilānam tandulānam, tam enam cakkhumū puriso  
 muñcitvā paccavekkheyya ime sālī ime vīhī, imo muggā, ime māsā  
 imo tilī, imo tandulū ti, ovam eva kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu imam eva  
 kāyam niddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūranā  
 nappakūrassa asucino paccavekkhati Atthi imasmim kāyo kesā lomā  
 nakhā dantū taco mamsam nahāru atthi atthumūjā vakkam hadayam  
 yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam  
 karisam, pittam semham pubbo lolutam sedo medo assu vasā khelo  
 singhānikū lasikū muttan ti Iti ajjhattam vā lāye kāyanupassī  
 viharatī upādiyati Evam pi bhikkhavo bhikkhu kāye kāyānu  
 passī viharatī

Puna ca param bhikkhavo bhikkhu imam eva kāyam yathāthitam  
 yathāpanihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati Atthi imasmim kāyo pathavī  
 dhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo  
 dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvam vadhitvā cātumma  
 hāpatho bilaso pativibhajitvā nisinnō assa, evam eva kho bhikkhavo  
 bhikkhu imam eva kāyam yathāthitam yathāpanihitam dhātuso  
 paccavekkhati Atthi imasmim kāyo pathavidhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu  
 vāyodhātūti Iti ajjhattam vā kāyo kāyanupassī viharatī upādi  
 jatī Evam pi bhikkhavo bhikkhu kāyo kāyanupassī viharatī

Puna ca param bhikkhavo bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram  
 sivathikāya chadditam ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam vā tīhamatam vā  
 uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātā, so imam eva kāyam  
 upasambaratī Ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī etam  
 anatito ti Iti ajjhattam vā kāyo kāyanupassī viharatī upādiyati  
 Evam pi bhikkhavo bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharatī Puna ca  
 param bhikkhavo bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sivathikāya  
 chadditam kakehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi vā khajjamānam gijjhehi  
 vā khajjamānam supānehi vā khajjamānam sigālehi vā khajjamānam  
 vividhehi vā pānakajātōhi khajjamānam, so imam eva kāyam upasam  
 haratī Ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī etam anatito ti  
 Iti ajjhattam vā k k viharatī upādiyati Evam pi bhikkhavo  
 bhikkhu k k viharatī Puna ca param bhikkhavo bhikkhu seyyathā pi  
 passeyya sarīram sivathikāya chadditam, atthikasankhahkam samam  
 salohitam nahārusambandham,—atthikasankhahkam nimamsalohi  
 tamakkhitam nahārusambandham,—atthikasankhahkam apagata  
 mamsalohitam nahārusambandham,—atthikāni apagatasambandhāni

disāvidisā vikkhittāni, aññena hatthattṭhikam aññena pādatṭhikam aññena jaṅghattṭhikam aññena ūratṭhikam aññena kaṭattṭhikam aññena piṭṭhikantakam aññena sīsakaṭāham, so imam eva kāyam upasamharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti. Iti ajjhattam vā k.k. viharati... upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu k.k. viharati. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam attṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vaṇṇūpanibhāni,—attṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikāni,—attṭhikāni pūtīni caṇṇakajātāni, so imam eva kāyam upasamharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti. Iti ajjhattam vā k.k. viharati, bahiddhā vā k.k. viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā k.k. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukham vedanam vediyamāno: sukham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti, dukkham vedanam vediyamāno: dukkham v.v. pajānāti, adukkham asukham vedanam vediyamāno: adukkham asukham v.v. pajānāti; sāmisaṃ vā sukham vedanam vediyamāno: sāmisaṃ sukham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti, nirāmisam vā sukham... sāmisaṃ vā dukkham... nirāmisam vā dukkham... sāmisaṃ vā adukkham asukham..., nirāmisam vā adukkham asukham vedanam vediyamāno: nirāmisam adukkham asukham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattam vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā v.v. viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā v.v. viharati: samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā v.v., samudayavayadhammānupassī vā v.v. Atthi vedanā ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ..., vītadosaṃ..., samohaṃ..., vītamohaṃ..., saṅkhittaṃ..., vikkhittaṃ..., mahaggataṃ..., amahaggataṃ..., sa-uttaraṃ...,

anuttaram samāhutam , asamāhutam , vimuttam ,  
 avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajānāti Iti ajjhattam vā  
 citte cittānupassī viharatī, bahuddhā vā c c viharatī, ajjhattabāhuddhā  
 vā c c viharatī, samudayaadhammānupassī vā cittasmim viharatī  
 vayadhammānupassī vā cittasmim viharatī, samudayaavayadhammā  
 nupassī vā cittasmim viharatī Atthi cittan ti vā pan' assa satī paccu-  
 patthitā hotī yāvad eva ñānamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca  
 viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyatī Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 citte cittānupassī viharatī.

Kathañi ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī  
 viharatī Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī  
 pañicasu nīvaranesu Kathañi ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu  
 dhammānupassī viharatī pañicasu nīvaranesu Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando  
 ti prajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam na'tthi me  
 ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmāc-  
 chandassa uppādo hotī tañi ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmāc-  
 chandassa pahānam hotī tañi ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahānassa  
 kāmāccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hotī tañi ca pajānāti Santam  
 vā ajjhattam hyāpādam atthi me ajjhattam byāpādo ti pajānāti  
 Santam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham atthi me ajjhattam thīna  
 middhan ti pajānāti Santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam  
 atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti prajānāti Santam  
 vā ajjhattam vicikiccham atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti,  
 asantam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham na'tthi me ajjhattam vicikiccha ti  
 pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hotī tañi ca  
 pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hotī tañi ca  
 prajānāti, yathā ca pahānāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hotī tañi  
 ca pajānāti Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī,  
 bahuddhā vā dh dh viharatī, ajjhattabāhuddhā vā dh db viharatī,  
 samudayaadhammānupassī va dhammesu viharatī, vayadhammā  
 nupassī vā dh v , samudayaavayadhammānupassī vā dh v Atthi  
 dhammā ti vā pan' assa satī paccupatthitā hotī yāvad eva ñānamattāya  
 patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyatī  
 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī  
 pañicasu nīvaranesu

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī  
 viharatī pañicas' upādanakkhandhesu Kathañi ca bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī pañicas' upādanakkhandesu

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya s., iti vedanāya a.; iti saññā, iti saññāya s., iti saññāya a.; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ s., iti saṅkhārānaṃ a.; iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ samudayo ti, iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuñ ca pajānāti rūpe ca pajānāti, yañ ca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti: sotañ ca pajānāti sadde ca pajānāti—pe—ghānañ ca pajānāti gandhe ca pajānāti—jivhañ—ca pajānāti rase ca pajānāti—kāyañ ca pajānāti phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti—manañ ca pajānāti dhamme ca pajānāti, yañ ca tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . . upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ: na'tthi me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūri hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītasambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti

pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam upekkhāsambojjhangam na'tthi me ajjhattam upekkhāsambojjhango ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhāsambojjhangassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti yathā ca uppannassa upekkhāsambojjhangassa bhāvanāpāripūri hoti tañ ca pajānāti Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī upādiyati Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī sattasu bojjhangesu

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī catusu ariyasaccesu Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī catusu ariyasaccesu, Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkham ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamu dayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāmīni paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī bahuddhā vā dhī dhī viharatī, ajjhattabahuddhā vā dhī dhī viharatī samudaya dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharatī vāyadhammanupassī vā dhammesu viharatī, samudaya vāyadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharatī Atthi dhammā ti vā pan'assa satī paccupatthita hoti jāvad eva sūnamattāya patissatimattāya anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loko upādiyati Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī catusu ariyasaccesu

Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyya satta vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam patikankham ditthe va dhammo aññā satī vā upādisese anāgāmīti Ti tthantu bhikkhave satta vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyya cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni tīni vassāni dve vassāni ekam vassam—titthatu bhikkhave ekam vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyya satta māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam patikankham ditthe va dhamme aññā satī vā upādisese anāgāmīti Ti tthantu bhikkhave satta māsāni yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyya cha māsāni pañca māsāni cattāri māsāni tīni māsāni dve māsāni māsam addhamāsam—titthatu bhikkhave addhamāso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyya sattāham tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam patikankham ditthe va dhamme aññā satī vā upādisese anāgāmīti

Ekayano ayam bhikkhave maggo sattanam visuddhiyā soka pariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamaya



ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paticca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

*Satipaṭṭhāna-Suttaṃ nīṭhitaṃ.*

## ARIYAPARIYESANA SUTTA

*(Majjhima Nikāya)*

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena āyasmā Ānando tena upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum: Cīrassutā no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā, sādhu mayaṃ avuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikaṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti. Tena hi āyasmanto yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tena upasaṅkamatha, appeva nāma labheyyātha Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikaṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Atho kho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Aham Ānanda yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo tena upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo tena upasaṅkami divāvihārāyo. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Aham Ānanda yena Pubbakotṭhako tena upasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisincitum ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassoci. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbakotṭhako tena upasaṅkami gattāni parisincitum: Pubbakotṭhake gattāni parisincitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsī gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante Pammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo avidūre; ramanīyo bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo, pāsādiko bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo; sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tena upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇ-

hūbhāvena Atha kho Bhagavā yena Rammiakassa brāhmanassa assamo tena upasāṅkamī Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā bhikkhū Rammiakassa brāhmanassa assamo dhammuyā katvāya sannissinnā honti Atha kho Bhagavā bahuvārakottbake atthāsi kathāpariyosānam āgamaṃamāno Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānam viditvā ukkāsitvā aggalam ākotesi, vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāram Atha kho Bhagavā Rammakassa brāhmanassa assanam pavāsitvā paññatte āsano nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi Kāya nu ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sanni sinnā kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakathā tī Bhagavantam eva kho no bhante ārabhā dhammī kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto tī Sādhū bhikkhave etam kho bhikkhave tumhākam patirūpam kulaputtānam saddhū agārasinā anagāriyam pabbajitānam yam tumhe dhammuyā kathāya sannisideyyātha Sannipatitānam vo bhikkhave dāyam karaniyam dhanimī vā kathā ariyo vā tumhūbhāvo

2 Dve mā bhikkhave pariyesanā ariyā ca pariyesanā anariyā ca pariyesanā Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātiddhammo samāno jātiddhammaññeva pariyesati, attanā jarāddhammo samāno jarāddhammaññeva pariyesati Attanā byādhidhammo attanā maranadhammo attanā soka dhammo attanā sankilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaññeva pariyesati Kiñ ca bhikkhave jātiddhammam vadetha Puttabhāriyam bhikkhave jātiddhammam, dāsīdāsam jātiddhammam, ajelakam jātī dhammam kukkutasūkaram jātiddhammam, hatthigavāssavalavam jātiddhammam, jātāruparajatam jātiddhammam Jātiddhammā hi ete bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyam gathito mucchito ajjhopanno attana jātiddhammo samāno jātiddhammaññeva pariyesati Kiñ ca bhikkhave jarāddhammam vadetha Puttabhāriyam bhikkhave jarāddhammam, dāsīdāsam jarāddhammam ajelakam jarāddhammam, kukkutasūkaram jarāddhammam, hatthigavāssavalavam jarāddhammam, jātāruparajatam jarāddhammam Jarāddhammā hi ete bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyam gathito mucchito ajjhopanno attanā jarāddhammo samāno jarāddhammaññeva pariyesati Kiñ ca bhikkhave byādhidhammam vadetha Puttabhāriyam bhikkhave byādhidhammam, dāsīdāsam byādhidhammam, ajelakam byādhidhammam, kukkutasūkaram byādhidhammam, hatthigavāssavalavam byādhidhammam Byādhidhammā hi ete byādhidhammaññeva pariyesati Kiñ ca bhikkhave maranadhammam vadetha Puttabhāriyam bhikkhave maranadhammam, dāsīdāsam

marāṇadhammaṃ. ajeḷakaṃ marāṇadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ marāṇadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaavaḷavaṃ marāṇadhammaṃ. Maraṇadhammā hi ete . . . marāṇadhammaññeva pariyesati. Kiñ ca bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ sokadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ sokadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ sokadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaavaḷavaṃ sokadhammaṃ. Sokadhammā hi ete sokadhammaññeva pariyesati. Kiñ ca bhikkhave saṅkilesadhammaṃ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave saṅkilesadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaavaḷavaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, jātārūparajataṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ. Saṅkilesadhammā hi ete bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopanno attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaññeva pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā: Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātāṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno abyādhim . . . attanā marāṇadhammo samāno . . . amataṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno asokaṃ . . . , attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā.

4. Aham pi sudaṃ bhikkhave pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā marāṇadhammo samāno marāṇadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaññeva pariyesāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno—pe—attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaññeva pariyesāmi; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātāṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā jarādhammo . . . samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo . . . abyādhim . . . pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā marāṇadhammo amataṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā

sokadhammo asokam pariyeseyyam, attanā sankilesadhammo samāno sankilesadhamme ādinavam viditvā asankiluttham anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyeseyyan ti

5 So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasū akāmakānam mātāpatunnam assumukhānam rudantānam kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agarasmā ana gāriyam pabbajim So evam pabbajito samāno kinkusalagavesi anuttaram santivarapadam pariyesamāno yeno Ālāro Kālāmo tena upasāṅkamim, upasankamitvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad avocam Iccham aham āvuso Kālāma imasmim dhammavinaye brahmacariyam caritum ti Evam vutte bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo mam etad avoca Viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayam dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakam ācariyakam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viha reyjāti So kho aham bhikkhave nacirasseva khuppameva tam dhammam pariyaṇum So kho aham bhikkhave tāvatakeneva ottapahatamattena lapitāpanamattena ñāṇavādanca vadami therā vādānca, jānāmi passāmiti ca patijānāmi ahañceva aññeca Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi Na kho Ālāro Kālāmo imam dhammam kevalam saddhamattakena sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti, addhā Ālāro Kālāmo imam dhammam jānam passam viharatiti Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Ālāro Kālāmo tena upasāṅkamim, upasankamitvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad avocam Kittavatā no avuso Kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti Evam vutte bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ākincaññāyatanam pavedesi Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi Na kho Ālārassava eva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā mayham p atthi saddhā, na kho Ālārassava Kālāmassa atthi viriyam mayham p atthi viriyam, na kho Ālārassava eva Kālāmassa atthi sati mayham p atthi sati, na kho Ālārassava Kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayham p atthi samādhi, na kho Ālārassava Kālāmassa atthi paññā mayham p' atthi paññā yaṁ nūnam yaṁ dhammam Ālāro Kālāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti tassa dhamma ssa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan ti So kho aham bhikkhave nacirasseva khuppameva tam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatva upasampajja vihasim Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Ālāro Kālāmo tena upasāṅkamim, upasankamitvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad avocam Ettāvatā no avuso Kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatva upasampajja pavedesiti Ettāvatā kho aham āvuso imam dhammam

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemiti. Aham pi kho avūso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayhaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi taṃ ahaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmitaṃ taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, taṃ ahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ tādiso tvaṃ, yādiso tvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni āvuso, ubha va santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attano samasamaṃ ṭhapesi ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: Nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yāvad eva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiyā ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjāpakkaṃ.

6. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kimkusalagavesi anuttaraṃ santi-varapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Uddako Rāmaputto tena upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Uddakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Icchāmaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti. Evam vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto maṃ etad avoca: Viharatā āyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yatha viññūpuriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tāvatakeññeva oṭṭhapahata, mattena lapitalāpanamattena nāṇavādañca vadāmi theravādanca-jānāmipassāmiti ca paṭijānāmi ahañca eva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: Na kho Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsiti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto tena upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Uddakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. Evam vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto nevasaññāsaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: No kho Rāmasseva ahosi saddhā, mayhaṃ pi atthi saddhā; na kho Rāmasseya ahosi viriyaṃ,

mayham pi atthi vīriyam, na kho Rāmasseva ahosi sati, mayham pi atthi sati, na kho Rāmasseva ahosi samādhi, mayham pi atthi samādhi, na kho Rāmasseva ahosi paññā, mayham pi atthi paññā jan nunāham yam dhammam Rāmo sayam abhūññā sacchikatva upasampajja viharāmiti pavedesi tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyyāya padaheyyan ti So kho aham bhikkhave nacirassova khuppameva tam dhanimam sayam abhūññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasim Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto tena upasamkamim upasamkamitvā Uddakam Rāmaputtam etad avocam Ettā vata no āvuso Rāmo imam dhanimam sayam abhūññā sacchikatva upasampajja pavedesiti Ettavatā kho āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhūññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti Aham pi kho āvuso ettāvata imam dhammam sayam abhūññā sacchikatva upasampajja viharāmiti Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam ayyasnantam tādīsam sahrāmacārim passāma Iti yam dhammam Rāmo sayam abhūññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi tam tvam dhammam sayam abhūññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāsi yam tvam dhammam sayam abhūññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāsi tam dhammam Rāmo sayam abhūññā sacchikatva upasampajja pavedesi Iti yam dhammam Rāmo aññāsi tam tvam dhammam jānāsi, yam tvam dhammam jānāsi tam dhammam Rāmo aññāsi Iti yādiso Rāmo abosi tādiso tuvam, yādiso tuvam tādiso Rāmo ahosi Ehidāni āvuso, tvam imam ganam pariharāti Iti kho bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto sahrāmacāri me samano ācariya tthāne ca mam thapesi ulārāya ca mam pūjāya pūjesi Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi Nayham dhammo nibbidaya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhūññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanupattiya ti So kho aham bhikkhave tam dhammam analankaritvā tismā dhammā nibbijjāpakkamim

7 So kho aham bhikkhave kinkusalagavesi anuttaram santi varapadam pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Uruvelā senānigamo tadavasaram Tatthāddasam ramanyam bhūmibhāgam pāsādikañca vanasandam nadiñca sandantim setakam sūpatittham ramanyam, samantā ca gocaragāmam Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi Ramaniyo vata bho bhūmibhāge pāsādiko ca vanasando, nadi ca sandati selakā sūpatitthā ramaniyā samantā ca gocaragamo, alam vata idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa

padhānāyāti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tattheva nisīdim: alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

8. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave attanā jātidhammo samāno jāti-dhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃ. Nāṇaṃ pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayaṃ antimā jāti, na'tthi dāni puna-bbhavo ti.

9. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi : Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhire duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo. Ālayārāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā. Ālayārāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paṭicca-sāruppādo, idaṃ pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahaṃ eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so mamassa kilamatho sā mamassa vihesāti. Apissu maṃ bhikkhave imā anacchariyā gāthā patibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā.

Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ rāgadosaparetehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho Patisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhiraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ rāgarattā na dakkhiniti tamokkhandhena āvaṭṭa ti.

10. Iti ha me bhikkhave paṭisaṅcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammadesanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmuno Sahampatissa mama cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya etad ahosi:

Nassati vata bho loko, vinassemi vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Tathā-gatassa arihato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatīya cittam nainati, no dhammadesanāyāti. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam vā bāham pasāreyva pasāritam vā bāham sammūjeyya evamevām Brahmaloکو antarāhito mama purato pūturahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yenāham tena aññaham panūmetvā mam etad avoca. Desetu bhante Bhagavā dhammam desetu sugato dhammam, santi sattā appajakkhājātikā assavanatī dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam vtvā athāparam etad avoca.

Pūturahosi Magadhesu pubbe  
dhammo asuddho s malehi cintito,  
apīpur etam amatassa dāraṃ  
sunanti dhammam vimalenāpubbuddham  
Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani tthito  
yathā pi passe janatam samantato,  
tathūparam dhammamayanū sumedha  
pāsādam āruhya samantacakkhū  
sokāvatinnam janatam apetasoko  
avekkhassu jātijarābhūbhūtam  
Uttahū vira vijitasāṅgama  
satthavūha anana vicara loka,  
desassu Bhagavā dhammam  
aññātāro bhavissanti.

11. Atha khvūham bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesanam viditvā sattesu ca kuruññatam paticca Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokesim. Addasam kho aham bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte appajakkho mahūrajakkho, tikkindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suvūññāpaye duvūññāpayo, appekacco paralokavajjabhaya dassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppalinīyam vā paduminīyam vā pundarikinīyam vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumani vā pundarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā nuggatāni antonimuggaposini, appekaccāni uppatāni vā padumāni vā pundarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni samodakamthitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā pundarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni, udakā accuggamma tittanti ampabattāni udakena, ovam ova kho aham bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokam volo-



kento addasaṃ satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, appekacce paralokavajjabhaya dassāvine viharante. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmānaṃ Sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsim :

Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā (Brahme)  
ye sotavanto. pamuñcantu saddhaṃ  
vihimsasaññi pagunaṃ na bhāsim  
dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme ti.

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati: katāvakaṃso kho 'mhi Bhagavatā dhammadesanāyāti maṃ abhivādetvā padakkiṇaṃ katvā tatthev' antaradhāyi.

13. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatīti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho Ālāra Kālāmo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī, dīgharattaṃ viyatto medhāvī, dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Ālārassa Kālāmassa paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatīti. Atha kho maṃ bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ: Sattāhakālakato bhante Ālāro Kālāmo ti. Nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Sattāhakālakato Ālāro Kālāmo ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Mahājāniyo kho Ālāro Kālāmo sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suneyya khippameva ājāneyyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatīti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho Uddako Rāmaputto paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī, dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Uddakassa Rāmaputtassa paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatīti. Atha kho maṃ bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ: Abhidosa-kālakato bhante Uddako Rāmaputto ti. Nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Abhidosa-kālakato Uddako Rāmaputto ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Mahājāniyo kho Uddako Rāmaputto, sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suneyya khippameva ājāneyyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatīti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Bahukārā khome pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū ye ca paṭhamapubitattā upatthahimāsu; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ deseyyanti. Tassa may-

ham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi Kahanu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharantīti Addasāmi kho aham bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddheṇa atikkantamānusaṅkena pañcavaggiye bhikkhu Bārīnasiyam viharante Isipatane migadāye Atha khvāham bhikkhave Uruvelāyam yathābhiraṇṭam viharitvā yena Bārīnasi tena cārikam paṭṭhami

14 Addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave Upako ājiviko antaro ci Gayam antārā ca bodhimi addhānamaggapattipinṇam disvāna maṃ etad avoca Vuppaṣamāmi kho te āvuso indriyāni parissuddho chavā vuno pariyodāto, kam si tvam āvuso uddisaṃ pabbajito ko va te satthī, kassa vā tvam dhammam rocessiṃ Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Upakam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsim

Sabbābhubbhū sabbaviddū ham aśmi  
sabbesu dhammesu anupahitto  
sabbamyaho tanhakkhaye vumntu  
sayam abhiññāya kam uddiseyyam

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiṣo me na vujjati,  
śīdevakasmim lokasmim na 'tthi me patipuggalo

Aham hi atihā loko, aham sattha anuttaro  
eko 'mhi saṃmāsanibuddho, sītibhūtosmi nibbuto

Dhammacakkham pavattetum gacchāmi Kāśinam puram  
andhabhūtasmmi lokasmim āhañcham amatadundubhin ti  
—Yathā kho tvam āvuso patijānāsi arahasi anantajino ti —  
Madisū ve jnā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ  
jitā me papakā dhammā, tasmā ham Upakū juno ti

Evam vutte bhikkhave Upako ājiviko Huvessa p' āvuso ti vatvā sisam okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā paṭṭhāmi

15 Atha khvāham bhikkhave anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārīnasi Isipatanam migadāyo yena pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū tena upasankamim Addasāmi kho maṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhūdurato vā āgacchantam, disvāna aññamaññam santhapesum Ayam āvuso samano Gotamo āgacchati, bāhubko pādhanavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya, so na eva adhivūdetabbo na paccutthātabbo nāssa pattacivaram patiggahetabbam api ca kho āsanam thapetabbam, sace ākankhassati nisīdi-satīti Yathā yathā kho aham bhikkhave upasankamāmi tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu sakāya katikāya santhātum, appekacce maṃ paccuggantvā patta-

cīvaram paṭiggahesum appekacce āsanam paññāpesum, appekacce pādodakam upaṭṭhāpesum api ca kho maṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad avocaṃ: Mā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusavādena ca samudācarittha. Arahāṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam adhigataṃ, ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad avocaṃ: Tāya pi kho tvam āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya patipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassana visesaṃ, kim pana tvam etarahi bāhuliko padhāna vibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad avocaṃ: Na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhuliko na padhānavibbhanto na āvatto bāhullāya. Arahāṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam adhigataṃ, ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tatha paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariya pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad avocaṃ: Tāya pi kho tvam āvuso Gotama iriyāya . . . alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ ti. Dutiyam pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad avocaṃ: Na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhuliko . . . upasampajja viharissathāti. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad avocaṃ: Tāya pi kho tvam āvuso Gotama iriyāya . . . alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad avocaṃ. Abhijānātha me no tumhe bhikkhave itopubbe evarūpaṃ vabbhācitaṃ etanti. No hetam bhante. Arahāṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam adhigataṃ, ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Asakkhim

kho aham bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū sammāpetum. Dve pi sūdam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, tayo bhikkhū pindāya caranti, yam tayo bhikkhū pindāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggo vāpema. Tavo pi sūdam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, dve bhikkhū pindāya caranti, yam dve bhikkhū pindāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggo vāpema. Atha kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evam ovaḍyamānū evam anussāyamānā attanā jītidha manā sammā jītidhamme ādinayam viditvā ajītam anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbīnam parivassamānā ajātam anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbīnam ajjhagamassu, attanā jaridhammā sammā ājaram attanā byādhidhammā sammā abyādham attanā maraṇadhammā sammā amaram attanā sokadhammā sammā asokam attanā saṅkilesadhammā sammā samlakadhamme ādinayam viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭham anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbīnam parivassamānā asaṅkiliṭṭham anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbīnam nibbīnam ajjhagamassu. Sāvaṇṇa ca paṇa nesaṇa dāssanaṇa ndapṇā Akuppā no vimutti, ayaṃ antimā jīti na 'tthi dāṃ parabbhavo ti.

Ida Pañce' ime bhikkhave lāmagunā katame pañca cakkhu viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpīsamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gamiḥā jivhāviññeyyārasā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabhā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpīsamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca lāmagunā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca lāmagune gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādinavadaṣṣāvino anussaranapāṇū paribhūjanti te evam assu veditabbā: anayam āpannā byasanaṇa āpannā yathākāma karaniyā pāpamato. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraññiko mago baddho pāsaraṇa simadhūsayeyya, so evam assa veditabbo anayam āpanno byasanaṇa āpanno yathākāmakaraniyo luddassa, āgacchante ca luddo na yenakāmaṇa pakkamissatīti, evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathākāmakaraniyā pāpamato. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca lāmagune agatlutā amucchitā anajjho-paṇā ādinavadaṣṣāvino anussaraṇa pāṇū paribhūjanti te evam assu veditabbā na anayam āpannā na byasanaṇa āpannā na yathākāmakaraniyā pāpamato. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraññiko mago abadḍho pāsaraṇaṇa adhusayeyya, so evam assa veditabbo na anayam āpanno na byasanaṇa āpanno na yathākāmakaraniyo luddassa, āgacchante ca paṇa luddo yenakāmaṇa

pakkamissatīti: evameva khalo bhikkhave ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraṇṇako mago araṇṇe pavane cara-māno vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisīdati vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti. taṃ kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa; evaṃ eva khalo bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca-akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andhamakāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā Māraccakkhū adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasanā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati—pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigahasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasampajjo viharati—pe—sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma na 'tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati—sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati—sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham akāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā Māraccakkhū adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ. So vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisīdati vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti taṃ kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave pāpimato ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsi-taṃ abhinandun ti.

*Ariyapariyesana-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitam.*

## KOSALA SAMYUTTAM

(Samyutta Nikāya)

## CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

## 1 Daharo

1 Evam me sutam elam samayam Bhagavā Sīvatthiyam viharatī Jetavāno Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

2 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī || upasankamutvā Bhagavatā saddhum || sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vitisīretvā ekamantam nisīdi ||

3 Ekamantam nisīno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Bhavam pi no Gotamo anuttaram sammāsambodhum abhisambuddho ti patijānātī ||

4 Yam hi tam mahārāja samnāvadamāno vadeyya anuttaram samnāśambodhum abhisambuddho ti mameva tam samnavadamāno vadeyya || aham hi mahārāja anuttaram sammāsambodhum abhisambuddho ti ||

5 Ye pi te bho Gotama samana brahmanā sanghino ganino ganīcariyā nūtā yasassino tittthakarā sādhu sammātā bahujanassa || seyyathidam Purano Kassapo Makkhah Gosālo Nigantho Nātaputto Sañjayo belatthaputto Kakudho Kaccāyano Ajito Kesakambhlo || te pi mayā anuttaram sammāsambodhum abhisambuddho ti patijānāthāti putthā samānū anuttaram samnāśambodhum abhisambuddho ti na patijānanti || kim pana bhavam Gotamo daharo e eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajāyūti ||

6 Cattāro kho me mahārāja dahara ti na uññātabbā dabaroti na paribhotabbā || katamo cattaro || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || Aggi na uññātabbo na paribhotabbo Bhukkhu na uññātabbo na paribhotabbo

Ime kho mahārāja cattaro daharā ti na uññātabbā dahara ti na paribhotabbā ti

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā Idam vatvana Sugato atbāparam etad avoca sattbā

8 Khattiyam jātisampannam || abhujātam yasassinam || dabaroti nāvajāneyya || na nam paribhave naro ||

- tñānaṃ hi so manussindo rajjaṃ laddhāna khattiyo ||  
 so kuddho rājadaṇḍena || tasmim pakkamate bhusaṃ ||  
 tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkaṃ jīvitam attano || ||  
 9. Gāme vā yadi vā raññe || yattha passe bhujāṅgamaṃ ||  
 daharo ti nāvajāneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro ||  
 uccāvaccehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasi ||  
 so āsajja ḍaṇṇe bālaṃ || naraṃ nāriṃ ca ekadā ||  
 tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkaṃ jīvitam attano || ||  
 10. Pahūtabhakkhaṃ jālinaṃ pāvakaṃ kaṇhavattaniṃ ||  
 daharo ti nāvajāneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro ||  
 laddhā hi so upādānaṃ || mahā hutvāna pāvako ||  
 so āsajja ḍahe bālaṃ || naraṃ nāriṃ ca ekadā ||  
 tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkaṃ jīvitam attano || ||  
 11. Vanā yad aggi ḍahati || pāvako kaṇhavattani ||  
 jāyanti tattha pāroha || ahorattānaṃ accaye || ||  
 12. Yaṇ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā ||  
 na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindaṇḍaṃ dhanā || ||  
 anapaccā adāyadā || tālavatthu bhavanti te || ||  
 13. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano  
 bhujāṅgamaṃ pāvakaṇḍa || khattiyaṃ ca yasassinaṃ ||  
 bhikkhuṃ ca sīlasampannaṃ || sammad-eva samācare ti  
 14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||  
 Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante || seyyathāpi bhante nikku-  
 jitaṃ vā ukkujeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ  
 ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta  
 rūpāni dakkhanti || evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo  
 pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dham-  
 maṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā  
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ-ti || ||

## 2. Puriso

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅ-  
 kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ  
 nisīdi ||
3. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ  
 uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyāti || ||

4 Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhaminā ajjhattam uppajja mānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti ||

5 Lobho doso ca moho ca purisam pāpacetasam ||  
himsanti attasambhūtā tacasaram va samphalan ti ||

### 3 Rājā

1 Savatthiyam ||

2 Ekam antam nisinnō kho rāja Pasenadi kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Atthi nu kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmaranā ti ||

3 Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmaranā ||

4 Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya mahāsālā addhā mahaddhana mahābhogā pahūta jatarūparajata pahūta vittūpakaranā pahuta dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmaranā ||

5 Ye pi te mahārāja hrahmana mahāsālā gahapatī mahāsala addhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta jatarūparajatā pahūtavittu pakaranā pahūta dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmaranā ||

6 Ye pi te mahārāja hhikkhu arahanto khinasava vusitavanto kata karamiā ohitabhara anuppattasiddhā parikkhina bhavasam yojana sammadaññā vimutta || tesam pāyam kayo bhedana dhammo nikkhepana dhammo ti ||

7 Jiranti ve rājarāṭha sucitta ||  
atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||  
satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||  
santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti ||

### 4 Pūya

1 Sāvattihyam ||

2 Ekam antam nisinnō kho rāja Pasenadi kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||



Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti ||  
Tassa mayham bhante etad aho si ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti || manasā duccaritaṃ caranti tesam appiyo attā kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || Tam kissa hetuṃ yaṃ hi appiyo appiyassa kareyya taṃ te attanā va attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ karonti vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti || manasā sucaritaṃ caranti tesam piyo attā kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Tam kissa hetuṃ yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te attanā va attano karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti

5. Evaṃ etam mahārāja evaṃ etam mahārāja Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti pe tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti pe tasmā tesam piyo attā ti ||

6. Attāraṇaṃ ce piyaṃ jaṇṇānaṃ nam pāpena sampyuje || na hi taṃ sulakhaṃ hoti || sukhaṃ dukkatakarinā ||||  
Anta kenādhīpanassa || jahato mānusaṃ bhavaṃ ||  
kim pi tassa sakaṃ hoti || kiñca ādāya gacchati ||  
kiñca assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyini ||  
Ubho puññañca pāpañca || yaṃ macco kurute idha ||  
taṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati ||  
taṃ e-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyini ||  
Tasmiṃ kareyya kalyāṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ ||  
puññaṇi paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti pāṇinan-ti ||||

### 5. Attānarakkhita

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinnu kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

2. Idarāṇaṃ mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || Kesam nu khu rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || Tassa mayham bhante etad aho si ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti manasā duccaritaṃ caranti tesam arakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te hatthi-kāyo vā rakkheyya || assa-kāyo vā rakkheyya || ratha-kāyo vā rakkheyya || patti-kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā ||

Tam kassa hetu] Bāhura h esā rakkhā n esā rakkhā ajjhattika] tasmā tesam arakkhito attā]]

4 Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā] kiñcapī te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkhēyya] na assa kāyo rakkhēyya] na ratha kāyo rakkhēyya na patti kāyo rakkhēyya] atha kho tesam rakkhito attā] Tam kassa hetu] ajjhattikā h esā rakkhā n esā rakkhā bāhūrū] tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti]]

5 Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja]] Ye hi keci mahārājā kāyena ducaritam caranti] pe] tesam rakkhito attā]] Tam kassa hetu] bāhūrū h esā mahārāja rakkhā n esā rakkhā ajjhattikā] tasmā tesam arakkhito attā]] Ye ca kho keci mahārājā kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā] kiñcapī te n-eva hatthi kāyo rakkhēyya na assa kāyo rakkhēyya na ratha kāyo rakkhēyya na patti kāyo rakkhēyya] atha kho rakkhito attā]] Tam kassa hetu] ajjhattika h esā mahārāja rakkhā n esā rakkhā bāhūrū] tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti]]

- 6 Kāyena samvaro sādhu] sādhu vācāya samvaro] manasā samvaro sādhu] sādhu sabbattha samvaro] sabbattha samvuto laggī] rakkhito ti pavuccatī]

## 6 Appakā

### 1 Sāvattṭhiyam]]

2 Ekam antam nisinnā kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca]] Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa ovam cetaso parivṭtakko udapādi]] Appakā te sattā lokasmin ye ulāro ulāro bhoge labhivā na e-eva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti]] Atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā lokasmin ye ulāro bhoge labhivā majjanti e-eva pamajjanti ca kāmesu ca gedham āpajjanti sattesu ca vippatipajjantīti]]

3 Evam etam mahārāja ovam etam mahārāja] Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmin ye ulāro ulāro bhoge labhivā na e-eva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti]] Atha kho etc va bahutarā sattā lokasmin ye ulāro bhoge labhivā majjanti e-eva pamajjanti ca kāmesu ca gedham āpajjanti sattesu ca vippatipajjantīti]]

4. Sārattā kāma-bhogesu || giddhā kāmesu mucchitā ||  
 atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || migā kūṭam va oḍḍitaṃ ||  
 pacchāsam kaṭukam hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti ||

### 7. Atthakaraṇa

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe nisinno passāmi khattiya-mahāsāle pi brāhmaṇaṃ mahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmāhetu kāmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadrānukho dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhana-dhaññā kāmāhetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti ||

4. Sārattā kāma-bhogesu || giddhā kāmesu mucchitā ||  
 atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||  
 pacchāsam kaṭukam hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako ti ||

### 8. Mallikā

1. Sāvatti ||

2. Tena kho paṇḍita samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsādavaragato hoti ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca || Atthi nu kho te Mallikā koca-añño attanā piyataro-ti ||

4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koca-añño attanā piyataro || tuyhaṃ pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti ||

5. Mayhaṃ pi kho Mallikā natth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti ||

6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsādā orohitvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-antaṃ nisīdi || Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

7. Idhāhaṃ bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsā-davaragato Mallikaṃ devim etad avoca || Atthi nu kho te Mallikā

koc añño attanā piyataro ti || Evm vutte bhanto Malhikā devi  
mam etad avoca || Natthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā  
piyataro ti | tuxhami pana mahārāja ntth añño koci attanā piyataro  
ti || Evm vuttāham bhante Malhikam devini etad avocam | Mayham  
pi kho Malhike n atthi añño | oci ntthanā piyataro ti ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam  
gātham abhāsī ||

Sabbā disūpannigamā cetasī |  
n-ev ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci |  
evam piyo putthi attā pacesam |  
tasmā na himse param attakāmo ti ||

### 9 Jañña

1 Sāvattthi ||

2 Tena kho pūna samayena rañño Pasenadi kosallaṣṣa mahā-  
yañño paccupattito hoti | Pañca ca usabha satāni pañca ca vaccha-  
tara satāni pañca ca vacchatari satāni pañca ca aja satāni pañca ca  
urabbha satāni thūnūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya |

3. Ye pi ssa to honti dāsā ti vā pessa ti vā laṇṇakara ti va  
to pi danda tajjitā bhaya tajjitā assunukkhā rudamānā parikkammāni  
karonti ||

4 Atha kho sambhulā hikkhū pubbanha samayam niva  
setvā pattacivarāni ādāya Sāvattthum pindāya pāvāsimsu | Sāvattthi-  
yam pindāya caritvā paccabhattam pindapīta patikkantā yena  
Bhagavā tea upasani amimsu | Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu | Ekam antam nisinnā kho te hikkhū  
Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

5 Idha bhante rañño Psenadi kosallaṣṣa mahā yañño paccu-  
patthito hoti | Pañca ca usabha satāni pañca ca vacchatara satāni  
pañca vacchatari satāni pañca ca urabbha satāni thūnūpanitāni honti  
yaññatthāya || Yo pi ssa to honti dāsā ti vā pessa ti vā kammakarū  
ti vā to pi danda tajjitā bhaya tajjitā assunukkhā rudamānā pa-  
rikammāni karontīti ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imā  
gāthāyo abhāsī ||

Assamedham purisamedham | sammāpāsam vājapeyyam |  
niraggalam mahārambhā | na te honti mahapphalā ||

ajeḷakā gāvo ca || vividhā yattha haññare ||  
 na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino ||  
 Ye ca yaññaṃ nirārambhā || yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā ||  
 ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca || vividhā n-ettha haññare ||  
 etaṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino ||  
 etaṃ yajettha medhāvī || eso yañño mahāpphalo ||  
 etaṃ hi yajamānassa || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ||  
 yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasīdanti ca devatā ti ||

### 10. *Bandhana*

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññaṃ Pasenadinā kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito hoti || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhu pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivā-setvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisimsu || Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu ||

3. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || Idha bhante raññaṃ Pasenadinā kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi ti ||

Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||  
 yad āyasam dārujaṃ pabbajaṃ ca ||  
 sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu ||  
 puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā ||  
 etaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||  
 ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ ||  
 etaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti ||  
 anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyati ||

Paṭhamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Daharo Puriso Rājā || Piya Attāna-rakkhito ||

Appakā Atthakaraṇa || Mallikā Yañña Bandhanan-ti ||

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

## 1 Jatulo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sīvattḥiyam viharati Pubbārame Migāramātu pāsido ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sīyanhasamayam paṭi sallānī vuttanto bhūdvāra kottḥake nisimmo hoti ||

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo yena Bhagava ten upasankamū || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena satta ca jatilī satta ca nigantha satta ca aecclā satta ca ekasītakā satta ca paribbājaka pīrullhā kaccha nakkha lonū khāraviddham ādāya Bhagavato avidūre itikkā mantī ||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo utthāyasmaṃ ekasmiṃ uttarā sangam karitvā dakkhina jānu mandalam pathaviyaṃ nīhantvā || yena te satta ca jatilā satta ca niganthā satta ca aecclā satta ca ekasītakā satta ca paribbājakā ten añjalim paṇūmetvā tikkhattum nāmam sivesi || Rājūham bhante Pasenadi kosalo rājūham bhante Pasenadi kosalo ti ||

5 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu sattasu ca jatilesu sattasu ca niganthesu sattasu ca aecclesu sattasu ca ekasītālesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten upasankamū || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

6 Ekam antam nisimmo kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ye te bhante loka arahanto vā arahanta maggāṃ va samāpanna etc tesam aññatarā ti ||

7 Dujjānam kho otaṃ mahārāja taya gihina loma bhogina puttā sambādha samayam ajjhāvasantena kasika cindanam pīccanu bhontena mālā gandha vilepanam dhāryantena jātārūparajatanā sādīyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta maggāṃ samāpannā ti ||

8 Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam || tam ca kho dighenā addhunā na itaram || manasi karota no amanasi karota || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

9 Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbam || tam ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram || manasi karota no amanasi karotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā na amanasi-karotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

11. Sākacchāya kho mahārāja paññā veditabbā || sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasi-karotā || paññāvatā no dupaññena ti ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā || Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā || pe || paññāvatā no duppaññenā ti ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisā carā ocarakā janapadam ocaritā āgacchanti || tehi paṭhamam ociṇṇam ahaṃ pacchā osāpayissāmi ||

14. Idāni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassu odātavattā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārayissantīti ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tīyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Na vaṇṇarūpena naro sujāno ||  
na vissase ittara-dassanena ||  
susaññatānaṃ hi viyaññanena ||  
asaññatā lokam imaṃ caranti ||  
Patirūpako mattikakuṇḍalo va ||  
lohaḍḍhamāso va suvaṇṇachanno ||  
caranti eke parivārachannā ||  
anto-asuddhā bahi-sobhamānā ti ||

## 2. Pañca-rājāno

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ rājūnaṃ Pasenadi-pamukhānaṃ pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || Kin-nu kho kāmānaṃ aggan-ti ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsi || rūpā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || saddā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || Ekacce evaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu || gandhā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || rasā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || phoṭṭhabbā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || Yato kho te rājāno nāsakkhimsu aññaṃ aññaṃ saññāpetuṃ ||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo to rājāno etad avoca || Āyāma marisā | yena Bhagavā ten upasankamissāma | upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etum attham patipucchissāma | Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissatī tathā nam dhāreyyāmā tī ||

5 Evam marisā tī kho to rājāno rañño Pasenadi kosalassa paccassosum ||

6 Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi pṛmukhā yena Bhagavā ten upasankamimsu | upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu ||

7 Ekam antam nisinnā kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idha bhante amhaḷ am pañcannam rājūnam pañcahi kāmāgunceli samappitūnam samangibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || Kimu kho kāmānam aggan tī || Ekacco evam āhamsu | rūpā kāmānam aggan tī || Ekacco ovam āhamsu | saddā kāmānam aggan tī | Ekacco evam āhamsu gandhā kāmānam aggan tī || Ekacco ovam āhamsu | rasā kāmānam aggan tī || Ekacco evam āhamsu | potthabbā kāmānam aggan tī || Kin nu kho bhante kāmānam aggan tī ||

8 Manāpa pariyaṇaṃ khvāham mahārāja pañcasu kāmāguncesu aggan tī vadāmi | To ca mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa manāpā honti | to ca rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti | Yehi ca yo rūpeli attamano hoti paripunna saṅkappo so teli rūpeli aññāma rūpam uttaritaram vā panītataṃ vā na pattheti | to tassa rūpā paramā honti | to tassa rūpā anuttarā honti ||

9 To ca mahārāja saddā | po | To ca mahārāja gandhā | Te ca mahārāja rasā | To ca mahārāja potthabbā ekaccassa manāpā honti || To ca potthabbā ekaccassa amanāpā honti | Yehi ca yo potthabbeli attamano hoti paripunna saṅkappo so teli potthabbeli aññāma potthabbam uttaritaram vā panītataṃ vā na pattheti | to tassa potthabbā paramā honti | to tassa potthabbā anuttarā honti ||

10 Tena kho pana samayena Candanangaliko upāsako tassam paṇḍitāya nisinnā hoti || Atha kho Candanangaliko upāsako utthayā sanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten aññāma paṇḍitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Patibhātī maṃ Bhagavā patibhātī maṃ Sugatī ||

11 Patibhātu taṃ Candanangalikātī Bhagavā avoca ||

12 Atha kho Candanangaliko upāsako Bhagavato sammukhā tad anurupīva gathāya abhuttāva ||



Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ sugandhaṃ ||  
 pāto siyā phullaṃ avātagandhaṃ ||  
 aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ ||  
 tapantaṃ ādiceaṃ iv-antallikkhe-ti ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikaṃ upāsakaṃ pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṃ ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti ||

### 3. Doṇapāka

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudaṃ bhuñjati ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ bhuttāvaṃ mahassāsīṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||  
 mattaṃ jānato laddhabhojane ||  
 tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||  
 saṅikaṃ jīrati āyu pālayan-ti ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano māṇavo rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanaṃ māṇavaṃ āman-tesi || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā mama bhaddābhīhāre bhāsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ niccabhikkhaṃ pavaṭṭayissāmīti ||

6. Evam devāti kho Sudassano māṇavo Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhaddābhīhāre sudaṃ bhāsati ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||  
 mattaṃ jānato laddhabhojane ||  
 tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||  
 saṅikam jīrati āyu pālayan-ti ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nālikodana-paramatāya saṇṭhāsi ||

8 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita gatto pāminā gattāni anumajjanto tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi ||

Ubhayena vata mam so Bhagavā atthena anukampi dittha dhammikenā e eva samparāyikenā eā ti ||

#### 45 Sangāme die vullāni

Sāvattthiyam viharati

4

1 Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto caturanginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi kosalam abhuyyāsi yena Kāsi ||

2 Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajāta sattu vedehi putto caturanginim senam sannayhitvā mamam abbhuyyāto yena Kāsi ||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturanginim senam sannay hitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsi ||

4 Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto rājā ca Pasenadi kosalo sangāmesum || Tena kho pana sangāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto rājānam Pasenadi kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo vikam eva rājadhānam Sāvattthim pāyāsi ||

5 Atha kho sambalulā bhikkhu pubbanha samayam nivāsetvā patta eivaram ādāya Savattthim pindaya pāvisimsu || Sāvattthiyam pindāya caritva pacchābhittam pindapātapatikāntā yena Bhagava ten upasankamimsu || Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhaga vantam etad avocum ||

6 Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto caturan ginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto caturanginim senam sannayhitva mamam abbhuyyato yena Kāsi || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi kosalo caturanginim senam sannayhitva rājānam Māgadham Ajāta sattum vedehi puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsi || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto rājā ca Pasenadi kosalo

saṅgāmesuṃ || Tasmiṃ kho puna saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam parājesi ' parājito ca bhanto rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam evā rājadhāniṃ Sāvattthim paccuyyāsīti ||

7. Rājā bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko ' rājū ca bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko ' ajjatanā ca bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imam rattim dukkham sessati parājito ti ||

Jayam veram pasavati, dukkam seti parājito,  
upasanto sukham seti, hitvā jayam parājayan-ti ||

## 5

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo ' rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā manam abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsī ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāham ca mam aggahesi ||

12. Atha kho rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || Kiñcāpi kho ayam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nunāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattusso vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assakāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jivantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā || pe || jivantam eva nam ossajji ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

ekamantam nisidumsu || Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāntam etad avocum ||

15 Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto caturanginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi kosalam abbhuyyasi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto caturanginim senam sannayhitvā mamam abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi kosalo caturanginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi puttam paccuyyāsi || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto rājā ca Pasenadi kosalo sangāmesum || Tasmim kho pana sugūno rājā Pasenadi kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi puttam parājesi jivagāhañ ca nam aggabesi || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi kosalassa etad abosi || Kuñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto adubbhantassa dubbhatī || atha ca pana mo bhāgineyyo hoti || yam nūnāham rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi puttassa sabbam hatthi kāyam paridāyivā || sabbam assa kāyam || sabbam ratha kāyam || sabbam pattī kāyam paridāyivā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan ti || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi puttassa sabbam hatthi kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam assa kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam ratha kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam pattī kāyam pariyādiyivā jīvantam eva nam ossajjiti ||

16 Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsī ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappatī ||  
 yadā c aññe vilumpantī || so vilutto vilumpatī ||  
 ṭhānamhi maññatī bālo || yāva pāpam na paccatī ||  
 yadā ca paccatī papam || atha bālo dukkham nigacchatī ||  
 hantā labhatī hantāram || jetaram labhatī jayam ||  
 akkosako ca akkosam || rosetārañ ca rosako ||  
 atha kamma vivattena || so vilutto vilumpatitī ||

## 6 Dhutā

1 Savatthi nidānam ||

2 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || Upasankamitvā Bhagavāntam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi ||

3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti ||

4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamano ahosi ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanataṃ veditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Itthīpi hi ekaccī yā || seyyo posā janādhipa ||  
medhāvinī sīlavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā ||  
tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||  
tādiso subhariyā putto || rajjam pi anusāsati ti ||

### 7. Appamāda (1)

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ ||

2. Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti ||

3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti ||

4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti ||

5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ pāṇānaṃ pada-jatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantena || evam eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti ||

6. Āyum ārogiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ || saggam uccākulinataṃ ||  
ratiyo patthayantena || ulārā aparāparā ||  
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||  
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko ||  
atthābhisaṃmayā dhiro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatīti ||

## 8 Appamāda (2)

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī ||

2 Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi  
kosilo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

Idha mayham bhante rahiogatassa pātisallinassa evam cetaso  
parivṭakko udapīdi || Svākhyaṭo Bhagavatā dhammo || so ca kho  
kalyāna mittassa kalyāna sahāyassa kalyāna sampavankassa || no  
pāpa mittassa no pāpa sahāyassa no pāpa sampavankassā ti ||

3 Evam etam mahārāja etam etam mahārāja || svākhyaṭo  
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāna mittassa kalyāna sahā  
yassa kalyāna sampavankassa || no pāpa mittassa no pāpa sahāyassa  
no pāpa sampavankassā ti ||

4 Ekam idāham mahārāja samayam Sakkesu viharāmi Sakyā-  
nam ngamo ||

5 Atha kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu jēnāham ten upasan-  
kami || upasankamitvā nam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam  
antam nisinnō kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu nam etad avoca ||  
Upaddham idam bhanto brahmacariyassa yad idam kalyana mittatā  
kalyāna sahāyatā kalyāna sampavankatā ti ||

6 Evam vuttāham mahārāja Ānandam bhikkhum etad avoca ||  
Mā hi evam Ānanda mā hi evam Ānanda || sakalam eva hi idam Ānanda  
brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāna mittatā kalyāna sahāyatā kalyāna  
sampavankatā || kalyāna mittassa etam Ānanda bhikkhuno pātikan  
kham kalyāna mittassa kalyāna sahāyassa kalyāna sampavankassa  
ariyam atthangikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam atthangikam maggam  
bahuli karissati ||

7 Kathaū ca Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāna mitto kalyāna sahāyo  
kalyāna sampavanko ariyam atthangikam maggam bahuli karoti ||

8 Idha Ānanda bhikkhu sammā ditthim bhāveti viveka nissitam  
virāga nissitam nirodha nissitam vossagga parinamim || sammā san-  
kappam bhāveti sammāvācam bhāveti || sammā kammantam bhāveti ||  
sammā ajivam bhāveti sammā vāyāmam sammā satim bhāveti ||  
sammā samādhim bhāveti viveka nissitam virāga nissitam nirodha  
nissitam vossagga parinamim || Evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāna  
mitto kalyana sahāyo kalyāna sampavanko ariyam atthangikam  
maggam bhāveti ariyam atthangikam maggam bahuli karoti ||

9 Tadamānā petam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam || yathā  
sakalam eva idam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāna mittatā kalyāna  
sahāyata kalyāna sampavankatā ti ||

10. Mamam hi Ānanda kalyāṇa-mittam āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiya parimuccanti || jarāddhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti || vyādhidhammā sattā vyādhiyā parimuccanti || maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkhadomanass-upāyāsa-dhammā sattā soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāselhi parimuccanti || Iminā kho etam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam || yathā sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkatāti || ||

11. Tasmāt iha te mahārāja evam sikkhitabbam || kalyāṇa-mitto bhavissāmi kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṇko ti || evam hi te mahārāja sikkhitabbam || Kalyāṇa-mittassa te mahārāja kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṇkassa ayam eko dhammo upanissāya vihātabbo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya itthāgārassa evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāyā ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya khattiyānam pi anuyuttānam evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || || Handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāyā ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya negamajānapadassa pi evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāyā ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya attā pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthāgāram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhāgāram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissatīti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamānena || ulāre aparāpare ||  
appamādam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyāsu paṇḍitā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||  
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko ||  
atthābhisaamayādhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti || ||

### 9. *Aputtaka* (1)

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam

antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rūjānam Pasenadi kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti ||

3 Idha bhante Sāvattthivam setthi gahapati kālakato || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || asīti bhante satasahassām hiraññass eva || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapatissa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi || kanūjakam bhuñjati hiraṇṇadi tīyam || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sānam dhāreti tipakkhavasānam || Evarūpo yūnabhogo ahosi || jajararathakena yāti pannacchattakena dhūriyamānenā ti ||

4 Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā n ev attānam sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāram sul hetī pīneti || na dāsa kammakaraporiso sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti || na samaṇa brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhinam patitthāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasamvattanikam || Tassa to bhogo evam sammā aparibhuñjamāne rūjāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā dahati || udakam vā vahati || appiyā vā dāyadā haranti || Evam sante mahārāja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayam gacchanti no pari bhogam ||

5 Soyyathāpi mahārāja amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharani acchodakā sītodakā sātodakā setakā supatitthā ramaniyā || tam jano n eva hareyya na piveyya na nahācyeyya na yathā paccayam vā kareyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammā aparibhuñjīyamānam parikkhayam gaccheyya no paribhogam || Evam eva kho mahārāja asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā n ev attānam sukheti pīneti || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayam gacchanti no pari bhogam ||

6 Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā attānam sukheti pīneti mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti puttadāram sukheti pīneti dāsa kammakaraporiso sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samanesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhinam patitthāpeti sovaggi kam sukhavipākam saggasamvattanikam || tassa te bhoge evam sammāparibhuñjamāne n eva rūjāno haranti na corā haranti na aggi dahati na udal am vahati na appiyā pi dāyāda haranti || Evam sante mahārāja bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam ||

7 Seyyathāpi mahārāja gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidure pokkharani acchodakā sītodakā sātodakā setakā supatitthā ramaniyā ||



taṃ ca jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahāyeyya pi yathāpaccayam pi kāreyya || evaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja udakam sammāparibhuñjamānam paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam || Evam eva kho mahārāja sappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā attānam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā paribhuñjamāna paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayanti ||

8. Amanussatṭhāne udakam vasitam ||  
 tad apeyyamānam parisosam eti ||  
 evaṃ dhanam kā-puriso labhivā ||  
 n-ev-attanā bhuñjati no dadāti ||  
 dhīro ca viññū adhigamma bhoge ||  
 so bhuñjati kiccakaro ca hoti ||  
 so nāti-sangham nisabho bharivā ||  
 anindito saggam upeti tñānā-ti ||

#### 10. *Aputtaka* (2)

1. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti ||

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhi-gahapati kālakato || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || satam bhante satasahassāni hiraññassa || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatissa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi kaṇājakam bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyam || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sānam dhāreti tipakkhavasanaṃ || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjara-rathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhariyamānenā ti ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ maharaja || bhūtapubbam so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhim nāma paccekabuddham piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa piṇḍan-ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātam dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti || bhātu ca pana ekaputtam sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitaṃ voropesi ||

4. Yam kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhim paccekabuddham piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammassa vipākena satta-khattum sugatim saggam lokam uppajji || tass-eva kammassa vipāka-vasena imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā sattakkhattum seṭṭhittam kāresi ||

5 Yam kho so mahārāja setthi gahapati datvā pacchā vippatisārī  
 ahosi | varam etam pindapātīṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyan ti |  
 tassa kammassa vipākena nāssulārāya bhatta bhogāya cittam  
 namati | nāssulārāya bhatta bhogāya cittam namati | nassulārāya yāna  
 bhogāya cittam namati | nāss ulārānam puñcannam kāma gunānam  
 bhogāya cittam namati |

6 Yam kho so mahārāja setthi gahapati bhātuca pana ekaputta-  
 kam sāpateyyassa kāranaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi | tassa kammassa vipākena  
 bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa sātīni bahūni vassa sahaṣṣāni bahūni  
 vassa sata sahaṣṣāni nīraye paccittha | tass eva kammassa vipākava-  
 sena idam suttamam aputtakam sāpateyyam rāja kosam paveseti |  
 tassa kho pana mahārāja setthissa gahapatissa purānam ca puññīṃ  
 parikkhinam navaṃ ca puññam anupreṇitam || Ajja pana mahārāja  
 setthi gahapati Mahāruruva nīraye paccatīti ||

7 Evam bhante setthi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nīrayam uppanno  
 ti ||

8 Evam mahārāja setthi gahapati Mahāruruve nīraye uppanno  
 ti ||

9 Dhūññam dhanam rajatīṃ jātārūpam |  
 pariggaham vā pi yad attīhi kiñci |  
 dāsā kammakarā pessa ye e assa anujivino |  
 sabbam nīdaya gantabbam | sabbam nikkhippa gāminam ||

10 Yaṇi ca karoti kayena | vācāya uda cetasā |  
 tam hi tassa sikkham hoti | tañca ādaya gacchati |  
 tañce assa anugam hoti | chāyavā anapāyini ||

11 Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam | nicayam samparāyikam |  
 puññāni paralokasmin | patitthā honti pāṇinan ti |

Dutiyo vaggo |

Tass uddānam ||

Jātīlā Pañcarājāno | Donipākakurena ca |  
 Saṅgāmena dve vuttam | Dhitarā dve Appamādena ca |  
 Aputtakeṇa dve vuttā | vaggo tena vuccatīti ||

### CHAPTER III TATIYO VAGGO

#### 1 Puggala

1 Savatthi ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo jena Bhagavā ten upasankamū |  
 upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi | Ekam

antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca ||  
Cattāro me mahārāja puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ||

3. Katame cattāro || Tamo tama-parāyano || tamo jotiparāyano ||  
Joti tama-parāyano || Joti jotiparāyano ||

4. Kathañca mahārāja puggalo tamo tama-parāyano hoti ||  
Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍāla-kule  
vā vena-kule vā nesāda-kule vā rathakāra-kule vā pukkusa-kule vā  
dalidde app-anna-pāna-bhojane kasira vuttike || yattha kasirena  
ghāsacchādo labbhati || so ca hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako  
bahvābādho || kāṇo vā hoti kuṇi vā khaṇṇo vā pakkhahato vā || na lābhi  
annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasa-  
thapadīpeyyassa || So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati || vācāya duccaritaṃ  
carati || manasā duccaritaṃ carati || so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā  
vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda  
param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ uppajjati || Seyyathāpi  
mahārāja puriso andhakārā vā andhakāraṃ gaccheyya || tamā vā  
tamaṃ gaccheyya || lohita-malā vā lohita-malaṃ vā gaccheyya || tathūpa-  
māhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi || Evam mahārāja puggalo  
tamo tama-parāyano hoti ||

5. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo tamo jotiparāyano hoti ||  
Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍāla-kule  
vā vena-kule vā nesāda-kule vā rathakāra-kule vā pukkusa-kule vā  
dalidde app-anna-pāna-bhojane kasira-vuttike || yattha kasirena ghā-  
sacchādo labbhati || so ca hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako  
bahvābādho || kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇṇo vā pakkhahato vā || na lābhi  
annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyā-  
vasatha-padīpeyyassa || So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ  
carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati || so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya  
sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda param  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || Seyyathāpi mahārāja  
puriso paṭhaviyā vā pallaṅkam āroheyya || pallaṅkā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ  
āroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyā vā hatthikkhandham āroheyya hatthikkhan-  
dhā vā pāsādam āroheyya || tathūpamāhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ  
vadāmi || Evam kho mahārāja puggalo tamo jotiparāyano hoti ||

6. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo joti tama-parāyano hoti ||  
Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccājāto hoti || khattiya-  
mahāsāla-kule vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla-kule vā gahapati-mahāsāla-  
kule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūpa-rajate pahūta-  
vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe || So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo

pāsādikā paramāya vanna pokkharatāya samannāgato || lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā gandha vilepanassa seyyāvasatha padīpeyyassa || So kāyena dūccaritam carati || vācāya dūccaritam carati || manasā dūccaritam carati || so kāyena dūccaritam caritvā vācāya dūccaritam caritvā manasā dūccaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apīyam duggatim vinipītam nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso pāsādā vā hatthikkhandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhā vā assa pitthim oroheyya || assa pitthiyā vā pallankam oroheyya || pallankā vā pathavim oroheyya || pathaviyā vā andhakaram oroheyya || tathūpamāham mahārāja imam puggalam vadāmi ||  
 Evam kho mahārāja puggalo joti tama pariyāno hoti ||

7 Kathaṃ ca mahārāja puggalo joti joti pariyāno hoti || Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo uccē kule paccūjāto hoti khattiya mahāsāla kule vā brāhmaṇa mahāsāla kule vā gahapati mahāsāla kule vā addhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta jātārūparajate pahūta vittū pakarane pahūta dhana dhañño || so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādikā paramāya vanna pokkharatāya samannāgato || lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā gandha vilepanassa seyyāvasatha padīpeyyassa || So kāyena sucaritam carati || vācāya sucaritam carati || manasā sucaritam carati || so kāyena sucaritam caritvā vācāya sucaritam caritvā manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso pallaṅka vā pallankam saṅkamoyya || assapitthiyā vā assapitthim saṅkamoyya || hatthikkhandhā vā hatthikkhandham saṅkamoyya || pāsādā vā pāsadam saṅkamoyya || tathūpamāham mahārāja imam puggalam vadāmi ||  
 Evam kho mahārāja puggalo joti joti parayano hoti ||

- 8 Ime kho mahārāja puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ||
- 9 Daḍḍo puriso rāja || assiddho hoti macchari ||  
 kadariyo pūpa saṅkappo || micchā ditthi anādaro ||  
 samane brāhmaṇo vāpi || añño vā pi vanibbake ||  
 akkosati paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||  
 dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānaṃ bhojanam ||  
 tādiso puriso rāja || miyamūno janādhipa ||  
 upeti nirayam ghoram || tamo tīma parāyano ||
- 10 Daḍḍo puriso rāja || saddho hoti amacchari ||  
 dadāti settha saṅkappo || avyagga manaso naro ||  
 samano brāhmaṇo vā pi || añño vā pi vanibbake ||  
 utthāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati ||

dadamānaṃ na vāreti 'yācamānaṃ bhojanaṃ'  
tādiso puriso rāja miyamaṇo janādhīpa  
upeti tidivaṃ thānaṃ 'tamo-joti-parāyano' }

11. Adḍho ve puriso rāja assadḍho hoti macehari  
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo micchā-ditṭhi anādaro |  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi aṇṇe vā pi vanibbake'  
akko ti paribhāseti natthiko hoti roako |  
dadamānaṃ nivāreti 'yācamānaṃ bhojanaṃ'  
tādiso puriso rāja miyamaṇo janādhīpa  
upeti nīayaṃ ghorāṃ 'joti-tama-parāyano'  
12. Adḍo ve puriso rāja sadḍho hoti amacehari'  
dadāti setṭha-saṅkappo 'abyagga-maṇo o nāro'  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi aṇṇe vā pi vanibbake'  
nīthāya abhivādeti samacariyāya sikkhati |  
dadamānaṃ na vāreti 'yācamānaṃ bhojanaṃ'  
tādiso puriso rāja miyamaṇo janādhīpa  
upeti tidivaṃ thānaṃ 'joti-joti-parāyano-ti' }

## 2. Ayyakā

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ .
2. Ekam antaṃ nisīnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosaṃ  
Bhagavā etad avoca' 'Handa kuto nu tvaṃ mahārāja āgacchasi  
divādivassāsi' }
3. Ayyakā me bhante kālakatā jīṇṇā vuḍḍā mahallikā addha-  
gatā vayo amuppattā vīsa-vassa-satikā jātiyā
4. Ayyakā kho pana me bhante piyā ahoṣi manāpā' } Hatthi-  
ratanena ce pāhaṃ bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti' }  
hatthiratanam pāhaṃ dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti' }  
Assa-ratanena ce pāhaṃ bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam  
akāsīti' } assa-ratanam pāhaṃ dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti' }  
Gāma-varena ce pāhaṃ bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam  
akāsīti' } gāma-varam pāhaṃ dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti' }  
Janapadena ce pāhaṃ bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam  
akāsīti' } janapadam pāhaṃ dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti' }
5. Sabbe sattā mahārāja maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā  
maraṇam anatītā ti' }
6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante' } yāva subhāsitam idam  
bhante Bhagavatā' } sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā  
maraṇam anatītā ti' }

7 Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa dhammā maraṇa pariyosānā maraṇam anatitā ti || Seyya thiāpi mahārāja vāni kāmici kumbhakāraka bhājanāni ānakāni e eva prakkāmi ca || sabbhūmi tāmi bhedana dhammāni bhedana pariyosānāni bhedanam anatitāni || evam e va kho mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa dhammā maraṇa pariyosānā maraṇam anatitā ti ||

8 Sabbe sattā marissanti || maranantam hi jīvitam ||  
vathā kammam gauṇissanti || puñña pāpa phalūpagā ||  
nirayam pāpa kaminantā || puñña kammā ca suggam ||  
Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicavam samparāyikam ||  
puññāni paralokasini || patitthā honti pāṇinan ti ||

### 3 Loko

1 Sāvatthiyam ||

2 Ekam antam nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhanto lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu viharāyāti ||

3 Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu viharāya ||

4 Katamo tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu viharāya || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu viharāya || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu viharāya ||

5 Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu viharāyāti ||

6 Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpa cetasam ||  
himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasīram va samphalan ti ||

### 4 Issattam

1 Sāvatthiyam ||

2 Ekam antam nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kattha nu kho bhante dānam dātābham ti ||

3 Yattha kho mahārāja ettam pasīdati ti ||

4 Kattha pana bhanto dinnam mahapphalan ti ||

5 Aññam kho etam mahārāja kattha dānam dātābham || aññam pan etam kattha dinnam mahapphalan ti || Silavato kho mahārāja

dinnam mahapphalaṃ no tathā dussile || Tena hi mahārāja taññ-  
ettva paripucchissūmi || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

6. Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || Idha tyassa yuddham paccu-  
paṭṭhitam saṅgāmo samupabbuḥho || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-  
kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-upāsano bhīrū  
chambhī utrāsī palāyī || bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena  
purisena ||

7. Nāham bhante bhareyyaṃ taṃ purisaṃ na ca me attho  
tādīsena purisenā ti ||

8. Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro asikkhito || Atha āga-  
ccheyya vessakumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumāro asikkhito ||  
la || na ca me attho tādīsena purisenā ti ||

9. Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || Idha tyassa yuddham paccu-  
paṭṭhitam saṅgāmo samupabbuḥho || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-  
kumāro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū accha-  
mbhī anutrāsī apalāyī bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena  
purisenā ti ||

10. Bhareyyāham bhante taṃ purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena  
purisenā ti ||

11. Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya  
vessa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumāro sikkhito kata-hattho  
kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyī || bha-  
reyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti ||

12. Bhareyyāhaṃ bhante purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena puri-  
senā ti ||

13. Evam eva kho mahārāja yasmā kasmā ce pi kulā agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅga-  
samannāgato || tasmīṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ ||

14. Katamāni pañca aṅgāni pahīnāni honti || Kāmacchando  
pahīno hoti || Vyāpādo pahīno hoti || Thīnamiddham pahīnaṃ hoti ||  
Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti || Vicikicchā pahīnā hoti || Imāni  
pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi samannāgato hoti || asekkhena  
sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena samādhikkhandhena  
samannāgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti ||  
asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimu-  
ttiññāna-dassana-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti || Imehi pañca  
aṅgehi samannāgato hoti ||

16 Iti pūcanga vippahīne pūcanga samannāgate dinnam mahapphalan ti ||

17 Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā ||  
 Issattam balaviriyañca || yasmim vijjetha mānave ||  
 tam yuddhattho hware rājā || nāsūram jāti paccayā ||  
 tattheva khanti soracca dhammā yasmim patitthitā ||  
 tam ariyavuttim medhīvi || hīna jaccam pi pūjaye ||  
 kāraye assame ramme || vāsayettha bahussute ||  
 pūpañcavivane kayirā || dugge sankamanāni ca ||  
 Annam pānam khādanyam || vattha senāsīnāni ca ||  
 dadeyya uju bhūtesu || vippasannena cetasā ||  
 yathā hi meghe thanayam || vijjumañhi satakkatu ||  
 thalam ninnāñca pureti || abhivassam vasundharam ||  
 tath eva saddho sutavā || ahhisankhacca bhojanam ||  
 vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena pandito ||  
 āmodamāno pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati ||  
 tam hi-ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||  
 sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram ahhivassatitī ||

### 5 Pabbatūpamam

1. Sāvatti nidānam ||

2 Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājanam Pasenadi-kosalam  
 Bhagavā etad avoca || Handa kuto tvam mahārāja āgacchasi ||

3 Yāni tāni bhante raññam khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam  
 issariyamada mattānam lama gedha pariyutthitānam janapadatthā  
 variyappattānam mahantam pathavi mandalam ahhivijaya ajjhāva-  
 santānam rāja karaniyani hnavanti || tesv aham etarahi ussukkam  
 āpanno-ti ||

4 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || Idha te puriso āgaccheyya  
 puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko || so tam upasankamitvā  
 evam vadeyya || yagghe mahārāja janeyyāsī || aham āgacchāmi puratthi-  
 māya disāya || tatth addasam mahantam pabhatam ahhhasamam  
 sahhe pāne nipphotento āgacchatu || yam te mahārāja karaniyam tam  
 karohīti ||

5 Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya || la || Atha  
 tatiyo puriso āgaccheyya uttarāya disāya || Atha catuttho puriso  
 āgaccheyya dakkhīnāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko || so tam upasan-  
 kamitvā evam vadeyya || yagghe mahārāja janeyyāsī aham āgacchāmi



dakkhināya disūya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhāsa-  
mam sobbe pāṇe nipphoṭento āgacchati || yaṃ te mahārāja karaṇīya-  
maṃ karohīti || Evarūpe te mahārāja mahati mahabbhaya samup-  
panne dārune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīya-  
ti ||

6. Evarūpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dārune  
manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra  
dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puññakiriyāyā ti ||

7. Ārocemi kho te mahārāja paṭivedemi kho te mahārāja ||  
adhivattati kho taṃ mahārāja jarāmaraññaṃ || adhvattamāne ca te  
mahārāja jarāmaraññaṃ kim assa karaṇīya-ti ||

8. Adhvattamāne ca me bhante jarāmaraññaṃ kim assa karaṇīyaṃ  
aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puññaki-  
riyāyā ||

9. Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ  
issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapada thā-  
vuriyappattānaṃ mahantam paṭhavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhāva-  
santānaṃ hatthi-yuddhāni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhā-  
naṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhvattamāne jarāmaraññaṃ ||

10. Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittā-  
naṃ || pe || ajjhāvasantānaṃ assa-yuddhāni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhāni  
bhavanti || patti-yuddhāni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante patti-yuddhānaṃ  
natthi gati natthi visayo adhvattamāne jarāmaraññaṃ ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino mahā-  
mattā || ye pahonti āgate paccatthike mantehi bhedayitum || tesam pi  
bhante manta-yuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhvattamāne  
jarāmaraññaṃ ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule pahutaṃ  
suvannaṃ bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsaṭṭhañca yena mayaṃ pahoma  
āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pi bhante dhana-  
yuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhvattamāne jarāmaraññaṃ ||

13. Adhvattamāne ca me bhante jarāmaraññaṃ kim assa karaṇī-  
yaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puñña-  
kiriyāyāti ||

14. Evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja adhvattamāne  
ca te jarāmaraññaṃ kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya  
samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puññakiriyāyāti ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabbam āhacca pabbatā ||

samantānupariyoj um || nipphotento catuddisā ||  
 evam jarā ca maccu ca || adhvattanti pānino ||  
 Khattiye brāhmane vesse || sudde candāla pukkuse ||  
 na kñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhūmaddatī ||  
 na tattha hatthīnam bhūmī || na rathānam na pattiyā ||  
 na cāpi manta yuddhena || sikkā jetum dhanena vā ||  
 Tasnā hi pandito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
 buddho dhamme ca singhe ca || dhīro saddham niveśaye ||  
 Yo dhammacārī kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||  
 idh eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodatitū ||  
 Kosala samyuttam samattam ||

## MĀRA SAMYUTTAM

(*Samyutta Nikāya*)

### CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

#### I *Tapo kammaṇ ca*

1. Evam me sutāmi ekam samāyam Bhagava Uruvelayam  
 viharatī nappa Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla nigrodha mūle pathamā  
 bhūmambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetāso  
 parivattakko udapādi || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara kārīkāya || sādhu  
 mutto vatamhi taya anatta samutāya dukkara kārīkāya || sādhu  
 tthito sato bodhum samajjha gāṇ ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasa ceto parivattakam  
 aññāya yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamitva Bhagavantam  
 gāthāya ajjabhāsī ||

Tapo kamma apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānāva ||  
 asuddho maññati suddho || suddhumaggam aparaddho ti ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Maro ayam pāpima itī viditva Māram  
 pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsī ||

Anatta sanhitam nāva || yam kñci aparam tapam ||  
 sabbānattāhvaham hoti || piyāntam va dhammanim ||  
 sīlam samādhī paññañca || maggam bodhāya bhāvayam ||  
 patto smi paramam suddhum || nihato tvam asi antakāti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānati mam Bhagavā jānati mam  
 Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth ev antaradhāyī ||

2. *Nāgo*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam hatthirājavaṇṇam abhiniminitvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami |

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā ariṭṭhako maṇi evam assa sisam hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddham rūpiyam evam assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahati naṅgalasīsā evam assa soṇḍo hoti ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Saṃsāram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhāsubham ||  
alan-te tena pāpimā || nihato tvam asi antakā ti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev, antaradhāyīti ||

3. *Subham*

1. Uruvelāyaṃ viharati ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam ajjokāse nisinnō hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayam chambhitattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti subhā c-eva asubhā ca ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi ||

Saṃsāram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhāsubham ||  
alan-te tena pāpimā || nihato tvam asi antaka ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca susamvutā ||  
na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paccagū ti ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

4. *Pāsa* (1)

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2 Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayham kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārū yoniso sammappadhānā anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti sacchikatā || Tunho pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārū yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttum anupāpunātha anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarothā ti ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhahāsī ||

Baddho si māra pīsena || ye dībhī ye ca mānusa  
māra bandhana haddhosi || na me samana mokkhasitī ||

4 Mutto ham māra pīsena || ye dībhā ye ca mānusa ||  
mārahandhana mutto mhu || nihato tvam asī antal atī ||

5 Atha kho Māro pāpimā || a || tatth ev antaradhāyitī ||

### 5 Pāsa (5)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasivam viharatī Isipatane nugadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi || Bhikkhave ti || Bhadanto ti to bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum

2 Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto ham bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dībhā ye ca mānusa || Tunhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dībhā ye ca mānusa cīratha bhikkhave cīrikam bahujana hitāya bahujana sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva manussānam || Mā ekena dve agamettha || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna kalyāṇam || sattham savyañjanam kevalaparipūṇam pārisuddham brahmīcarīyam paka setha || Santi sattā apparajakkha jatikā || assavanata dhammassa parihūyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro || Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigāmo ten upasankamissāmi dhamma desanāyā ti ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpima yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhahāsī ||

Baddho si sabba pāsela || ye dībhā ye ca mānusa ||  
mahā bandhana baddho si || na me samana mokkhasitī ||

4 Mutto ham sabbapāsehi || ye dībba ye ca mānusa ||  
mahā bandhana mutto mhu || nihato tvam asī antaka ti ||

### 6 Sappo

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagāhe viharatī Veluvane kalandaka nivāpe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timisāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-hamsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo mahantaṃ sappa-rūjavannaṃ abhinim-minivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evaṃ assa kāyo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilāñjā evaṃ assa phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā kaṃsapātī evaṃ assa akkhini bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma deve gaḷaḷāyante vijjullatā niccharanti evaṃ assa mukhato jhivā niccharati || Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo hoti evaṃ assa assūsa-passāsūnaṃ saddo hoti ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Yo suñña-gehāni sevati ||  
seyyo so muni atta-saṇṇato ||  
vossajja careyya tattha so ||  
paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa tām ||  
Carakā bahu-bheravā bahū ||  
atho dāṃsā sirimāpā bahū ||  
lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||  
suñña-gāra-gato mahā muni ||  
Nabhaṃ phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya ||  
sabbe pi pāṇā uda santaseyyuṃ ||  
sallam pi ce urasi pakampayeyyuṃ ||  
upadhīsu tānaṃ na karonti buddhā ti ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antara dhāyīti ||

### 7. Sippati

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse caṅkamitvā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam pāde pakkhāletvā vihāram pavisitvā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saṇṇaṃ manasi karitvā ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

- Kim soppasī kim nu soppasī ||  
 kim idam soppasī dubbhaya viya ||  
 suññam agāraṇaṃ ti soppasī ||  
 kim idam soppasī sūriya uggataṃ ti ||
- 4 Yassa jālani visattikā ||  
 tanhā n atthi kuhūci netave ||  
 sabbūpadhīnam parikkhāya budho ||  
 soppati kim tva ettha Marā ti ||

### 8 Nandanam

- 1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam  
 viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||
- 2 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī ||  
 upasankamitva Bhagavato santiko mama gātham abbhāsī ||
- Nandati puttehi puttimaṃ ||  
 gomiko gohi tath eva nandati ||  
 upadhīhi narassa nandano ||  
 na hi so nandati yo murupadhīti ||
- 3 Socati puttehi puttimaṃ ||  
 gomiko gohi tath eva socati ||  
 upadhīhi narassa socana ||  
 na hi so socati nurupadhīti ||
- 4 Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mama Bhagavā jānati mama  
 Sugato ti tatth ev antaradhāyīti ||

### 9 Āyu (1)

- 1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagahe viharatī  
 Veluvane kalandaka nīvāpe ||
2. Tatra Bhagava bhikkhū amantesī || Bhikkhavo ti || Bha-  
 dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||
- 3 Bhagava etad avoca || Appam idam bhikkhave manussānam  
 āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbam kusalam caritabbam brah-  
 macariyam || natthi jātassa amaranam || yo bhikkhave cīram jīvati so  
 vassasatam appam vā bhīyo ti ||
- 4 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī ||  
 upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī ||
- Digham āyu manussānam || na nam hīle suporiso ||  
 careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo ti ||

5. Appam āyu manussānaṃ || hīleyya naṃ suporiṣo ||  
careyyādittasīso va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti ||
6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

### 10. Āyu (2)

#### 1. Rājagahe ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || appam idaṃ bhikkhave manu-  
ssānaṃ āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ caritabbaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ  
jīvati so vassasataṃ appam vā bhīyo ti ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitaṃ n-uparujjhati ||  
āyu anupariyāti maccānaṃ || nemi va ratha-kubbaran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitaṃ uparujjhati ||  
āyu khīyati maccānaṃ || kunnadīnaṃ va odakan-ti ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ  
Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

Paṭhamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nāgo ca || Subhaṃ Pāsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO

### 1. Pāsāno

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-  
pabbate ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra timisāyaṃ  
ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ  
lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upa-  
saṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante mahante pāsāṇe padālesi ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ  
pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Sa ce pi kevalaṃ sabbam || Gijjhakūṭaṃ calessasi ||

n-eva sammāvimuttānaṃ || buddhānaṃ atthi iñjitan-ti ||

5 Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti mam Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-*ev* antaradhāyīti ||

## 2 Sīho

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatīvā parisāya parivuto dhammam deseti ||

2 Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahoṣi || Ayam kho samano Gotamo mahatīvā parisāya parivuto dhammam deseti || Yam nūnāham yena samano Gotamo ten upasankameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagava ten upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasī || parisāyam visārado patimallo hi te atthi || vijutāvi nu maññasīti ||

4 Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārādā ||  
Tathāgatā balapattā || tinnā loke visattikan ti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Bhagava jānāti mam Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-*ev* antaradhāyīti ||

## 3 Sakalīkam

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagava Rājagahe viharatī Maddakuechumhi migadāye ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalīkāya khato hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tībbā kharā katukā asātā amanāpī || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajano adhiyāseti avihaññamāno ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Mandiyā nu sesī udāhu kāveyya matto ||  
atthā nu te sampacurā na santi ||  
eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi  
niddānukho kim idam soppasevā ti ||

4 Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya matto ||  
attham sameccāham apetasoko ||  
eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi ||  
sayāmi aham sabbabhūtānukampī ||



Yesaṃ pi sallam urasi pavittṭhaṃ ||  
 muhuṃ muhuṃ hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ ||  
 te cāpi soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||  
 kasmā ahaṃ na supe vītasallo ||  
 Jaggāṃ na saṅke na pi bhemi sottuṃ ||  
 rattindivā nānutapanti māmāṃ  
 hāniṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||  
 tasmā supe sabbabhūtānukampīti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpinā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ  
 Sugato ti dukkhī dummāno tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

#### 4. Patirūpaṃ

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālāyaṃ  
 brāhmaṇagāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatīyā  
 gihiparisāya parivuto dhammāṃ deseti ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad aho si || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo  
 Gotamo mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammāṃ deseti || Yan  
 nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhu-  
 kammāyā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpinā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

N-etaṃ tava patirūpaṃ || yad aññaṃ anusāsasi ||  
 anurodha-virodhesu || na sajjittho tad ācāraṇa-ti ||

4. Hītānukampī sambuddho || yad aññaṃ anusāsati ||  
 anurodha-virodhehi || vipparamutto Tathāgato ti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpinā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

#### 5. Mānasaṃ

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpinā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso || yo-yam carati mānaso ||  
 tena taṃ bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || poṭṭhabbā ca manoramā ||  
 ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakā ti ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpinā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

6. *Pattam*

1. Sīvatthiyam viharatī || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhūnam upādāya bhikkhū dhammīyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejoti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atthi—katvā manasā katvā sabba cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam sunanti ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad aho si || Ayam kho samano Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhūnam upādāya bhikkhū dhammīyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejoti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atthi katvā manasā katvā sabba cetaso samannāharitva ohita sotā dhammam sunanti || Yam uññhami vena samano Gotamo ten upasāṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāvā ti ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā pattā ajjhokaso nikkhittā honti ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā bahivaddavannam abhinumimivā yena te pattā ten upasankamī ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || Bhikkhu bhikkhu eso bahivaddo patte bhindoyyati ||

6. Evamutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu bahivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākam vicakkhukamma yūgato ti ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā itī viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthūya ajjhabhāsī ||

Rūpam vedayitam saññam | viññānam yañca saṅkhatam |

n-eso ham asmi n etam me | evam tattha virajjati ||

evam virattam khemattam | sabbasamyogānātigam ||

anvesam sabbatthānesu | Māra senā pi nājñhagā ti ||

8. Pa | tatth-ev antaradhāyīti ||

7. *Āyatana*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharatī Mahāvane kūtāgāra sālāyam ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāya tanānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammīyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejoti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atthi katvā manasā katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita sotā dhammam sunanti ||

3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad aho si || Ayam kho samano Gotamo channam phassāyatānānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammīyā

kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bheravasaddam akāsi || api-sudam paṭhavī maññe udriyati ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || Bhikkhu bhikkhu esā paṭhavī maññe udriyatīti ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || N-esā bhikkhu paṭhavī udriyati || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||  
etam lokāmiṣaṃ ghoram || ettha loko dhimmucchito ||  
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato-buddhassa sāvako  
māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va virocatīti ||

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

### 8. Piṇḍam

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ pāhunakāni bhavanti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Pañcasālaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāviṭṭhā bhavanti || Mā samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alaththā ti ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattenā Pañcasālaṃ brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattenā paṭikkami ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Api samaṇa piṇḍam alaththā ti ||

7. Tathā nu tvaṃ pāpima akāsi yathāhaṃ piṇḍam na labheyyanti ||

8 Iena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasīlam brahmana  
gāmiya pāvisatu || tathāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā pīdam laccha-  
ti ||

Apunānam pāsaṇi Māro || āsajjanam Tathāgatam  
kim nu maññasi pāpimā || na me pāpam vipaccati ||  
sukham vata jīvāma || yesam no n atthi kiñcīnam ||  
pītibhakkhū bhavissāma || devā Abhassara yatha ti ||

9 Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth ev antaradhayitū ||

### 9 Kassakam

1 Sāvattū nidānam || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagava  
bhikkhū nibbāna patisamyuttīya dhammiya kathāya sandasseti sama-  
dāpeti samuttejjetī sampāhamseti || Te ca bhikkhū atthi latvā  
manasi latvā sabbacetaso sīmannaharitvā oluta sota dhammam  
sunanti ||

2 Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad āhosi || Ayam kho samano  
Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna patisamyuttāya dhammiya kathāya || pa ||  
Yam nūnāham yena samano Gotamo ten upasankameyyam vīcakkhu  
kaṇṇiyyā ti ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassika vānā abhinimmīyitva  
mahantam nūgalam khandhe karitvā digbam pācāyatthim gahetvā  
bata hata keso sānasātī nivattū kaddama makkhutehi padēhi yena  
Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

4 Apī sīmana hālvadde addasa ti ||

5 Kim pana pāpina te bahvaddehi ti ||

6 Mam eva samana cakkhu mama rūpa mama cakkhusam-  
phassa viññāyatanam || kham me samana gantva mokkhasi ||

Mam eva samana saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam eva samana gbānam mama gandhā ||

Mam eva samana jīvā mama rasā ||

Mam eva samana kāyo mama phoṭṭhabbo ||

Mam eva samana mano mama dhamma mama manosaṃphassa  
viññāyatanam || kham me samana gantvā mokkhasi ti ||

7 Tav eva pāpima cakkhu tava rūpā tava cakkhusamphassa  
viññāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā  
natthi cakkhu sampassa viññāyatanam agatā tava tattha pāpima ||

8. Tav-eva pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima ||

9. Tav-eva pāpima ghāṇam tava gandhā tava ghāṇa-samphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇam natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima ||

10. Tav-eva pāpima jihvā tava rasā tava jihvā-samphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ || pa || Tav-eva pāpima kāyo tava phoṭṭhabbā tava kāya-samphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosamphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano-samphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpimā ti ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||  
ettha ce te mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||  
evam pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti ||

14. Atha kho Māro pāpima || pa || vantaradhāyīti ||

### 10. *Rajjam*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese araṇṇa-kuṭikāyaṃ ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi || sakkā nu kho rajjam kāretuṃ ahanam aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam asocaṃ asocayaṃ dhammenā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitaṃ aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kāretu bhante Bhagavā rajjam kāretu Sugato rajjam ahanam aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam asocaṃ asocāpayam dhammenā ti ||

4. Kiṃ pana tvam pāpima passasi yaṃ maṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi || kāretu bhante Bhagavā rajjam kāretu Sugato rajjam || pe || dhammenā ti ||

5. Bhagavatā kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana bhante Bhagavā Himavantam pabbatarājam suvaṇṇam tveva adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassāti ||

6 Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātarūpissa kevalo ||  
 dvitthā va nālam ekassa || itī vidva samañcare ||  
 yo dukkham addakkhu yato nidānam ||  
 kāmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||  
 upadham viditvā sango ti loke ||  
 tass eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti ||

7 Atha kho Māro pīpimā jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti mam  
 Sugato ti dukkha dummano tatth eva antaridhāvīti ||

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tass uddānam ||

Pasīno Siho Sakalīkam || Patirūpañi ca Manasam ||

Pattam Āyatanam Pīdam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasā ti ||

### CHAPTER III LATIYO VAGGO (Upari pañca)

#### 1 Sambahulā

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagava Sakkesu viharati  
 Silavatīyam ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 avidure appamattā atāpino palutattā viharanti ||

3 Atha kho Māro pīpimā brāhmana vāṇam abhinimminitva  
 mahantena jatanduvēna ajunakkhupa nivattho jinno gopānasavāko  
 gburugluuru passāsī udumbara dandam gahetvā yena te bhikkhū  
 ten upasankamī || Upasankamitva te bhikkhū etad avoca || Daharā  
 Bhāvanto pabbajita susū kālīkesā bhadrēna yobhanēna samannigata  
 pathamēna vyāsa anikūlitvīno kamesu || bhūñjantu bhonto manusake  
 kame || mā sandittul am hitva kalīkam anudhavittā ti ||

4 Na kho mayam brahminna sandittthikam hitva līdhkam  
 anudhāvāma || kalīkam ca kho mayam brahmana hitvā sandittthikam  
 anudhavāma || Kālīka hi brāhmana vuttā Bhagavata bhudakkhā  
 bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha lhiyo || sandittthuko ayam dhammo akālīko  
 ehipassiko opānayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti ||

5 Evam vutte Maro pīpima sisam okampetva jhīvam nillāetva  
 tvisākhunnalātena nalātīkam vutthāpetvā dandam olubbhapakkāmi ||

6 Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten upasānamimsu ||  
 upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abbivādetvā ekam uttam nissidmsu ||  
 Ekam uttam nissinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

7 Idha mayam bhante Bhagavato avidure appamattā atāpino  
 pahitatta viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññatāro brahmino mahantena

jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jiṇṇo gopānasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍaṃ gaheṭvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe etad avoca || Dāharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samaunāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikīlitāvino kāmesu || Bhūñjantu bhonto mānusake kāme || mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvitthā ti ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocumha || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvāma || kālikaṃ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma || kālikā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsaṃ okampetvā jihvaṃ nillāletvā tivisākhaṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkanto ti ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi ||

Yo dukkham adakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||  
kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||  
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||  
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti ||

## 2. Samiddhi

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvatiyaṃ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharati ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udaṇḍaṃ || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo-haṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo silavanto kalyāṇa-dhammo ti ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso ceto-parivitaṅkam aññāya || yenāyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato Samiddhissa avidūre mahantaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ saddam akāsi || Apissudaṃ paṭhavi maññe udriyatīti ||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi || ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

6 Idhīham bhante Bhagavato avidūro appamatto ātāpī pahī tatto viharāmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaḷḷo udapādi || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata mo yassa me satthā ariham sammāsambuddho || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata mo yo ham evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pahba jito || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sahrāmacāriyo silavanto kalyānadhammo ti || Tassa mayham bhante avidūre mahā bhayabheravasaddo ahoṣi || apīsudam pāthavī maññe udriyatitī ||

7 N esī Samiddhi pathavī udriyati || Māro eso pāpimā tuyham vicakkhukammāya āgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tatth eva appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharahūti ||

8 Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato pati suntvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi ||

9 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Samiddhi tatth eva appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāsi || Dutiyam pi' kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaḷḷo udapādi || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthā ariham sammāsambuddho || pe || kalyānadhammo ti || Dutiyam pi kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetasaṃ ceto parivitaḷḷam aṇṇāya || pa || Apissu dam pāthavī maññe udriyatitī ||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi || Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhahhāsi ||

Saddhāyāham pabbajito || agārasmā anagāriyam ||

satipaṇṇā ca me huddhā || cittaṃ ca susamāhitam ||

kāmaṃ karassu rūpāṃ || n eva maṃ vyādhayissasitī ||

11 Atha kho Māro pāpimā janāti maṃ Samiddhi Bhikkhūti dukkhī dummano tatth ev antaradhāyīti ||

### 3 Godhika

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Godhiko Isigūhi passe viharati Kālasīlāyam ||



3. Atha kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || Atha kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihāyi ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā tamhā samādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihāyi ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe || parihāyi ||

6. Catuttham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe || parihāyi ||

7. Pañcamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko || pe || parihāyi ||

8. Chaṭṭham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi ||

Chaṭṭham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihāyi ||

9. Sattamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi ||

10. Atha kho āyasmato Godhikassa etad ahosi || Yāva chaṭṭham khvāham sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihīno || yam nūnāham sattham āhareyyan-ti ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Godhikassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Mahāvīra mahāpañña || iddhiyā yasasā jalam ||

sabbe verabhayātīta || pāde vandāmi cakkhuma ||

sāvako te mahāvīra || maraṇam maraṇābhibhū ||

ākaṅkhati cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara ||

katham hi Bhagavā tuyham || sāvako sāsane rato ||

appattamānaso sekho || kālam kayirā jane sutā ti ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Godhikena sattham āharitam hoti ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti || nāvakaṅkhanti jivitam ||

samulam taṇham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Āyāma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkamissāma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham āharitan-ti ||

15. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosun ||

16 Atha kho Bhagavā sambabulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena  
Isigih passam Kālasilā ten upasankamī || Addasā kho Bhagavā āyas  
mantam Godhikam dūrato va mañceke vivattakkhandham semānam ||

17 Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirayitattam  
gacchat eva purimam disam || gacchatī pacchimam disam || gacchatī  
uttaram disam || gacchatī dakkhinam disam || gacchatī uddham gacchatī  
adho gacchatī anudisam ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī || Passatha no tumhe  
bhikkhave etam dhumāyitattam timirāyittam || gacchat eva purimam  
disam || gacchatī pacchimam || uttarām || dakkhinam || uddham || adho ||  
gacchatī anudisam ti ||

Evam bhante ||

19 Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kulaputtassa  
viññānam samanvesatī || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññānam  
patitthitan ti || appatitthitena ca bhikkhave viññānena Godhiko kula  
putto parinibbuto ti ||

20 Atha kho Māro pāpimā beluva panduvīnam ādāya yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsī ||

uddham adho ca tīriyam || disā anudisāsvabam ||  
anvesam nādhigacchāmī || Godhiko so kñhum gato ti ||

21. So dhīro dhlutisampanno || jhāyī jhānarato sadā ||  
ahorattam anuyujjam || jīvitam anikāmayam ||  
jetvana maccuno senam || anāgantā punabbhavam ||  
samūlam tanham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22 Tassa sokaparetassa || vīnākaccha abhassathā ||  
tato so dummano yakkho || tatthi ev antaradhāyathātī ||

#### 4 Sattavassāni

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayanī Bhagavā Uruveliyam  
vihāriti najjā Nerañjaraya tire Ajapāla nigrodhe ||

2 Tena kho panī samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhaga-  
vantam anubaddho hotī otaṛapekkho otāram alabhamāno ||

3 Atha kho Māro papimā yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī ||  
upasankamītvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī ||

Sokavatinnō nu vanasmim jhāyasī ||  
vittam nu jinno uda patthayano ||  
āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kñce ||

kasmā janena na karosi sakkhim ||  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti ||

4. Sokassa mūlaṃ palikhāya sabbam ||  
anāgujhāyāmi asocamāno ||  
chetvāna sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||  
anāsavo jhāyāmi pamattabandhu ||
5. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||  
ettha ce te mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||
6. Yaṃ vadanti na taṃ mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||  
evaṃ pāpima jānāhi || na me maggaṃ pi dakkhasīti ||
7. Sa ce maggaṃ anubuddham || khemam amatagāminam ||  
pehi gaccha tvam ev-eko || kim aññaṃ anusāsasīti ||
8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janā pārāgāmīno ||  
tesāham puṭṭho akkhāmi || yaṃ sabbantaṃ nirupadhin ti ||

9. Seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇi || tatr-assa kakkaṭako || Atha kho bhante sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikāyo vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇi ten-upasaṅkameyyuṃ || upasaṅkamitvā taṃ kakkaṭakaṃ udakā uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpeyyuṃ || yaṃ yad eva hi so bhante kakkaṭako aḷam abhininnāmeyya taṃ tad eva te kumārakā vā kumārikāyo vā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā saṃchindeyyuṃ sambhañjeyyuṃ sampalibbañjeyyuṃ || Evaṃ hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi aḷehi saṃchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo taṃ pokkharāṇim puna otarituṃ || Seyyathāpi pubbe evam eva kho bhante yāni sukāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici sabbāni Bhagavatā saṃchinnāni sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham bhante puna Bhagavantam upasaṅkamituṃ yad idam otārāpekkhoti ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo abhāsi ||

Medavaṇṇaṇica pāsānaṃ || vāyaso anupariyagā ||  
apetthamudu vindema || api assādanā siyā ||  
aladdhā tattha assādaṃ || vāyas-etto apakkame ||  
kāko va selam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo abhāsivā tamhā ṭhānā apakkamma Bhagavato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tuṇhī bhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmim vilikhanto ||

## 5 Dhīṭaro

1 Atha kho Tanhū ca Aratī ca Ragū ca māra dhīṭaro yona  
Maro pīpimī ten upasankamimsu | Upasankamitvā Māraṃ pāpi  
mantam gāthāya vjhabbhāsimsu ||

Kenāsi dummāno tāta | purisam kam nu socasi |  
mayam taṇi rūgapīseṇa | araṇṇiṇaṃ iva knūjaram ||  
bandhitvā ānayasāma | vasago to bhavissatīti ||

2 Arahaṃ sugato loko | na rūgeṇa sūvānayo |  
māradheyyaṃ atikkanto | tasmā soeṇaṃ ahaṃ bhusanti ||

3 Atha kho Tanhū ca Aratī ca Ragū ca māra dhīṭaro yena  
Bhagavā ten upasankamimsu | upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad  
avocum || Pāde to samāna paricāremī ti || Atha kho Bhagavā  
na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare upadhi sankhaye vimutto ||

4 Atha kho Tanhū ca Aratī ca Ragū ca māra dhīṭaro ekam  
antam apakkamma evaṃ samañeantesum || Uccāvacū kho purisānaṃ  
ndhuppāya | yaṃ nūna mayāṃ ekasatam ekasatam kumārī annasatam  
abhinummeyyāma ti ||

5 Atha kho Tanhū ca Aratī ca Ragū ca māra dhīṭaro ekasatam  
ekasatam kumārī annasatam nblunummuntvā yena Bhagavā ten  
upasankamimsu | upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum | Pāde  
to samāna paricāremī ti ||

Tam pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare upadhiṇaṃ  
khayo vimutto ||

6 Atha kho Tanhū ca Aratī ca Ragū ca māra dhīṭaro ekam  
antam apakkamma evaṃ samañeantesum | Uccāvacū kho purisānaṃ  
adhuppāya | yaṃ nūna mayāṃ ekasatam ekasatam avijātavannasatam  
abhinummeyyāma ti ||

7 Atha kho Tanhū ca Aratī ca Ragū ca māra dhīṭaro ekasatam  
ekasatam avijātavannasatam abhinummuntvā yena Bhagavā ten  
upasankamimsu | upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum | Pāde  
to samāna paricāremī ti ||

Tam pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare upadhiṇaṃ  
khayo vimutto ||

8 Atha kho Tanhū ca | pa | sakam vijātavannasatam abhinum  
muntvā yena Bhagavā | pa | yathā taṃ anuttare upadhiṇaṃ khaye  
vimutto ||

9 Atha kho Tanhū ca | pa | duvijātavannasatam abhinummuntvā  
yena Bhagavā | pa | yathā taṃ anuttare upadhiṇaṃ khaye vimutto ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā || pa || anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā || la || anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca Māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma etad avoca || Saccam kira no pitā avoca ||

Araham sugato loke || na rāgena suvānayo ||

māradhēyyam atikkanto || tasmā-socām-aham bhusanti ||

13. Yam hi mayam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā avitarāgaṃ iminā upakkamena upakkameyyāma hadayaṃ vāssa phaleyya || uḷhaṃ lohitaṃ vā mukhato uggaccheyya || ummādam vā pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā pana naḷo haroti hto ussussati visussati milāyati || evam eva ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamivā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

15. Ekam antam thitā kho Taṇhā māradhītā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Sokāvatipṇo nu vanasmim jhāyasi !

cittaṃ nu jipṇo nda patthayāno ||

āguṃ nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||

kasmā janena na karosi sakkhim ||

sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti ||

16. Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim ||

jetvāna senam piyasātarūpaṃ ||

ekāhaṃ jhāyaṃ sukham anubodhaṃ ||

tasmā janena na karomi sakkhim !

sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti ||

17. Atha kho Arati māra-dhīā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham vihāri-bahulo dh: bhikkhu ||

pañcoghatiṇṇo aṭarīdha chaṭṭham ||

katham jhāyaṃ bahulaṃ kāma-saññā ||

paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||

asaṅkhārāno satimā anoko ||

aññāya dhammaṃ avitakkajhāyī

na kuppati na sarati ve na thuno ||  
 Evam vihāri-bahulo dha bhikkhu ||  
 pañcoghatinno ataridha chattham ||  
 ovam jhāyam bahulam kāmavūṭhā ||  
 paribhīrī honti aladdhāyo tan ti ||

19 Atha kho Ragā ca māra dhītā Bhagavato santiko imam  
 santi gātham abhāsi ||

Acchejja tanham gana saṅgha vāri  
 addhā carisanti bhū ca sattā ||  
 bahum vatāyam janatam auoko ||  
 acchujja nessati maccurūjassa pāraṇ ti ||

20 Nayanti ve mahāvīra || saddhammena Tathāgatā ||  
 dhammena nīyamānām || kā ushīyā vijānatan ti ||

21 Atha kho Tanhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra dhītaro yena  
 Mūro pāpimā ten upasankamisso ||

22 Addasī kho Mūro pāpimā Tanham ca Aratim ca Ragā ca  
 māra dhītaro dūrato vā āgacchantiyo || disvāna gāthūhi ajjhabhāsi ||

Bāla kumndanālehi || pabbatam abhūmatthatha ||  
 gurim nakhena khaṇatha || ayo dantohi khādatha ||  
 selam va siraś ūhaeca || pātālo gādhām esatha ||  
 khānum va urasūsaṅga || nibbijjāpetha Gotamū ti ||

23 Daddallamānā āgaññehum || Tanhā Aratī Ragā ca ||  
 tā tattha panudī satthū || tulam bhattham vā Māruto ti ||

Tatiyo vaggo ||

Tass uddānam ||

Sambahulā Samiddhi ca || Godhukam Sattavassāni ||

Dhītaram desitam buddha satthena imam Mārapañcakan-ti  
 Māra samyuttam samattam ||

## BHĪKKHUNĪ SAMYUTTAM

(Samyutta Nīkāya)

### 1 Ālavikā

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

2 Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbanha samayam nivāsetvā  
 pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthum pindāya pāvasi || Sāvattthiyam pindāya

caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthikini ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Natthi nissaraṇam loke || kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ||

bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo || māhu pacchānutāpinīti ||

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti ||

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatīti ||

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ||

Atthi nissaraṇam loke || paññāya me suphussitaṃ ||

pamattabandhu pāpima || na tvaṃ jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ||

sattisūlūpanā kāmā || khandhāsam adhikuṭṭanā ||

yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi || arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Ālavikā bhikkhunī ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

## 2. Somā

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aṇṇataraṃnim rukkhamūle divāvihāratthāya nisīdi ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cā vetukāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Yan-tam isīhi pattabbam || tṭhānam durabhisambhavam ||

na taṃ dvaṅgulapaññāya || sakka pappotum itthiyā ti ||

1. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhunvā etad ahoṣi || Ko nu khvāyam mañusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti ||

5 Atha kho Somāya bhikkhunvā etad ahoṣi || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam ehambhutattam lomahamsam uppādetu | āmo samādhimhā cīvetu kāmo gātham bhāsatīti ||

6 Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjahbhāsi ||

Itthubhava kim kayirā | cattamhi samamūlato |  
ñīnamhi vuttamānamhi | sammādhannam vipassato ||  
yassa nāma siyā evam | itthāham puriso ti vā |  
kiñci vā paṇa asmīti | tam Māro vattum arahatīti ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jūṇīti mama Somā bhikkhunīti dukkhi dummāno tatth-eva utaradhiyāti ||

### 3 Gotamī

1 Sīvattlu md'ūm m' ||

Atha lhu Kīsā Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayam mvāsetva pattaṭṭavarāni ādāya Sīvattluṃ pūḍāya pīvāsi |.

2 Sāvattluxayā pūḍāya caritvā pucchābhittanti pūḍapūta patikkantā yena andhavanam ten upasankamā divāvihārāya | andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasamā rukkhaniḷe divāvihāram nisīdi ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kīsā Gotamīyā bhikkhunīyā bhayam ehambhutattam lomahamsam uppādetu kāmo samādhimhā cīvetu kāmo yena Kīsā Gotamī bhikkhunī ten upasankamā | Upasankamutvā Kīsā Gotamī bhikkhunī gāthāya ajjahbhāsi ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va | ekamāsi rudannamukhī |  
vanam ajjhogitā e' ṇi | purisam nu gavesasi ti ||

4 Atha kho Kīsā Gotamīyā bhikkhunīyā etad ahoṣi || Ko nu khvāyam mañusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhāsatīti ||

5 Atha kho Kīsā Gotamīyā bhikkhunīyā etad ahoṣi || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam ehambhutattam lomahamsam uppādetu kāmo sammādhimhā cīvetu kāmo gātham bhāsatīti ||

6 Atha kho Kīsā Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi ||

Accantaṃ hataputtamhi | purisā etad antikā |  
na so'cīmi na rodāmi | na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ||  
sabbitttha vihatā nandī | tamokkhandho padāhito |  
jetvāna macceṇno senam | viharāmi anāsava ti ||



7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunīti  
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

#### 4. Vijayā

1. Sāvattthi nidānaṃ || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-  
samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ  
nisīdi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||  
pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Vijayaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Daharā tvaṃ rūpavati || ahaṇca daharo susu ||  
pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eha-ayye bhiraṃmāse ti ||

3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || Ko nu kho  
ayaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ||

4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || Māro ayaṃ  
pāpimā || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsati ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā  
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || poṭṭhabbā ca manoramā ||  
niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā ||  
iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena pabhaṅgunā ||  
aṭṭhiyāmi harāyāmi || kāmataṇhāsamūhata ||  
Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca arūppaṭṭhāyino ||  
yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihati tamo ti ||

6. Attha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhunīti ||  
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

#### 5. Uppalavaṇṇā

1. Sāvattthi nidānaṃ || Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī  
pubbaṇḥa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ supupphitasāla-  
rukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi ||

2. Attha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ  
chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-  
kāmo yena Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjha-  
bhāsi ||

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhunī ||  
ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālāmūle ||

na e atthi te dutiyā vannadhātu ||  
 idhāgatā tādisikā bhavēyyum ||  
 bāle na tvam bhāyasi dbuttakānan-ti ||

4 Atba kbo Uppalavannāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātbam bhāsaṣī ||

5. Atha kbo Uppalavannāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayam || pa || gātbam bhāsatīti ||

6 Atba kho Uppalavannā bhikkhuni || Māro ayam pāpimā itī viditvā Māram pāpimantam gātbāhi paccabhāsi ||

Satam sahaṣṣāmi pi dhuttakānam ||  
 idhāgatā tādisikā bhavēyyum ||  
 lomam na iñjāmi na santasāmi ||  
 na Māra bhāyāmi tam ekikā pi ||  
 Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchim vā pavisaṁmi te ||  
 pakhumantarikāyam pi || tūthantum mam na dakkhasi ||  
 cūttasmiṁ vasibhūtamhi || iddhupādā subhāvitā ||  
 sabbabandhanamuttamhi || na tam bhāyāmi āvuso ti ||

7. Atha kbo Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Uppalavannā bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth ev-antaradhāyīti ||

## 6 Cālā

1 Savatthi nidānam ||

Atba kho Cālā bhikkhuni pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṁ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāram nisīdi ||

2 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhuni ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā Cālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || Kim nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocessīti ||

Jātim khvāham āvuso na rocessi ||

Kim nu tvam jātim na rocessi ||

Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati ||

Ko nu tam idam ādapayi || Jātim mā rocessi bhikkhunīti ||

3 Jātassa maranam hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati ||

bandham vadham parikklesam || tasmā jātim na roccaye ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamam ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so mam sacce nivesayi ||

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatthāyino ||

nīrodham appajanantā || āgantāro punabbavan ti ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti dukkhī  
dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||

### 7. Upacālā

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ ||
2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā ||  
la || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhaniṃle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || pa || Upacālam  
bhikkhunim etad avoca || Kattha nu tvāṃ bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā  
ti ||
3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti ||
4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino ||  
tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratiṃ paccanubhossasīti ||
5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino ||  
kāma-bandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna ||  
Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||  
sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito ||  
akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||  
agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti ||
6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā ||

### 8. Sīsūpacālā

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || Atha kho Sīsūpacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇ-  
hasamayāṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhaniṃle divāvihāraṃ  
nisīdi ||
2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sīsūpacālā bhikkhunī ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sīsūpacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca ||  
Kassu nu tvāṃ bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍaṃ rocesīti ||
3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍaṃ rocemī ti ||
4. Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsī || samaṇi viya dissasi ||  
na ca rocesi pāsaṇḍaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuḥhā ti ||
5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhīsu paśidanti ye ||  
na tesāṃ dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā ||  
Atthi sakya-kule jāto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||  
sabbābhībhū māraṇdo || sabbattham aparājito ||  
sabbatthamutto asito || sabbam passati cakkmhā ||

sabbakammakkhayam patto || vimutto npadhusankhaye ||  
so mayham Bhagivā satthā || tassā rocemā sāsanaṁ tī ||

6 Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

### 9 Selā

1 Sāvattthiyam || Atha kho Selā bhikkhuno pubbanhasamayam  
nivāsetvā || pa aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṁ nisīdi ||

2 Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam || pa ||  
Selam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhābhāsī ||

Ken idam pakatam bimbam || kvaṇ nu bimbassa karaḥo ||  
kvaṇ ca bimbam samuppannam || kvaṇ nu bimbam nirujjhatī  
tī ||

3 Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣī || Ko nu khvayam  
manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhasatī tī ||

4 Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣī || Maro kho ayam  
pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetukāmo  
samādhumbā cāvetu kāmo gātham bhāsatī tī ||

5 Atha kho Selā bhikkhuni Māro ayam pāpima itī viditvā  
Māraṁ pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsī ||

Nayidam attakatam bimbam || na yidam parakatam agham ||  
hetum paticca sambhūtam || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhatī ||  
Yathā aññatarāya byāmaṁ || khetto vuttam virūbatī ||  
pathaviraṣaṇī cāgamaṁ || sinehaṇī ca tad ubhayam ||  
evam khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanā ime ||  
hetum paticca sambhūtā || hetubhaṅgā nirujjbare tī ||

6 Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānātī mama Selā bhikkhuni tī dukkha  
dammāno tatth ev antarādhāyī ||

### 10 Vajirā

1 Sāvattthiyam || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhuni pubbanha-  
samyam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim pindāya pāvisī ||  
Sāvattthiyam pindāya caritvā paccāhāhattam pindapāta patikkantā  
yena andhavanam ten upasankamī divā vihārāya || andhavanam ajjho-  
gabetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṁ nisīdi ||

2 Atha kho Maro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam  
chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu kāmo samādhumbā cāvetu  
kāmo yena Vajira bhikkhuni ten upasankamī || Upasankamitvā  
Vajiram bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhābhāsī ||

3. Kenāyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam sattassa kārako ||  
kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatī ti ||
4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || Ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ti ||
5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvotu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati ti ||
6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhiāsi ||  
Kinnu satto ti pacesi || māradiṭṭhigataṃ nu te ||  
suddhasaṅkhārapuñño yaṃ || nayidha sattūpalabbhati ||  
yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti ||  
evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti ||  
dukkhaṃ eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||  
nāññātra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī ti ||
7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vajirā bhikkhunī ti ||  
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||  
Bhikkhunī-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ ||

## BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA

(*Aṅguttara Nikāya*)

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viśaṃvassasatikā jātiya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ.

Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viśaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttānā, ovadatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anupatto viśaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttānā. Upaniyati kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upanīyamāne kho brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petasa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

Upanivati jīvitaṃ appamāṇaṃ  
 Jārōpanāta eva na santi tīnā  
 Itapī bhavaṃ maraṇe pīlīhamāno  
 Puṇṇāṃ l'avarītha sulhā dhiṇā ti

Yo 'dha kīvenci saññāmo vācāya nda cetasaṃ tam tassa petassa  
 sulhāya hoti yam jīvaṃīno pīkaroti puṇṇāṃ ti

Atha l'ho dve brāhmaṇā puṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā adbhagata  
 vayo amuppatṭi vasiṃvasaṃ vatalā jātivā vena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇi  
 l'ammesu pe Ekamantam usummi l'ho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ  
 etad avoca —

Mayam assu l'ho Gotamā brāhmaṇā puṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā  
 adbhagatā vayo amuppatṭi vasiṃvasaṃ vatalā jātivā te c'ambhā alāta  
 l'akāṇā alātalusā akatādhiruttānā avadatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo  
 amuṃvatu na bhavaṃ Gotamo yam ambhā im assa dīharittam l'utāva  
 sulhāya ti

Taṃ dha tumbhe brāhmaṇā puṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā adbhagatā  
 vayo amuppatṭi vasiṃvasaṃ vatalā jātivā te c'attā alātakalyāṇā  
 alātakasā alātalādhiruttānā Aditto kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko  
 jarīya vyādhimā maraṇena evaṃ āditte brāhmaṇā loko jarīya  
 vyādhimā maraṇena yo 'dha l'venci sapvamo vācāya vasiṃvaso maraṇa  
 sapvamo tam tassa petassa tānā eva levaṃ eva dīpāṇi eva saranaṇi eva  
 jarīya marā cā ti

Ādittasammā n'ārasammā vapi nīharati bhājanam  
 Tam tassa hoti attāya no c'ayaṃ tattha dayhō  
 Evam ādipito loko jarīya maraṇena c'  
 Nīharethi' eva dīne na dhammā hoti sunhantam

Yo 'dha kīvenci saññāmo vācāya nda cetasaṃ tam tassa petassa  
 sulhāya hoti yam jīvaṃīno pīkaroti puṇṇāṃ ti

Atha kho aññatra brāhmaṇa vena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇi  
 Upasāṇi amivā Bhagavatā saddham pe Ekamantam usummi  
 l'ho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca —

Sanditṭhī o dhammo ti l'ho Gotamā vuccati Kittāvatā nu kho  
 l'ho Gotamo sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti alāḷho o chappassiko opāmayiko  
 paccattam vedital'ho viññāḷho ti l'

Rutto l'ho brāhmaṇā rūpeṇa abhinhiṇṇo pariyādmānetto attā  
 vyābādhīya pi ceteti paravyābādhīya pi ceteti nīhaya vyābādhīya pi  
 ceteti cetasiṃham pi dukkham domanassaṃ patisaṃvedeti Rūpe  
 pahīne n'eva attavyābādhīya pi ceti ti na paravyābādhīya pi ceteti nu

ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohenā abhibhūta pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamo . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho brāhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya . . . pe . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva . . . pe . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attatthaṃ pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti paratthaṃ pi . . . pe . . . ubhayatthaṃ pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attatthaṃ pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti paratthaṃ pi . . . pe . . . ubhayatthaṃ pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmana mohena abhūbhūto pariyadinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasi kam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti Mohe pahine n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti

Mūlho kho brāhmana mohena abhūbhūto pariyadinnacitto kayena duccaritam carati vācīya po manasā duccaritam carati Moho pahine na kāyena duccaritam na vācīya pe na manasā duccaritam carati

Mūlho kho brahmana mohena abhūbhūto pariyadinna citto attattham pi yathābhūtam nappajānāti parattham pi pe ubba yattham pi yathābhūtam pi nappajānāti Moho pahine attattham pi yathābhūtam pajanāti parattham pi pe ubhayattham pi yathābhūtam pajanāti Evam kho brahmana sandittlulo dhammo hoti akūlhiko chupassiko opanāyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama pe Upāsikam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu appatagge piṇupetam saranam gatan ti

Atha kho Janussoṇi brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasāhi am pi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Janussoṇi brāhmano Bhagavantam etad aroca —

Sandittlukam nibbānam ti bho Gotama vuccati Kittāvata bho Gotama sandittlukam nibbanam hoti akūlhikam chupassikam opanāyikam paccattam veditabbam viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmana rūgena abhūbhūto pariyadinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasi am pi dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti Rāge pahino n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti Evam kho brāhmana sandittlulo am nibbānam hoti pe

Duttho kho brāhmana dosena po

Mūlho kho brāhmana mohena abhūbhūto pariyadinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti Mohe pahino n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti Evam kho brāhmana sandittluko nibbanam hoti pe

Yato kho ayam brāhmana anavasesam ragakkhayam patisamvedeti anavasesam dosakkhayam patisamvedeti anavasesam mobakkhayam patisamvedeti Evam kho brahmana sandittlhiko nibbānam



hoti akālikam ehipassikam opanāyikam paccattam veditabbam viññūhī ti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Atha kho aññātarō brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuḍḍhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ pubb' assudaṃ ayaṃ loko avīci maññe phuṭo ahosi manussehi kukkuṭasam-pātikā gāmaṇi-gāmarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ honti nigamaṃ pi anigamaṃ honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti ti?

Etarahi brāhmaṇa manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Te adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā tiṇhiṇi satthāni gahetvā aññamaññassa jīvītā voropenti. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ honti nigamaṃ pi anigamaṃ honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesāṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhībhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccati. Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setaṭṭhikaṃ salākavuttaṃ tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ honti nigamaṃ pi anigamaṃ honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesāṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhībhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ yakkhā vā amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ honti nigamaṃ pi anigamaṃ honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

1 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bahagavā ten' upasankhami pe Ekamantam nisunno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca Sutam me tam bho Gotama suman Gotamo evam āha — Mayham eva dānam dātabbam na aññesam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva sāvakanam dānam dātabbam na aññesam sāvakanam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakanam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sāvakanam dinnam mahapphalam ti Ye te bho Gotama evam āhamsu samano Gotamo evam āha — Mayham eva dānam pe mahapphalam ti kacci to bhoto Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhūtena abbhūcikkhanti dhaminissa cānudhammam vyākaronti Na ca koci sahadhammiko vāditupīto gūravham thānam āgacchati anabbhikkhātukānā hi mayam bhavantam Gotaman ti

Ye to Vaccha evam āhamsu samano Gotamo evam āha — Mayham eva dānam pe mahapphalam ti, na me te vuttavādino abbhikkhanti ca pīna manā te asatā abbhūtena Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so tinnam antarāyakaro hoti tinnam paripanthiko Katamesam tinnam ?

Diyassa puññantarāyakaro hoti patiggāhakūnam labhantara yakaro hoti, pubb' eva kho pan' assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so unesam tinnam antarāyakaro hoti tinnam paripanthiko Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi ye pi te candanikāya vā olgalle vā panū tatra pi yo thūliddhovanam vā sarāvadhoranam vā chaddeti—ye tathā pānā te yena yāpentū ti—tatonidānam pāham Vaccha puññassa āgamam vadāmi, ko pīna vādo manussabhūte

Api cāham Vaccha silavato dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi no tathā dussilo So ca hoti pañcaṅgavippalino pañcaugasamannāgato Katamā pañcaṅgā pahināmi honti ?

Kūmaechando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīnamuddham pahīnam hoti uddhaccaakkhuccam pahīnam hoti vicikicchā pahinā hoti Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahināmi honti

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti ?

Asekkena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti Imehi

pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahine pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi ti.

2. Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu vā  
 Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā  
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati puṇḍigavo  
 Dhorayho balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
 Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa vaṇṇam parikkhare  
 Evam eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmīṃca jātiyaṃ  
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍālapukkuse  
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato  
 Dhammatṭho silasampanno saccavādī hirīmano  
 Pahīnajātimaṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī  
 Pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto kaṭakicco anāsavo  
 Pāragu sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto  
 Tasmīṃ yeva viraje khetṭe vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā  
 Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino  
 Bahiddhā dadanti dānā na hi sante upāsare  
 Ye ca sante upāseṇti sapaññe dhīrasammate  
 Saddhā ca tesam sugate mūlajātā patitṭhitā  
 Devalokaṃ ca te yanti kūle vā idha jāyare  
 Anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā ti.

Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . , Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ sudam brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇam bhāsati:—

. . . Evam pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā, iti pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam tevijjāṃ paññāpentī ti?

Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇam vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam tevijjāṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam tevijjāṃ paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākatham pana bhō Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti  
Sādhū me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu yathā ariyasse  
vinaye tevijjo hoti ti

Teṇa hi brāhmaṇa sūnāhi sādhuḥkam manasikarelu bhāsissāmi ti

Evam bhō ti kho Tikkanno brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi  
Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pīthamajjha  
nam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ  
sāmpasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam  
pītisukham dutivajjhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca viragā  
upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajjāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena patissimvedeti  
yam tam ariyā āeikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjha  
nam upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca palīnī dukkhassa ca palānā  
pubb' eva somanassadomanassīnam atthiagamā adukkhamasukham  
upekkhāsati parisuddhim catuttarajjhānam upasampajja viharati

So evam samālute citta parisuddhe pariyodāte anangane vigatū  
pakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thute ānejjappatto pubbenivāsānu  
ssatīñānāya cittam abhininnāmeti So anekavilutam pubbenivāsam  
anussarati—seyyathidam ekam pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo  
catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visati pi jātiyo timsati  
pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisa  
hassam pi jātisatasihassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi  
vivattakappe aneke samvattavivattakappe—amutrāsīm ovamnāmo  
evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatissamvedi  
evamāyupariyanto, so tato euto amutra udapādīm tatrāpāsīm evam  
nāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapati  
samvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato euto idhūpapanno ti Iti sikkāram  
sa uddesam anekavilutam pubbenivāsam anussarati Ayam assa  
pīthamā vījā adhiḡatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tame vigate  
aloke uppanno, yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato

So evam samālute citta parisuddhe pariyodāte anangane vigatū  
pakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thute ānejjappatto sattānam cutu  
papātañānāya cittam abhininnāmeti So dibbenā cakkhunā visu  
ddheṇā atikkantamānusakenā satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne  
Hīne panite suvanne dubbhāne sugate duggate yathākamūpage satte  
pajānāti—ime vā pīna bhento sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā  
vācīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgata ariyānam  
upavādakā micchādittikā micchādittikammasamādānā, te kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā—ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgato vacisucaritena samannāgato manosucaritena samannāgato ariyānaṃ anupavādaṃ sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena satte passati cava māne upapajjamāne. Hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpāraṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Anuccāvacaṣiḷassa nipakassa ca jhāyino  
Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ  
Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjaṃ maccuhāyinaṃ  
Hitam devamanussānaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ  
Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ asammūlHAVIHārinaṃ  
Buddham antimasarīraṃ taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ  
Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati  
Atha jātikkayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni  
Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo  
Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.  
Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalam nāgghati soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Atha kho Jānussoṃ brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī  
pe . Ekamantam nisinnū kho Jānussoṃ brāhmano Bhagavantam  
etad avoca —

Yassassu bho Gotama jañño vā siddham vā thālipāko vā deyya  
dhammanā vā tevijjesu brāhmanesu dānam dadeyyā ti ?

Yathākatham pana brāhmana brāhmanā brāhmanam tevijjam  
paññāpentī ti

Idha pana bho Gotamo brāhmano ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca  
pitito ca samsuddhagahaviko jāva sattamā putumahāyugā akkhitto  
anupakkuttho jātivādena ajjhāyako mantadhiaro tinnam vedānam  
pāragū saṅghanduketubhānam sakkharappahledānam itihāsaṃpāṇa  
mānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisaṃlakkhaneṣu anavayo  
ti . Evam kho bho Gotama brāhmanā brāhmanam tevijjam paññā  
pentī ti

Aññathā bho brāhmana brāhmanā brāhmanam tevijjam pañña  
pentī aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinayo tevijjo hoti ti

Yathākatham bho Gotama ariyassa vinayo tevijjo hoti . Sādhū  
me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu yathā ariyassa vinayo  
tevijjo hoti ti

Tena hi brāhmana sūnāhi . Sīdhiṃkam manasīkarohi bhāsissāmi  
ti

Evam bho ti kho Jānussoṃ brāhmano Bhagavato paccassosi  
Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha pana brāhmana bhikkhū vivicc' eva kāmehi pe  
catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati

So evam samāhito eitte parisuddhe pariyodāte anangano vigatū  
pakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniyo thūte ānejjappatte pubbenivāsā  
nussatīnānāya cittam abhininnāmeti . So anekavūṭam pubbenivāsam  
anussarati—seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe . Iti  
sīkāram sa uddesam anekavūṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati . Ayam  
assa prathamā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo  
vigato āloko uppanno yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pphutattassa  
viharato

So evam samāhito eitto parisuddhe pariyodāte anangano vigatū  
pakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniyo thūte ānejjappatte sattānam catu  
papātañānāya cittam abhininnāmeti . So dibbena cakkhunā visū  
ddhena atikkantamanussakena pe yathākammūpage satte  
prajānāti . Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā

uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatū-pakkilese mudubhūte kammanīye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vinuttasmiṃ vinuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So sīlabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito  
Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ  
Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati  
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvoso muni  
Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo  
Taṃ ahaṃ vadāmi tevijaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.

Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalam nāgghati soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Atha kho Saṅgāravo Brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma yaññaṃ yajāma pi yajāpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c'eva yajati yo ca yajāpeti sabbe te anekasārīkaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannā honti yadidaṃ yaññādhikaraṇaṃ. Yo panāyaṃ bho Gotama yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attānaṃ dameti ekam attānaṃ sameti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpeti. Evaṃ assāyaṃ ekasārīrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-

sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisādammasārathī satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā So evam āha—ethāyam maggo ayam patipadā yathā patipanno aham anuttaram brahmacariyo gadham sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi Etha tumhe pi tathā patipajjatha yathā patipannā tumhe pi anuttaram brahmacariyoga dham sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā ti Iti ayam e'eva satthā dhammanam deseti pare ca tathattāya patipajjanti Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi sabbassāni anekāni pi satasahassāni Tāni kim maññasi brāhmana? Iccāyam evam sante ekasārīkā vā puññapatipadā hoti anekasārīkā vā yadidam pabbajjā dhukaranan ti?

Iccāyam pi bho Gotama evam sante anekasārīkā puññapatipadā hoti yadidam pabbajjādhukaranan ti

Evam vutto āyasmā Ānando Sangāravam brāhmanam etad avoca —Imāsam te brāhmana dvinnam patipadānam katamā patipadā khamatī appatthatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cā ti?

Evam vutto Sangāravo brāhmano āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca —Seyyathāpi bhavam Gotamo bhavañ e' Ānando ete me pujjā ete me pāsamsā ti

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Sangāravam brāhmanam etad avoca —Na kho tyāham brāhmana evam pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā ke vā te pāsamsā ti Evañ ca kho tyāham brāhmana pucchāmi—imāsam te brāhmana dvinnam patipadānam katamā patipadā khamatī appatthatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cā ti

Dutiyam pi kho Sangāravo brāhmano āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca —Seyyathāpi bhavam Gotamo bhavañ e' Ānando ete me pujjā ete me pāsamsā ti

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Sangāravam brāhmanam etad avoca —Na kho tyāham brāhmana evam pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā ke vā te pāsamsā ti Evañ ca kho tyāham brāhmana pucchāmi—imāsam te brāhmana dvinnam patipadānam katamā patipadā khamatī appatthatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cā ti

Tatiyam pi kho Sangāravo brāhmana āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca —Seyyathāpi bhavam Gotamo bhavañ e' Ānando ete me pujjā ete me pāsamsā ti



Atha klio Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Yāva tatiyaṃ pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Ānandena sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puttḥo saṃsādeti no vissajjeti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja brāhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi—Pubbassudaṃ appatarā c'eva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassesuṃ, etarahi kho bahutarā c'eva bhikkhu appatarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassenti ti. Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājapurisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi ti.

Tiṇi kho imāni brāhmaṇa pātihāriyāṇi. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Iddhipātihāriyaṃ ādesanāpātihāriyaṃ anusāsanīpātihāriyaṃ.

Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa iddhipātihāriyaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno ca gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhavīyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati. yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa iddhipātihāriyaṃ.

Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa ādesanāpātihāriyaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmana ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānam vā amanussānam vā devatānam vā saddam sutvā ādisati na pi vitakki ayato na pi vicārayato na vitakkavipphārasaddam sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkam avicāram samādhim samāpānassa cetasī ceto paricca pajānāti, yathā imassa bhoto manosankhara panihitā imassa cittassa antarā amunnāma vitakkam vitakkissati ti. So bahuni ce pi ādisati tath' eva tam hoti no anūthā. Idam vuccati brāhmana ādesanāpātihāriyam.

Katamañ ca brāhmana anusāsati pātihāriyam ?

Idha brāhmana ekacco evam anusāsati —Evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha, evam manasikarotha mā evam manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasamipajja viharathā ti. Idam vuccati brāhmana anusāsani pātihāriyam. Imāni kho brāhmana tūni pātihāriyaṃ.

Imesaṃ to brāhmana tinnāni pātihāriyānaṃ katamaṃ pātihāriyam khamatī abhikkantataraṇi ca panitatarāṇi cā ti ?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam pātihāriyam—idh' ekacco aneka vihitam iddhiṃ idham paccanubhoti pe yāva brahmalokā kāyena vā samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pātihāriyam yo ca nam karoti so ca nam patisamvedeti, yo ca nam karoti tassa c'eva tam hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pātihāriyam mayā sahadhammarūpam vīya khīyati. Yaṃ pi idam bho Gotama pātihāriyam—idh' ekacco nimittena ādisati pe devatānam saddam sutvā pe vitakkavipphārasaddam sutvā pe cetasī ceto paricca pajānāti pe idam pi bho Gotama pātihāriyam yo ca nam karoti so ca nam patisamvedeti yo ca nam karoti tassa c'eva tam hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pātihāriyam mayā sahadhammarūpam vīya khīyati. Yañ ca kho idam bho Gotama pātihāriyam—idh' ekacco evam anusāsati pe viharathā ti—idam me bho Gotama pātihāriyam khamatī imesaṃ tinnāni pātihāriyānaṃ abhikkantataraṇi ca panitatarāṇi ca. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam tūhi pātihāriyehi samannāgatam bhavantam Gotamam dhārema. Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihitam iddhiṃ idham paccanubhoti pe yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkam avicāram samādhim samāpānassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti yathā imassa bhoto manosankhārā panihitā imassa cittassa antarā amun nāma vitakkam vitakkissati ti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo evam anusāsati evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha.

evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathā ti.

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsītā, api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividdhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vā samvattemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi yathā imassa bhoṭo manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī ti. Ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ anusāsāmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathā ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgato aññatra bhoṭā Gotamenā ti?

Na kho brāhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīni satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhu imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgatā ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhū viharantī ti?

Imasmiṃ yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhoṭā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

## MAHĀ-VAGGA

(*Anguttara Nikāya*)

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanūñjiyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti. Katamāni tīni?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ pubbe katahotū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ issaranimmānaletū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ

kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukkhāṃ vā sabbam tam ahetu appaccayā ti

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samanabrāhmanā evaṃvādino evaṃ dīṭṭhuno—yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukkhāṃ vā sabbam tam pubbe katahetū ti—tyāham upasankamitvā evaṃ vadāmi —Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdīṭṭhuno yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukkhāṃ vā sabbam tam pubbe katahetū ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puttā āmā ti patijānanti

Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi —Tena h'āyasmanto pīnātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetū, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, piṇḍapācā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusācā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, saṃphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijhālino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādīṭṭhikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe katam kho pana bhikkhave sīrato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vīryāno vā idam vā karanīyam idam vā akaraniyan ti Iti karanīyākaranīyo kho pana saccato tītato naupalabbhiyamāno mutthasatinam anārakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam saha dhammiko samanavādo

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samanabrāhmanesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdīṭṭhisu pathamo sahadhammiko niggaḥo hoti

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samanabrāhmanā evaṃvādino evaṃdīṭṭhuno yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukkhāṃ vā sabbam tam issaranimmānaṃhetū ti tyāham upasankamitvā evaṃ vadāmi —Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vādino evaṃdīṭṭhuno—yaṃ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukkhāṃ vā sabbam tam issaranimmānaṃhetū ti ?

To ce me evaṃ puttā āmā ti patijānanti

Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi —Tena h'āyasmanto pānātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānaṃhetu pe micchādīṭṭhuno bhavissanti issaranimmānaṃhetu Issaranimmānānam kho pana bhikkhave sīrato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vīryāno vā idam vā karanīyam idam vā akaraniyan ti Iti karanīyākaranīyo kho pana saccato tītato naupalabbhiyamāno mutthasatinam anārakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samanavādo

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdiṭṭhisu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi:—Saccaṃ kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi:—tena h'āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇiyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anarakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdiṭṭhisu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni tittthāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitehi samanyuññijyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiri-yāya saṇṭhahanti.

Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭīkuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭīkuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariya-saccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti . . . iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha-y-imā bhikkhave dhātuyo:—paṭhavidhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyo-dhātu ākāśadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭīkuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhavo mayā dhammo desito pe viññūhi ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam Kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam? Cha y imāni bhikkhavo phassayatanāni — cakkhuphas sāyatanam sotaphassāyatanam ghānaphassāyatanam jivhāphassāyatanam kāyaphassāyatanam manophassāyatanam Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhavo mayā dhammo desito pe viññūhi ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam

Ime atthārassa manopavicāra ti bhikkhavo mayā dhammo desito pe viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam Kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam? Cakkhunā rūpam disvā somanassatthāniyam rūpam upavicarati domanassatthāniyam rūpam upavicarati upekkhatthāniyam rūpam upavicarati, sotena saddam sutvā pe ghānena gandham ghāyitvā pe jivhāya rasam sāyitvā pe kāyena photthabbam phussitvā po manasā dhammam viññāya pe somanassatthāniyam dhammam upavicarati domanassatthāniyam dhammam upavicarati upekkhatthāniyam dhammam upavicarati Ime atthārassa manopavicārā ti bhikkhavo mayā dhammo desito pe viññūhi ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhavo mayā dhammo desito pe viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam Kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam? Channam bhikkhavo dhātūnam upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā satī nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccaya salāyatānam, salāyatānapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā Vediyamānassa kho panābam bhikkhavo idam dukkham ti paññāpemi ayam dukkha samudayo ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti paññāpemi

Katamañ ca bhikkhavo dukkham ariyasaccam?

Jatī pi dukkha jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā pi dukkhā yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham sankhuttena pañc' upādānakkhandā dukkhā Idam vuccati bhikkhavo dukkham ariyasaccam

Katamañ ca bhikkhavo dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam?

Avijjā paccayā sankharā sankhāra paccayā viññānam, viññāna paccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpa paccayā salāyatānam, salāyatāna paccayā phasso, phassa paccayā vedanā, vedanā paccayā tanhā, tanhā paccayā upadānam, upadāna paccayā bhavo bhava paccayā jāti, jāti paccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā sam bbhavanti Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti Idam vuccati bhikkhavo dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam

Imāṃ cha phassaṃyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito  
 pe viññhi ti itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam Kiṃ c'etam paticca  
 vuttim? Cha y mām bhikkhave phassaṃyatanāni —cakkhupphas-  
 sāyatanaṃ sot'upphassaṃyatanam ghānapphassaṃyatanam jivhāphassaṃ-  
 yatanam kāyaphassaṃyatanam manophassaṃyatanam Ināṃ cha phassa-  
 yatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito pe viññhi ti  
 itī yāṃ tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttim

Ine atthārassa manopavicāra ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito  
 pe viññhi ti—iti kho paṇ' etam vuttam Kiṃ c'etam  
 paticca vuttam? Cakkhuna rūpam diva somanassatthānyam rūpam  
 upavicarati domanassatthānyam rūpam upavicarati upekkhānyam  
 rūpam upavicarati, soteṇa saddam sutvā pe ghaṇa gandham  
 ghāyitrā po jivhāya rasam sāvitrā po kāyena phoṭṭhā  
 bhavi piussitrā pe manasā dhammam viññaya pe  
 somanassatthānyam dhammim upavicarati domanassatthānyam  
 dhammam upavicarati upekkhānyam dhammam upavicarati Ime  
 atthārassa manopavicāre ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito po

viññhi ti—iti yāṃ tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam  
 Ināni cattāri ariyasaṃgāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito  
 pe viññhi ti—iti kho paṇ' etam vuttam Kiṃ c'otam paticca  
 vuttam? Chāmanim bhikkhave dhatūnam upādāya gabbhassāvākanti  
 hoti okkantīya sati nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṃ,  
 salāyatanaṃ phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā Vediyamānassa  
 kho paññānim bhikkhave idam dukkham ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkha  
 samudayo ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhamudho ti paññāpemi ayaṃ  
 dukkham utodhagimmi patipadā ti paññāpemi  
 Kātamāni ca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaṃgāni  
 itī pi dukkhā jara pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam pi  
 dukkhāṃ sokaparidovādukkhadomanassūpāyāsa pi dukkhā yam p'  
 iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham sankhittena paṇe' upādānakkhanda  
 dukkhā Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaṃgāni

Kātamāni ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaṃgāni  
 Avyāṃ paccaṃyā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā paccaṃyā viññānaṃ, viññāna  
 paccaṃyā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpa paccaṃyā salāyatanaṃ, salāyatana  
 paccaṃyā phasso, phassa paccaṃyā vedanā, vedanā paccaṃyā tanhā  
 paccaṃyā upadānam, upadāna paccaṃyā bhavo, bhava paccaṃyā jātī  
 jātī paccaṃyā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidovādukkhadomanassūpāyāsa sam-  
 bhavanti Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhatikkhānandhassa samudayo hoti  
 Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaṃgāni

na patilabhati Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīni samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati Katamāni tīni ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahā aggūdahō vuttbāti Mabā-aggūdahē kho pana bhikkhave vutthite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nagaresu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttam patilabhati putto pi mataram patila bhāti Idam bhikkhave pathamam samātāputtikam yeva bbayam amātāputtikam yeva bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam mahāmegho vutthāti pe nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttam patilabhati putto pi mātaram patila bhāti

Idam kho pana bhikkhave duttiyam samātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam bbayam boti atavisankhepo cakkasamārūlhā janapadā pariāyanti Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati atavisankhepo cakkasamārūlhesu janapadesu pariāntesu boti so samayo yam kadāci karabaci mātā pi puttam patilabhati putto pi mātaram patilabhati Idam bhikkhave tatiyam samātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

Tin' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayāni Katamāni tīni ? Jarābhayam vyādhībhayam maranābhayam

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam jīramānam evam labhati —Aham jīrāmi mā me putto jīti Putto vā pana mātaram jīramānam na evam labhati —Aham jīrami mā me mata jīti

Na bhikkhave mata puttam vyādhiyamanam evam labhati —Aham vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyi ti Putto vā pana mataram vyādhiyamānam na evam labhati —aham vyādhiyyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyi ti



Na bhikkhave mātā puttam miyyamānam evam labhati:—Aham miyyāmi mā me putto miyyi ti. Putto vā pana mātaram miyyamānam na evam labhati:—aham miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyi ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amātā puttikāni bhayāni ti.

Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samātā-puttikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amātāputtikānam bhayānam pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti. Kaṭamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samātāputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amātāputtikānam bhayānam pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākaṃmanto sammājiṃvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā imesañ ca tiṇṇam samātāputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tiṇṇam amātāputtikānam bhayānam pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti ti.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venāgapuram nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venāgapurikā brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakula pabbajito Venāgapuram anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānam arahataṃ dassanam hoti ti.

Atthi kho Venāgapurikā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ katham sārūṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce tuṇhībūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Acchāriyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama jāvañ c'idam  
 bhoto Gotamassa vippsaanāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivanao  
 pariyodāto Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ bhadarapinduaṃ pa-  
 rissuddham hoti pariyodātāni evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vippsanaāni  
 iadriyāni parisuddho chavivanna pariyodāto Seyyathāpi bho Gotama  
 tālapakkāni sampatī bandhanāmuttamāni parisuddham hoti pariyo-  
 dātāni evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vippsanaāni iadriyāni parisuddho  
 chavivanna pariyodāto Seyyathāpi bho Gotama accikkhaṃ jaṃ  
 boṇadāni dakkhakamūraputtasuparikkamanakataṃ kusalasamp-  
 hattham pindukambale nikkhattam bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca,  
 evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vippsanaāni indriyāni parisuddho chavi-  
 vanna pariyodāto Yūni nūna tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahā-  
 sayanāni—seyyathūdaṃ āsandi pallako gonako cittikā patika patalikā  
 tūlikā vikatikā uddalomaṃ ekantalomaṃ kattihissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttikam  
 hatthaththaram assattharam rathattharam ajnappevema kadalmiga-  
 pavarapaccattharaṃ sa uttaracchadam ubhatolohutakūpadhānam—  
 evarūpīnam nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsyanamahāsayanam nikāma-  
 lābhī akiccehalābhī akasiralābhī ti

Yūni kho pana tāni brāhmana uccāsyanamahāsayanāni, seyyathū-  
 dam āsandi .po. ubhatolohutakūpadhānam, dullabhāni tā-  
 pabbajitānam laddhū ca na kappāni ti

Tīni kho imāni brāhmana uccāsyanamahāsayanāni yesāham  
 etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccehalābhī akasiralābhī Katamāni tīni ?

Dibbam uccāsyanamahāsayanam brahmaṃ uccāsyanamahā-  
 sayanam ariyam uccāsyanamahāsayanam Ināni kho brāhmaṇa  
 tīni uccāsyanamahāsayanāni yesāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccha-  
 lābhī akasiralābhī ti

Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbam uccāsyanamahāsa-  
 yaṃ yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccehalābhī aka-  
 siralābhī ti

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upaṇissāya  
 viharāmi so pubbaḥsasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam  
 eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā paṇḍāya pavāsāmi So pacchābhattam  
 piḍapātapatikkaṃto vasaṃ tam yeva pacārayāmi So yad eva tattha  
 honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni okajjham samharitvā nisīdāmi palla-  
 kam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukham satim upattba-  
 petvā So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam  
 savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam upasampajja  
 viharāmi Vitakkavicārānaṃ vupasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādaṃ

cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukhamasukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye tḥānaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto nisīdāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto seyyaṃ kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c'āñño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayaṇassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama brahmaṇ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi. So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ papidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ ... pe ... muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ ... pe ... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto titthāmi . . pe nisidāmi  
pe . seyyam kappemi brahmam me etam tasmim samaye uccāsa  
yanamahāsayanam hoti Idam kho tam brāhmana brahmam uccā  
sayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi  
akasiralābhi ti

Acchariyam bho Gotamo abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko e'añño  
avarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhi  
bhavissati akicchalābhi akasiralābhi aññatra bhotā Gotamena ?

Katamam pana tvaṃ bho Gotama ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam  
yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi  
ti ?

Idha brāhmana yaṃ gāmam vā nugamam vā upanissāya viharāmi  
so pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādīya tam eva gāmam  
vā nugamam vā pindāya pavasiṃ So pacchābhattam pindapāta  
patikkanto vanam tam yova pacārayāmi So yad eva tattha honti  
tināni vā pannāni vā tāni ekajjham samharitvā nisidāmi pallankam  
ābhujjivā ujum kāyam pānidhūya parinukham satim upatthapetvā  
So evam pajānāmi—rūgo me paluno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato  
anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno uccinnamūlo  
tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho  
me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim  
anuppādadhammo

So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto evakamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim  
samayo eankamo hoti So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto titthāmi  
pe nisidāmi pe seyyam kappemi ariyam me etam tasmim  
samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti Idam kho tam brāhmana  
ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhi  
akicchalābhi akasiralābhi ti

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko e'añño  
avarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhi bhavissati  
akicchalābhi akasiralābhi aññatra bhotā Gotamena ? Abhikkantam  
bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama Seyyathāpi bho Gotama  
nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā  
maggam iccikkheyya andhakare va telapujjotam dhāreyya cakku  
manto rūpīni dakkhinti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito Ete mayam bhavantam Gotamam saranam  
gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ ca Upāsake no bhavam  
Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete sarīnam gate ti

Ekam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācam bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhu Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum:—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe pavisati evaṃ vācam bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātiraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇahasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappinikātiraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakaṃ etad voca:—

Saccaṃ kira tvam Sarabha evaṃ vadesi—aññāto mayā samānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbājako tuṇhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripuresāmi. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ anumodissāmi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tuṇhī ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo.

Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo Sace te aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi Sace pana to paripūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi Tatīyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhi ahoṣi

Atha kho te paribbājakā Rājagahakī Sarabham paribbājakam etad avocum —Yad eva kho tīam āvuso samanānam Gotamam jāceyyāsi tad eva to samano Gotamo pavāreti Vadehi' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyānam dhammo Saco to aparipūram bhavissati samano Gotamo paripūressati Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati samano Gotamo anumodissati ti

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhībhūto mankubbhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pṛjjhāyanto appatibhāno nīdhi

Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbājakam tunhūbhūtam mankubbhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pṛjjhāyantam appatibhānam viditvā te paribbājako etad avoca —

Yo kho mam paribbājako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa to patijānato imo dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—tam aham tattha sādhuṇa samanuyūñjeyyā samanugāheyyā samanubhāseyyā So vata mayā sādhuṇa samanuyūñjeyyā samanugāheyyā samanubhāseyyā samanubhāseyyā atthānam etam anavakāso yaṁ so tinnam thānānam nāññataram thānam nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññam paticarissati baluddhā katham apanāmessati kopāṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati, tunhūbhūto vā mankubbhūto vā patta kkhando adhomukho pṛjjhāyanto appatibhāno nīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako Yo kho mam paribbājako evam vadoyya—klīnāsavassa to patijānato imo āsavā aparikkhīnā ti—tam aham tattha sādhuṇa samanuyūñjeyyā samanugāheyyā samanubhāseyyā So vata mayā sādhuṇa samanuyūñjeyyā samanugāheyyā samanubhāseyyā atthānam etam anavakāso yaṁ so tinnam thānānam nāññataram thānam nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññam paticarissati baluddhā katham apanāmessati kopāṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati tunhūbhūto vā mankubbhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pṛjjhāyanto appatibhāno nīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako

Yo kho mam paribbājako evam vadoyya—yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkha kkhayāyāti—tam aham tattha sādhuṇa samanuyūñjeyyā samanugāheyyā samanubhāseyyā So vata mayā sādhuṇa samanuyūñjeyyā samanugāheyyā samanubhāseyyā atthānam etam

anavakāso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ tṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ tṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi eā dosaṇi eā appaccayaṇi eā pātukarissati, tuṇhībhūto vā maṇkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhiṃmukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā-tīre paribbājakārāme tikkhattum sihanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharaṇaṃ akāṃsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha brahāraṇiṇe jarasigālo sihanādaṃ nadissāmi ti segalakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sihanādaṃ nadissāmi ti, segalakaṃ yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussakaravitaṃ ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravati, evaṃ eva kho taṃ āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussakaravitaṃ ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññati, evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññāsī ti.

Atha kho te paribbājaka Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vacāya sannitodakena sañjambharaṇaṃ akāṃsū ti.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Kesaputtaṃ nāma Kālāmānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtaṃ anupatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato—iti pi so Bhagavā arihaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Santi bhante eko samanabrūhmanā Kesaputtam āgacchanti Te sakam yeva vādam dipenti jotenti, paravādam pana khumsenti vanbhenti paribhavanti opapakkhum karonti. Apara pi bhante eke samanabrūhmanā Kesaputtam āgacchanti. Te pi sakam yeva vādam dipenti jotenti paravādam pana khumsenti vanbhenti paribhavanti opapakkhum karonti. Tesam no bhante amhūkam hot'eva kankhā hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma mesum bhavantānam samanānam saccam āha ko musā ti?

Alam lu vo Kālāmā kankhutum alam vicikicchutum. Kankhami ve va pana vo thāne vicikicchā upparamā.

Ittha tumhe Kālāmā mā amussavena mā parampariṇāya mā itikirūva mā pitakasampadāneva mā takkhetu mā nayasetu mā akārappavā takkena mī diththimujjhānakkhantivā mā bhavavarūpatāya mā samanno no garū ti yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyvātha—ime dhamma kusālā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samāduṇṇā alutāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—attha tumhe Kālāmā pajabeyyātha.

Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—lobho purisassa ajjhattam upparjja māno upparjja ti lutāya vā alutāya vā ti? Alutāya bhante.

Luddho pināyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abhubbhūto pariyaḍḍinnacitto pīnam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhavati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti digharattam alutāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhattam upparjja māno upparjja ti lutāya vā alutāya vā ti? Alutāya bhante.

Duttho pināyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abhubbhūto pariyaḍḍinnacitto pānam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhavati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti digharattam alutāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhattam upparjja māno upparjja ti lutāya vā alutāya vā ti. Alutāya bhante.

Mulho pināyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena abhubbhūto pariyaḍḍinnacitto pānam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhavati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti digharattam alutāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—mo dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppesatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samāduṇṇā alutāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā



ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhanto samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṁvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—Ettha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭṭu mā nayaheṭṭu mā ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyariṇpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṁvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā paṇaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttam.

9. Ettha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya... pe... garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññāpasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṁvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññātha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho paṇāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnam ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante ti.

11. Taṃ kiṃ maññātha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti? Hitāya bhante.

Aduṭṭho paṇāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti... na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti.

12. Taṃ kiṃ maññātha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho paṇāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnam ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti yaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

13. Taṃ kiṃ maññātha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti. Viññuppasatthā

bhante Samattā samādinna sukhāya samvattanti no vā katham va ettha hoti ti Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hoti ti

14 Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā mā pitakasampadanena mā tikkahetu mā nayahetu akāraparivuttikena mā ditthimujjhāna kkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samāno no garū ti yada tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jīneyyātha—ime dhanumā kusilā ime dhammā anivajjā ime dhammā viññuppiṣatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam

15 Sa kho so Kālāmā ariyasāvako evam vigatabhujjo vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno piṭṭhato mettāsahagatena cetasā karunāsahagatena cetasā muditā saḥgatenā cetasā upekkhā saḥgatenā cetasā ekam disam pharitva viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim Iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabhattatāya subbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati Sa kho so Kālāmā ariyasāvako evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asankilutthacitto evam visuddhacitto, tassa ditth' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti

16 Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukatadukkatanam kammānam phalam vipāko thānam abam kāyassa bheda param maraṇa sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissāmi ti Ayam assa pathamo assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukatadukka tānam dhammānam phalam vipāko idhāham ditth' eva dhamme averam avyāpajjham aṇigham sukhim attānam pariharāmi ti Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpam na kho panāham kassaci pāpam cetemi akarontam kho pana mam pāpam kammam kuto dukkham phusissati ti Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpam idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddham attānam samanupassāmi ti Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti

Sa kho so Kālāmā ariyasāvako Kālāmā evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asankilutthacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa ditth' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti

17 Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugatā Sa kho so bhante ariyasāvako evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asankilutthacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa ditth' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā

adhigatā honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko tḥānaṃ ahaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhiṃ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phussati ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayen' eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsako no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sālho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo ca Pekhunīyanattā yen' āyasmā Nandako ten' upasaṅkaminissu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā akamantaṃ nisidimssu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sālhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:—

2. Etha tumhe Sālha mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhiniṃjḥānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālha attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahiṭāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālha pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālha—atthi lobho ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Abhiṃjā ti kho ahaṃ Sālha etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Luddho kho ayam Sālha abhiṃjālu pāṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati paradāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti diḡharattaṃ ahiṭāya dukkhāya ti.

Evaṃ bhante.

4 Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti ?

Evam bhante

Vyāpādo ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi Duttho kho ayam Sālhā vyāpānnacitto panam pi hanti pe musa pi hhanati param pi tathattāya samadapeti yam sa hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti ?

Evam bhante

5 Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti ?

Evam bhante

Avijjā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi Mūlho kho ayam Sālhā avijjāgato pānam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi hhanati param pi tathattāya samadapeti yam sa hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti ?

Evam bhante

6 Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusala vā akusala vā ti ?

Akusalā bhante

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti ?

Sāvajjā bhante

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti ?

Viññūgarahitā bhante

Samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti ?

Samattā bhante samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti evam no ettha hoti ti

7 Iti kho Sālhā yam tam avocumha —

Etha tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena ma paramparaya mā itikīraya mā pitakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākaraparī vitakkena mā ditthimujjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpattāya mā samano no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attana va jāneyyatha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhamma samatta samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyāthā ti—iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

Evam tumhe Sālhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikīrayāya mā pitakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākaraparī vitakkena mā ditthimujjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpataya mā samano no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā

ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—  
atha tumhe Sālā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Tam kiṃ maññatha Sālā—atthi alobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sālā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho  
kho ayaṃ Sālā anabhijjhālu n'eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati  
na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samā-  
dapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

9. Tam kiṃ maññatha Sālā—atthi adoso ti?

Evam bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sālā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho  
kho ayaṃ Sālā avyāpannacitto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . . pe . . . .  
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti  
dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

10. Tam kiṃ maññatha Sālā—atthi amoho ti?

Evam bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sālā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Amūlho kho ahaṃ  
Sālā vijjāgato n'eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . . pe . . . . na musā bhaṇati  
na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya  
sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Tam kiṃ maññatha Sālā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā  
vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ  
vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evaṃ no  
ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sālā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—etha tumhe Sālā mā  
anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā  
takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhiniijjhā-  
nakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samāno no garū ti, yadā tumhe

Sālhā attanā vā jāneyvūtha—*me dhammā kusalā me dhammu anavajjā me dhammā viññppasatthā me dhammā samatta samādhinnā lutāya sukhāya samvattanti ti*—*athā tumhe Sālhā upasam pyja viharey vāthiati*—*iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam piteca vuttam*

13 *Si kho so Sālhā ariyasāvako evam vigatabhijjho vigatavyū pīde asammūlho sampijāno patissato mettās ihagatena cetasā pe . . karuṇā muditā upekkhā sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā duttam tathā tativam tathā catutthim Iti addham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbittatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā ihagatena cetasā vimūlena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyūpyjhena pharitvā viharati So evam pajānāti attlu idam attlu hinam attlu paṇitam attlu māsā saññāgatassa uttarim missaranan ti Tassa evam jānato evam passato lānūsvā pi cittam vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati vimuttasimim vimuttam iti ūṇam hoti khīnā jāti vusitam brahma cariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti*

So evam pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalam so etarahi n'attlu ice' etam kusalam, ahu pubbe doso pe ahu pubbo moho tad ahu akusalam, so etarahi n'attlu ice' etam kusalam ti Iti so ditth' eva dhamme nīcchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapatisamvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati ti

1 *Tin' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni Katamnāni tīni?*

Atītam vā bhikkhave addhānam ārabba katham katheyya—*evam ahoṣi atītam addhānam ti—anāgatam vā bhikkhave addhānam ārabba katham katheyya—evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānam ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam ārabba katham katheyya—evam etarahi paccuppannam ti*

2 *Kathā sampajogena bhikkhave puggalo vedutabbo yadi vā kaceho yadi vā akaceho ti*

Sacāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttlo samāno ekamsa vyākaraṇīyam pañham na ekamsena vyākareti, vibhajja vyākaraṇīyam pañham na vibhajja vyākareti, patipucchā vyākaraṇīyam pañham na patipucchā vyākareti, ṭhapanīyam pañham na thapeti, evam saatāyam bhikkhave puggalo akaceho hoti

Sace paṇāyam bhikkhave puggalo pañham puttlo samāno ekamsa vyākaraṇīyam pañham ekamsena vyākareti, vibhajja vyākaraṇīyam pañham vibhajja vyākareti, patipucchā vyākaraṇīyam pañham pati

pucchā vyākaroṭi, t̥hapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ t̥hapeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno t̥hānaṭṭhāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya na saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno t̥hānaṭṭhāne saṇṭhāti parikappe saṇṭhāti aññavāde saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nāññenāññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace panāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti olitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ plusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādacittassa vimokkho ti.

7 Ye viruddhā sallapaṇṭi vimuttiṭṭhā samussutā  
 Anarivagunam āsajja aññamaññiṇṇi vivaresso  
 Dubbhāsitam vikkhātam sampavodhā parijāyam  
 Annamaññāssābhinandanti tdnarivo lathā nācare  
 Sacc'eṣṣa lathulāmo lāham aññāya paṇḍito  
 Dhammatthapaṭisaṃvuttā vā nriṇcaritā lathā  
 Imu katham lathaye dhiro viruddho nnuvato  
 Anupādimhena manasā apalāso asāhāso  
 Anussavvamāno sammavadaññāya bhūṇṇi subhāsitaṃ  
 Anumodevva (subhāṭṭhe) dūbhāṭṭhe nūvasādhaye  
 Ujjarambhāya nī sikkhaya lathitā ca na gūhaye  
 Nābhāre nūbhāmadde na vācam pavatāya bhāre  
 Aññāyattham paṇḍattham katham va hoti mantana  
 Eṣam lho arivā mantenti eṣā nriyāna mantanā  
 Itid nūhāya medhāvī na samussavva mantaye ti

1 Sacc' bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajalā evam  
 puccheyyum —Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā katham tayo? Rāgo doso  
 moho Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā Imeṣam āvuso tinnam  
 dhammānam ko vaseso lo ndhuppiyāso kim nānākarānam ti? Eṣam  
 putṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajalānam  
 kanti vyālarayyāthā ti?

Bhagavap mūlā ā no bhante dhammā Bhagavamm nettika  
 Bhagavam paṭisaranā Sīdhu vnta bhante Bhagavntam yeva paṭi  
 bhātu itassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho Bhagavnto sūtvā bhikkhū dhāressanti  
 ti

Tena hi bhikkhave suvātha sādhu lnni manasikarotha bhāṣeṣānu  
 ti Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagvato paccasāsoṃ Bhagavā  
 etad avoca —

Sacc' bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajalā evam puccheyyum  
 tayo 'me āvuso dhammā katham tayo? Rāgo doso moho Ime  
 kho āvuso tayo dhammā Imeṣam āvuso tinnam dhammānam ko  
 vaseso lo ndhuppiyāso kim nānākarānam ti? Eṣam putṭhā tumhe  
 bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajānānam evam vyāka  
 reyāthā —Rāgo lho āvuso appiṣavṇjo dandhavirāgī doso mahāsā  
 vajo khuppiyāgī, moho mahāsavṇjo dandhavirāgī ti

2 Ko paṇāvuso hetu ko paccayo vena nuppanno va rajo  
 uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhuyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvuttati  
 ti?



Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti ?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti ?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahīyatī ti ?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva rāgo n'uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo pahīyatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n'uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahīyatī ti.

6. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahīyatī ti ?

Mettā cetovimuttī ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa mettā cetovimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva doso n'uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahīyatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n'uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahīyatī ti.

7. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n'uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahīyatī ti ?

Yoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva moho n'uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahīyatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahīyatī ti.

- 1 Tīn' unānu kho bhikkhave akusalamūlāni Kntamāni tīni?  
 Lobho akusalamūlāni doso akusalamūlāni moho akusala-  
 mūlāni

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tnd api akusalam yad api luddho  
 abhisankharoti kāyena vācēya manasī tnd api akusalam yad api  
 uddho lobhenā abhubbhūto pariyādinnaacetto parassā nsatī dukkham  
 upadāhati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāmyā vā garahāya vā pabbajānāya  
 vā balav' amlu balattho iti pi tad api akusalam Iti 'ssa me lobhaya  
 lobhanidānā lobha samudaya i lobhappaccayā aneke pīpakā akusalā  
 dhammā sambhavanti

2 Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duttho  
 abhisankharoti kāyena vācēya manasī tad api akusalam ynd api  
 duttho dosenn abhubbhūto pariyādinnaacetto parassā asatā dukkham  
 upadāhati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāmyā vā garahāya vā pabbajānāya  
 vā balav' amlu balattho iti pi tnd api akusalam Iti 'ssa me dosayā  
 dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pīpakā akusalā  
 dhammā sambhavanti

3 Yad api bhikkhave moho tnd api akusalam, yad api mūlho  
 abhisankharoti tī kāyena vācēya manasā tad api akusalam ynd api  
 mūlhu mohena abhubbhūto pariyādinnaacetto parassa asatā dukkham  
 upadāhati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāmyā vā garahāya vā pabbā  
 jānāya vā balav' amlu balattho iti tnd api akusalam Iti 'ssa me  
 mohayā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pīpakā  
 akusalā dhammā sambhavanti

4 Evarūpo eīyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akālavādi tī  
 pi abhūtavādi tī pi anattavādi tī pi adhammavādi tī pi avinayavādi  
 tī pi tī Kasmā eīyam bhikkhave evnrūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādi  
 tī pi abhūtavādi tī pi anattavādi tī pi ndhammavādi tī pi avinayavādi  
 tī pi tī Tatbū h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatā dukkham  
 upadāhati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāmyā vā garahāya vā pabbā  
 jānāya vā balav' amlu balattho Iti pi bhūtena kho pīna vuccamāno  
 avajanāti no patijānāti abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappam karoti tassa  
 nibbethanāya iti p'etam ataceham iti p'etam abhūtan tī Tasmā  
 evarūpo puggalo vuccati nkālavādi tī pi abhūtavādi tī pi anattavādi  
 tī pi adhammavādi tī pi avinayavādi tī pi tī Evarūpo bhikkhave  
 puggalo lobhaya pīpakaya akusalehi dhammehi abhubbhūto pariyā-  
 dinnaacetto ditth' eva dhamme dukkham vīharati savighatam sa  
 upāyāsam sa parilāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇa duggati

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano vā tihi māluvālatāhi uddhasetā pariyonaddho anayaṃ āpajjati vyaśanaṃ āpajjati anayavyaśanaṃ āpajjati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpo puṅgalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyā-dinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā, dosa-jehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi, pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyā-dinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā.

6. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Alo-  
bho kusalamūlam, adoso kusalamūlam, amohō kusalamūlam.

7. Yād api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalam, yād api aduṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalam, yād api aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhūto अपरियādinnaचित्तो na parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti 'ssa me adosajā adosanidānā adosasamudayā adosappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

8. Yād api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalam, yād api amūlho abhisañkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalam, yād api amūlho mohena anabhibhūto apariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāṇiyā vā garahāya vā pabbajānāya vā balav’ amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalam. Iti ’ssa me amohajā amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhaminā sambhavanti.

9 Evarūpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālāvādi ti pi bhūtavādi ti pi atthavādi ti pi dhammavādi ti pi vinayavādi ti pi ti Kasmā cāyam bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādi ti pi bhūtavādi ti pi atthavādi ti pi dhammavādi ti pi vinayavādi ti pi ti Yathā h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā dukkham upadhati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāmyā vā garahāya vā pabbā janīyā vā balav' amlu balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamano patijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappam karoti tassa nibbethanāya iti p'etam taceham iti p'etam bhūtam tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādi ti pi bhūtavādi ti pi atthavādi ti pi vinayavādi ti pi ti

10 Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpikā akusalā dhammā pahīnā neccunnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā dīthi' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham dīthi' eva dhamme parinibbāyati dosajā po molajā pāpikā akusalā dhammā pahīnā . anuppādadhammā dīthi' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham dīthi' eva dhamme parinibbāyati

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sīlo vā dharmo vā phandano va tīhi mālūvālātāhi uddhasatā parivonaddho Atho puriso āgaccheyya kuddāhapita am vā ādāya So tam mālūvālatam mūle chundeyya mūle chetvā palikhaneyya palikhamtvā mūlāni mūlhareyya antamaso n-ānālamittāni pi So tam mālūvālatam khandūkkhandikam chundeyya, khandūkkhandikam chetvā phāleyya phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya, sakalikam sakalikam karitvā vātātāpe visosovva, vātātāpe visosetvā aggunā dahesya, aggunā dahetvā masam kareyya masam karitvā mahāvāte vā ommeyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pivā heyya, evam assa tū bhikkhave mālūvālātā neccunnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā neccunnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā dīthi' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham dīthi' eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā po . molajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā neccunnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā dīthi' eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham dīthi' eva dhamme parinibbāyati

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni kusalamūlāni ti

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākhā Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca: Handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Upasathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmī ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathañ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayam sāmukānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carimsu amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni apamsu, sve dāni gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissanti amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni pivissantī ti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko iti paṭisañcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idaṃ c'idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādim idaṃ c' idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhujim, sve dānāhaṃ idaṃ c' idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādissāmi idaṃ c' idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhujjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhiṇṇāsahagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāna samaṇajātikā, te sāvakam evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvam ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhināya disāya pāṇā param yojanasatam tesu daṇḍam nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakam evaṃ samādapenti:—ehi tvam ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā evaṃ vadehi—nāhaṃ kvaci kassaci kiñcanam tasmim, na ca mama kvaci kassaci kiñcanam n'atthīti. Jānanti kho pan' assa mātāpitāro ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātāpitāro ti. Jānāti kho pan' assa puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhattā ti, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho pan' assa dāsakammakaraporisā ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo ti,

sa pi jānāti me mayham dāsakammakaraporisū ti Iti yasmim samaye sabbe samādapetabbī musāvāde tasmim samaye samādapenti Idam assa musāvādasim vadamī So tassā rattiyū acceyena te bhoge adinnam yeva parihimujati Idam assa adinnādānasmim vadāmu Evam kho Visākhe Niganthūposatho hoti evam upavuttho kho Visākhe niganthūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamsa na mahājutiko na mahāvupphāra

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti?

Upakkilthassa Visākhe cittaassa upakkamena pariyodāpana hoti

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkilthassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodāpanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā arihun samunāsambuddho vijjācīranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamussārathī satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā ti Tassa Tathāgatam anussarato cittam pasīdati pīnuyjam uppijati, ye cittaassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkilthassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodāpanā hoti

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkilthassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodāpanā hoti? Kakkhaṃ ca paticea mattikaṃ ca paticea udakaṃ ca paticea purisassa ca tujjam vāyāmam paticea evam kho Visākhe upakkilthassa sisassa upakkamena pariyodāpanā hoti Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkilthassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodāpanā hoti

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkilthassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodāpanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā . pe satthū devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti Tassa Tathāgatam anussarato cittam pasīdati pāmojjam uppijati, ye cittaassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposatham upavasati Brahmunā saddhim samvasati Brahmaṇ c'assa ārabhā cittam pasīdati pāmojjam uppijati, ye cittaassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti Evam kho Visākhe upakkilthassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodāpanā hoti

Upakkilthassa Visākhe cittaassa upakkamena pariyodāpanā hoti Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkilthassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodāpanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati—svākkhato Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko

paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammam anussarato cittam pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottīṇ ca paṭicca cunṇaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmaṇ paṭicca. Evaṇ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṇ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammam anussarato cittam pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṇ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposatham upavasati dhammena saddhim samvasati dhammaṇ c'assa ārabha cittam pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṇ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe . . . ñāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṇ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṇ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅgham anussarato cittam pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Ūsaṇ khāraṇ ca paṭicca gomayaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmaṇ paṭicca. Evaṇ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṇ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati—supatipanno Bhagavato saṅgho . pe . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti Tassa saṅgham anussarato cittam pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, yo cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti Ayam vuccati Visākho ariyasāvako saṅghuposatham upavasati saṅghena saddhim samvasati saṅghaṇ c'assa ārabbha cittam pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati yo cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti Evam kho Visākhe upakkilthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti

Upakkilthassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti Kathaṇ ca Visākho upakkilthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākho ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akkhandani necluddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhi samvattanikāni Tassa sīlam anussarato cittam pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati yo cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkilthassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkilthassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Telaṇ ca paticea chārīkaṇ ca paticea vālandukaṇ ca paticea purisassa ca tājjaṇ vāyāmam paticea Evam kho Visākhe upakkilthassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkilthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkilthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akkhandāni pe samādhisamvattanikāni Tassa sīlam anussarato cittam pasīdati pe pahiyanti Ayam vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako siluposatham upavasati sīlena saddhim samvasati sīlaṇ c'assa ārabbha cittam pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti Evam kho Visākhe upakkilthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti

Upakkilthassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkilthassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummia hārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā santi devā Tusita, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarim Yathārūpāya



saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvujjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvujjati, yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppanna mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ samvujjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvujjati. yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvujjati ti. 'Tassa attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittaassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Ukkaṃ ca paṭicca lonaṃ ca paṭicca gerukaṃ ca paṭicca nālikaṃ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā. santi devā Tāvatinīsa . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttarīm. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvujjati, yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgene . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvujjati ti. Tassa attano tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittaassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasāvako devatūposathaṃ upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ samvasati, devatā c'assa ārabba cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittaassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Sa kho so Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirātā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno

sabbapānabhūtānukampī viharāmi Iminā pi angena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati

Yāvajivam arahanto adinnadānam pahāya adinnadāna pativiratā dinnādāyī dinnapātikanikhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam adinnadānam pahāya adinnadānā pativirato dinnādāyī dinnapātikanikhī athenena suci bhūtena attanā viharāmi Iminā pi angena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati

Yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacari anacari viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī anācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā Iminā pi angena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati

Yāvajivam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativiratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa Iminā pi angena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati

Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā, aham pi ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato viharāmi Iminā pi angena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati

Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhikkhū rattūparatā viratā vikkalabhojanā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam ekabhikkhū rattūparato virato vikkalabhojanā Iminā pi angena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati

Yāvajivam arahanto naccagītavāditavissūkadassanāmālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativiratā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam naccagītavāditavissūkadassanāmālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativirato Iminā pi angena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati

Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake vā, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake vā Iminā pi angena arahatam anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti Evam

kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisaṃso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvippahāro ?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratanaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kareyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṅgānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Surasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kūlaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakāṃ vassasataṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

Yāni Visākkhe mānussakāni enttāri vassasatāni Tusitānam devānam  
 eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā  
 dvādasa māsiyo samvacecharo, tena samvaceharena dībbāni cattari  
 vassasahasāni Tusitānam devānam āyuppannānam Thānam kho  
 pan' etam Visākkhe vijjati vām idhī, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthanga  
 samannāgatam uposatham upavāsivā kūyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
 Tusitānam devānam sahaṃyatam uppajjeyya Idam kho pan' etam  
 Visākkhe sandhāya bhūsitam kapaṇam mānussakam rajjam dībbam  
 sukhān upanidhāya.

Yāni Visākkhe mānussakāni attha vassasatāni Nimmānaratinam  
 devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso tena  
 māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacecharo tena samvaceharena dībbāni  
 attha vassasahasāni Nimmānaratinam devānam āyuppannānam  
 Thānam kho pan' etam Visākkhe vijjati vām idhī ekacco itthi vā  
 puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavāsivā kūyassa  
 bhedaṃ param maraṇā Nimmānaratinam devānam sahaṃyatam uppaj-  
 jeyya Idam kho pan' etam Visākkhe sandhāya bhūsitam kapaṇam  
 mānussakam rajjam dībbam sukhān upanidhāya

Yāni Visākkhe mānussakāni solasa vassasatāni Paranimmita-  
 vasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō  
 māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacecharo, tena samvaceharena  
 dībbāni solasa vassasahasāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam  
 āyuppannānam Thānam kho pan' etam Visākkhe vijjati vām idhī  
 ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham  
 upavāsivā kūyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam  
 devānam sahaṃyatam uppajjeyya Idam kho pan' etam Visākkhe  
 sandhāya bhūsitam kapaṇam mānussakam rajjam dībbam sukhān  
 upanidhāyā ti.

Pānam na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādive  
 Musā na bhūso na en majjapo siyū  
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya methuna  
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanani  
 Mālam na dhārayo na ca gandham ūcate  
 Mañce chamāyanaṃ vasaṃyetha santhate  
 Etam hi atthangikamāhūposatham  
 Buddhena dukkhaṃtagunam prakāsitam  
 Cando en suriyo ca ubho sudassana  
 Oblāsāyamaṃ nupariyanti yāvatā  
 Tamonudā te pannaṃ antahikkhigā

Nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā  
 Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 Muttam maṇim veluriyaṃ ca bhaddakam  
 Siṅgisuvaṇṇam athavā pi kañcanam  
 Yaṃ jātārūpam hāṭakam ti vuccati  
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetassa uposathassa  
 Kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim  
 Candappabhā tāraganā ca sabbe  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetam npavassūposatham  
 Puññāni katvāna sukhindriyāni  
 Aninditā saggam upenti thānam ti.

## ANĀGATABHAYĀNI

(*Aṅguttara Nikāya*)

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekakam kho pana maṃ araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaseyya, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekaho araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho paṇāham araṇṇe viharanto upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena vihari-

tum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyyāya

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu itī pati cakkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi olako kho panāham araññe viharanto vālelu samāgaccheyyam sihena va vyagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena vā te mam jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyyā, so mam' assa antarāyo Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyyā' tī

Idam bhikkhave tatīyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena atāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyyāya

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu itī patisan cakkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto mānavehu samāgaccheyyam katakammehi vā akatakammehi vā, to mam jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyyā' tī

Idam bhikkhave etuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamanena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena atāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyyāya

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu itī patisan cakkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi santi kho panāraññe vālā amanussā, te mam jivitā voropeyyum tena me assa kālakiriyyā, so mam' assa antarāyo Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyyā' tī

Idam bhikkhave pūcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamanena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhuna appamattena atāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyyāya

Imāni kho bhikkhave pūca anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhuna appamattena atāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyyā' tī

7 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena atāpinā pahitattena viharitum

appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Katamāni pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasū, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati, jīṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anittṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikace' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jīṇṇako pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādho appātāko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāceṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni sensāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anittṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikace' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍam, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍam na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anittṭho akanto amanāpo.

Handāham patikacc' eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti

Idam bhikkhave tītiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu itī patisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūta aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam hīyam hoti atavisaṃkhepo, cakkasamārūhā jānapadā pariāyanti, bhaye kho pana satī manussā yena khemam tena sankamanti, tattha sangamkavihāro hoti ākinnavihāro, sangamkavihāre kho pana satī ākinnavihāre na sukaram buddhanam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati anttho akanto amanāpo Handāham patikacc' eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato bhayo pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu itī patisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho sangho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam sangho bhijjati, sanghe kho pana bhinne na sukaram buddhanam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevitum, pura mam so dhammo āgacchati anttho akanto amanāpo Handāham patikacc' eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi sanghe phāsu viharissāmi' ti

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti



13. Pañce' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjassanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

14. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāye, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāye, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayam dassanti, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāye, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayam dassanti, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāye, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakatham vedallakatham kathentā kaṇham dhammam okkamamānā na bujjhissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abbāvitacittā abbāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā ye te suttantā Tathāgatabbāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttara suññatapatīsamyyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti, na sotam odahissanti, na aññācittam upatthapessanti, na ca te dhamme uggabe tabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikata kāvceyyā citta-kkharā cittavayañjanā hāhura-kā sāvakabbāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti, sotam odahissanti, aññācittam upatthā pessanti, te ca dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso vinayasandosā dhammasandoso

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam etarahi asam uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo patibujjhatabbam patibujjhivā ca tassa pabānāya vāyamitabbam

18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anagata maddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā therā bhikkhū bāhubkā bhavissanti sāthabkā okkamane pubbangama paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchakiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditthānugatim āpajjissati, sā pi bhavissati bāhubkā sāthālika okkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchakiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinaya sandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabbayam etarahi asam uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo patibujjhatabbam, patibujjhivā ca tassa pabānāya vāyamitabbam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabbayāni etarahi asam uppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo patibujjhatabbāni, patibujjhivā ca tesam pabānāya vāyamitabbam ti

19 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabbayāni etarahi asam uppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo patibujjhatabbāni, patibujjhivā ca tesam pabānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

20 Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā rūcissanti pamsukuh kattim rūcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni gāmanāni

gamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, cīvarahetu ca aneka-vihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

21. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca aneka-vihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

22. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamūlikattaṃ riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanaheṭu ca anakavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

23. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam, bhikkhuṇisikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhuṇisikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyam carissanti, aññataram vā saṃkiliṭṭham āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkham vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

24. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, āramikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: anakavihitaṃ sannidhikāraparibhogam anuyuttā viharissanti, olārikaṃ pi nimittaṃ karissanti paṭhaviyā pi haritagge pi.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anigatabhayāni etarahi  
asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo patibujjhatabbāni  
patibujjhutvā ca tesam pahānāva vāyamitabbāni ti

## BODHIVAGGO

(Udānam)

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati  
naggi Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle pathamābhīsamibuddho  
Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāham ekapallankena nisinnō  
hoti vimuttisukham patisamvedī Atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa  
accayena tanhā samādhimhā vutthalutvā rattiyā pathamam yāmam  
paccasamuppādam anulomam sīdhuṃ kam manas' ākāsi iti imasmin  
asīti idam hoti, imass' uppīdā idam uppajjati yadidam aviyyā  
paccayā sankhārā, sankhārapaccayā viññānam viññānapaccaya  
nāmarūpam, nāmarūpaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso  
phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upadanam  
upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarimaranam  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsī sambhavanti Evam etassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti Atha kho bhagavā etam  
attham vīditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi

Yadā hāva pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmanassa  
ath' assa kankhā vapayanti sabbā jato pajānāti sahetu  
dhamman ti || 1 ||

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati  
naggi Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle pathamābhīsamibuddho  
Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāham ekapallankena nisinnō  
hoti vimuttisukham patisamvedī Atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa  
accayena tanhā samādhimhā vutthalutvā rattiyā majjhimam yāmam  
paccasamuppādam patilomam sīdhuṃ kam manas' ākāsi iti imasmin  
asīti idam na hoti, imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati yadidam aviyyāni  
rodhā sankhāranirodho, sankhāranirodhā viññānanirodho, viññānanī  
rodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatananīrodho, salā  
yatananīrodhī phassanīrodho, phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho, vedanānī  
rodhā tanhānīrodho, tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho, upādānanīrodhā  
bhavanīrodho, bhavanīrodhā jātīnīrodho, jātīnīrodhā jarāmaranam  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjanti Evam etassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti Atha kho bhagava etam attham  
vīditva tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa  
ath' assa kaṅkḁhā vapayanti sabbā yato khayaṃ paccayānaṃ  
avedi ti. || 2 ||

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati  
naggi Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho.  
'Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno  
hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedi. Atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa  
accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ  
paṭiccasamuppādaṃ annomaṃ paṭilomaṃ sādhuṃ manas' ākāsi  
iti. Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ  
asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ: avijjā-  
paccayā... dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tv' eva  
asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho... dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho  
hotīti. Atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ  
imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa,  
vidhūpayam tiṭṭhati Mārasenaṃ sūriyo 'va obhāsayaṃ anta-  
likkhan ti. || 3 ||

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati  
naggi Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tena  
kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti  
vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedi. Atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa  
accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho aññataro hūṇka-  
jātiko, brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ  
vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tṛṭṭhito kho so brāhmaṇo  
bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇo  
hoti katame ca pana brāhmaṇakāraṇā dhammā ti. Atha kho bhagavā  
etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo nīhuhūṅko nikkasāvo yatatto  
vedantaṃ vusitabrahmacariyo. dhammena so brāhmaṇo  
brahmavādaṃ vadeyya,  
yass' ussādā n'atthi kuhiñci loke 'ti. || 4 ||

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikass' ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena  
āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca  
Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Mahākaccāyano āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito  
āyasmā ca Mahākappino āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Anuruddho

āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā cī Devadatto āyasmā ca Anando yena bhagavā, ten' upasankamissa Addasā kho bhagavā te āyasmante dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna blukku āmantesi ete blukkhavo brāhmaṇā āgacchanti, i te blukkhavo brāhmaṇā āgacchantīti. Evam vutte aññataro brāhmaṇajātiko bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca kīrtivatā nu kho bhante brāhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brāhmaṇa kārakā dhammā 'ti. Atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ unam udānam udānesi

bhūtā pīpake dhamme ye caranti sada satā

I hīnāsamojanī buddhā, te ve lolasmiṃ brāhmaṇā' ti || 5 ||

Evam me sntam. E tam samayam bhagavā Rājagaha viharatī Veluvane Kalandakamvāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Pipphaliguhāyaṃ viharatī, āhīdhuo hoti dukkluto hīhagilīno. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo aparena samayena tamhī āhīdhā vutthāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Mahākassapassa tamhā ānīdhā vutthitassa etad ahoṃ jāmuṇāham Rājagaham pindūya paviseyyaṃ ti. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni devatasatāni assukkam ipimuṃhāni honti āyasmato Mahākassapassa pindupātopatī tībhāya. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tāni pañcamattāni deva tāsātāni patikkhupitvā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaeivarāya ādīya Rājagaham pindāya pāvise yena dahiddavisikkhā kapinavisikkhā pesakāravissikkhā. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantam Mahākassapam Rājagaham pindāya caruntam yena dahiddavisikkhā kapinavisikkhā pesakāravissikkhā. Atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ unam udānam udānesi

anaññāposmi aññātani dantini sīre patittutani

khīnāsavaṃ vāntidosam tam aham brūmi brāhmaṇan ti || 6 ||

Evam me sntam. E tam samayam bhagavā Pīṭṭhāya viharatī Ajakalūpake cetive Ajakalūpakassa yakkhassa bhavane. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattandhal āratimsāyaṃ abbhokāse nisunno hoti, devo ca ckanekam piṇṇasīyanti. Atha kho Ajakalūpako yakkho bhagavato bhayaṃ chamblatattam lomahamsam uppīdetukāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā bhagavato avidūre tikkhattam akkulopakkulo ti akkulapal kulikam akūsi eso te samana piṇṇāco 'ti. Atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ unam udānam udānesi

yadā sakesu dhammesu pāruggū hoti brāhmaṇo,

atha etam piṇṇācāṇi ca bakkulāṇi c' ātīvntatī 'ti || 7 ||

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavanā Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji Sāvattḥiṃ anuppatto hoti bhagavantam dassanāya. Assosi kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaikā: ayyo Saṅgāmaji Sāvattḥiṃ anuppatto 'ti. Sā dārakam ādāya Jetavanam agamāsi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisinnā hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaikā yena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmajiṃ etad avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhī ahosi dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaikā āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmajiṃ etad avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. Dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaikā āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmajiṃ etad avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaikā taṃ dārakam āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purato nikkipitvā pakkāmi: eso te samaṇa putto, posa man ti. Atha kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji taṃ dārakam neva olokesi nāpi ālapi. Atha kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaikā avidūre gantvā apalokenti addas' āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmajiṃ taṃ dārakam neva olokentaṃ nāpi ālapantaṃ, disvān 'assa etad ahosi: an e' āyaṃ samaṇo puttena pi atthiko 'ti tato patinivattitvā dārakam ādāya pakkāmi. Addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaikāya evarūpaṃ vippakāraṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

āyantiṃ nābhinandati, pakkāmaṇiṃ na socati,

saṅgā Saṅgāmajiṃ muttam taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ ti. || 8 ||

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsīse. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā jaṭilā sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antaraṭṭhake himapātasamaye Gayāyaṃ ummujjanti pi nimujjanti pi ummujjanimujjaṃ pi karonti osiñcanti pi aggim pi juhanti, iminā suddhiti. Addasā kho bhagavā te sambahule jaṭile sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antaraṭṭhake himapātasamaye Gayāyaṃ ummujjante pi nimujjante pi ummajjanimujjaṃ karonte pi osiñcante pi aggim pi juhante iminā suddhīti. Atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

na udakena suci hoti, bahv' ettha 'nhāyati jano,  
yamhi saccā ca dhummo ca so suci so ca brāhmano 'ti || 9 ||

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapindikass' ārāme Tena kho pīna samayena Bāhiyo  
Dīrucīriyo Suppīrako pāṭivasati samuddatīre, sakkato hoti garukato  
hoti mānito piṇṇito apacito lābhi cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccay  
abhesajjaparikkhārūnam Atha kho Bāluṃyassa Dārucīriyassa evam  
cetaso parivattakko udapīdi je nu kho keci loke arahanto vā arahat  
tamaggam vā samāpannā aham tesam aññataro 'ti Atha kho  
Bāluṃyassa Dīrucīriyassa purīnasālolutā devatā anukampikā attha  
kāmā Bāluṃyassa Dārucīriyassa cetasā cetoparivattakkam aññaya  
jena Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bāhiyam  
Dīrucīriyam etad avoca no va kho tvam Bāhiya arahū nāpi ara  
hattamaggam vā samāpanno, sū pi to patipadā n'atthi, yāya tvam  
arahū vā assa arahattamaggam vā samāpanno 'ti Atha kho ke  
carahi sadevake loke arahanto vā arahattamaggam va samapannā ti  
Atthi Bāhiya uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattthi nāna nagaram Tattha  
so bhagavā etaralu viharati araham sammāsambuddho So hi Bāhiya  
bhagavā arahū ceva arahattāya ca dhammam desetīti Atha kho  
Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo tūyo devatāya samvojito tāvad eva Suppārakasma  
pakkāmi, sabbattha ekarattiparivāseṇa jena bhagavā Sāvattthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikass' ārāme ten' upasankamī Tena  
kho pīna samayena sambhūlā bhikkhū abbhokāse cānakamanti  
Atha kho Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo jena te bhikkhū ten' upasankamī, upasa  
nakamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca kahan nu kho bhante etarahi bhagav  
viharati araham sammāsambuddho, dēssanakāṃ amhā mayam tam  
bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham 'ti Antaragharim  
pavittho kho Bāhiya bhagavā pindāyā 'ti Atha kho Bāluṃy Dīru  
ci riyo taramānarūpo Jetavana nikkhamitvā Sāvattthim pavisitvā addas  
bhagavantam Sāvattthiyam pindāya carantam pāsādikam dassaniyam  
satindriyam santimānasam uttamadamathasamatham anuppattam  
dantam guttam sintindriyam nāgam disvā yena bhagavā ten' upa  
sankamī Upasankamitvā bhagavato pāde sīrasā nipatitva bhaga  
vantam etad avoca ddesetu me bhante bhagavā dhammam, desetu  
sugato dhammam, yam mama assa digharattam hitāya sukhāya  
'ti Evam vutte bhagavā Bāhiyam Dārucīriyam etad avoca akālo  
kho tāva Bāhiya, pavitth' amhā pindāyā 'ti Dutthiyam pi kho Bāhiyo  
Dārucīriyo bhagavantam etad avoca dujjānam kho pan' etam  
bhante bhagavato vā jīvitantarāyanam mayham vā jīvitantarāyānam,



desetu me bhante....sukhāyā 'ti dutiyam pi kho bhagavā Bāhiyaṃ Dārucīriyaṃ etad avoca : akālo...piṇḍāyā 'ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo bhagavantam etad avoca : dujjānam...desetu...sukhāyā 'ti. Tasmāt iha te Bāhiya evaṃ sikkhitabbam : diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati, sute sutamattam bhavissati, mute mutamattam bhavissati, viññāte viññātamattam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te Bāhiya sikkhitabbam : yato kho te Bāhiyo diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati...viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati, tato tvam Bāhiya na tattha, yato tvam Bāhiya nev' attha, tato tvam Bāhiya nev' idha na huram na ubhayamantarena, es' ev' anto dukkhassā 'ti. Atha kho Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa bhagavato imāya saṃkhittāya dhammadesanāya tāvad eva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucci. Atha kho bhagavā Bāhiyaṃ Dārucīriyaṃ iminā saṃkhittena ovādena ovāditvā pakkāmi. Atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato Bāhiyaṃ Dārucīriyaṃ gāvī taruṇavacchā adhipātetvā jīvitā voropesi. Atha kho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭik-kanto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ nagaramhā nikkhamitvā addasa Bāhiyaṃ Dārucīriyaṃ kālaṅkataṃ disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : gaṇhatha bhikkhave Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa sarīrakam, mañcakam āropetvā nīharitvā jhāpettha thūpaṇ c'assa karoṭha, sabrahmacārī vo bhikkhave kālaṅkato 'ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisunitvā Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa sarīrakam mañcakam āropetvā nīharitvā Jhāpetvā thūpaṇ c'assa karitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avocum; daḍḍham bhante Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa sarīram thūpo c'assa kato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. Paṇḍito bhikkhave Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo paccapādi dhammass' ānudhammam na ca mam dhammādhikaraṇam viheseti, parinibbuto bhikkhave Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo 'ti. Atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi :

yattha āpo ca paṭhavī tejo vājo na gādhati,  
na tattha sukkā jātanti ādicco na ppakāsati,  
na tattha candimā bhāti tamo tattha na vijjati.  
yadā ca attan' āvedi muni monena brāhmaṇo,  
atha rūpā arūpā ca sukhadukkhā pamuccatīti.  
ayam pi udāno vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan ti.

*Bodhivaggo nittihito.*

## RŪPĀRŪPAVIBHĀGA

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa  
Rūpīrūpaṇidam Buddhama, rūpārūpātugama munima,  
namassitvā pavakkhāmi, Rūpārūpavibhāgatama

*Rūpavibhāga*

*Rūpārūpavibhāga* ti ettha tāva rūpaṇaṁ ti pāthaviḍhātu āpodhātu  
tojodhātu vāyodhātu, cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhātu  
kāyadhātu rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu phoṭṭhabba  
dhātu, itthindriyaṁ purisindriyaṁ jvitindriyaṁ, hadaya vatthu, ākā  
sadhātu, kāyaviññatti vaciññatti, rūpassa lahutā, rūpassa mudutā  
rūpassa kammaññatā, rūpassa upacayo, rūpassa santati, rūpassa  
jaratā, rūpassa aniccata, kalahukāro āhāro ceti evama atthavāsati  
dhesu rūpesu ādito (patthāya?) catubbidham rūpama *bhūtarūpama* nāma  
sesama *upādūrūpama* nāma Cakkhudhātādipañcavidham *ajjhattika  
rūpama* nāma, sesama *bāhurarūpama* nāma Vanno gandho raso oja  
cattāro mahābhūtā ti atthavidham pi *anubbhogarūpama* sesama  
*anubho-garūpama* nāma Cakkhudhātādipañcavidham hadaya vatthu  
ca *vatturūpama* nāma, itaram *avattukama* nāma Tīva' indriyāṇi  
cakkhādini pañceti atthavidham pi *indriyarūpama* nāma, itaram  
*anindriyarūpama* nāma Thapetvā āpodhātuma ādito patthāya dvāda  
savidham *olārikarūpama* nāma, itaram *sukhumarūpama* nāma Olārika  
rūpama eva *santike rūpama* nāma Sukhumarūpama *dūre rūpama* nāma  
Sakammajarūpama *upādinnama*, sesama *anupādinnama* nāma Rūpāya  
tanama ev' ekama *sanidassanama*, itaram *anidassanama* Olārikama  
*sappatighama*, itaram *appatighama*

Atthindriyāṇi hadaya vatthu ca kammajāṇi' eva Kāyaviññatti  
vacivññatti ca citta-jāṇi' eva Sīddo utu-cittelu jāyati Labutā  
mudutā kammaññatā ca utu cittābhāreṇa jāyanti Jāti jarā maraṇāṇi  
kīraṇa kehiṇi samutthahanti Upacaya santatiyo (catthi?) jāyantiti  
vuccanti Sesama nava rūpāṇi utu cittābhāra kammelu jāyanti

Ādito patthāya sattarasa, āhāro cāti atthārasavidham pi *rupa-  
rūpama* nāma Kāyaviññattitūdikama pañcavidham pi *rūpavikāro* nāma  
Ākāsadhātu kīra *rūpaparicchedo* nāma Jāti jarā-maraṇāṇi tīva  
*lakṣhanarūpāṇi* nāma

Sabbāṇi paṇ' etāṇi rūpāṇi Kāmaloke anūnāṇi lalubhanti samseda  
jānaṇi ceva opapātikānaṇi ca Andaja jalābujāṇama pīṇa itthi puri  
sāṇama patisaṇḍhukāle kāyadasaka bhāvada saka vattitudasakavāsena

tīṇi dasakāṇi pātubhavanti. Napuṃsasakassa pana bhāvadasakaṃ natthi, tathā paṭhamakappikānaṃ. Tesam pana pavattikāle kamena cakkhuda-saka-sotadasaka-ghāṇadasaka-jivhādasakāṇi pātubhavanti.

Tesu avinibbhoga-rūpānañ ceva kāyindriya-jivitindriyānañ ca vasena kāyadasakaṃ veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ sesa dasakāṇi pi yojetvā veditabbāni.

Rūpaloke pana ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbāni ceva itthindriya purisindriyāni ca na labbhanti. Asaññīnaṃ pana cakkhusota vatthu-saddāni pi na labbhanti. Arūpaloke pana rūpaṃ eve natthi. (Na arūpakasattānaṃ paṭisandhikāle na saddo viyāti (?)).

*Rūpavibhāgo niṭṭhito.*

## ARŪPAVIBHĀGA

### 1. *Cittavibhāga*

Arūpan pana citta-cetasika-nibbānavasena tividhaṃ. Tattha cittaṃ tāva saṅkhepena paṭisandhi-bhavaṅgāvajjanādassanādi-sam-  
paṭicchana-santīraṇavotthapana-javana-tadālabhaṇa-cutivasena dasa-  
dhā ṭhitam. Vitthārena pana ekūnanavuti-vidhaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ?

1. Somanassa-sahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhārikam  
ekam. 2. Somanassa-sahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ sasaṅkhārikam  
ekam. 3. Somanassa-sahagataṃ ñāṇavippayuttaṃ asaṅkhārikam  
ekam. 4. Somanassa-sahagataṃ ñāṇavippayuttaṃ sasaṅkhārikam  
ekam. 5. Upekkhā-sahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhārikam  
ekam. 6. Upekkhā-sahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ sasaṅkhārikam  
ekam. 7. Upekkhā-sahagataṃ ñāṇavippayuttaṃ asaṅkhārikam  
ekam. 8. Upekkhā-sahagataṃ ñāṇavippayuttaṃ sasaṅkhārikam  
ekan ti imāni atṭha kāmāvacara-kusalacittāni nāma.

Te hadayaṃ nissāya vā anissāya vā manoviññāṇadhātā-vajja-  
nānantaraṃ rūpaṃ vā saddaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā rasaṃ vā phoṭṭhabbaṃ  
vā dhammaṃ vā ālambitvā dāna-sīla-bhāvanādisu aññataramayāni  
huttvā uppajjanti.

1. Vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukha-cittekaggatā-sahitaṃ paṭhamaj-  
jjhāna-kusalacittaṃ. 2. Vicāra-pīti-sukha-cittekaggatā-sahitaṃ dutti-  
yajjhāna-kusalacittaṃ. 3. Pīti-sukha-cittekaggatā-sahitaṃ tati-  
yajjhāna-kusalacittaṃ. 4. Sukhekaggatā-sahitaṃ catutthajjhāna-  
kusalacittaṃ. 5. Upekkhekaggatā-sahitaṃ pañcamajjhāna-kusala-  
cittāñ ceti imāni pañca rūpāvacara-kusalacittāni nāma. Ekantena

hadayam nissāy' eva yathāraham ānāsampayutta kusalanantaram  
bhāvanā mayān' eva hutvā pathavīkasīnādīkam ālambitvā uppajjanti  
Pañcannam pana chalīrammanam hoti

1 Ākāśānācāyatana samāpatti kusalacittam 2 Vūṭṭhānācā  
yatana samāpatti kusalacittam 3 Ākāśānācāyatana samāpattikūsala  
cittam 4 Nevāśānācāyatana samāpatti kusalacittam ceti  
imāni cattāri arūpāvacara kusalacittāni nāma Hadayam nissaya  
vā anissāya vā upekkhā sahagata ānāsampayutta kusalānantaram  
bhāvanāmayān' eva hutvā yathānurūpam kasinuggahatamakāsañ ca  
prathamārūppa vūṭṭhānañ ca nattlubhāvāñ ca ākāśānāyatanañ ca  
ālambitvā uppajjanti

1 Dittthi vicikicchā samuggahātīkam sotapattimaggacittam 2  
Kāmarāga vyāpīdanam tanukaram sakadāgāmunaggacittam 3  
Kāmarāga vyāpīdanam samuggahātīkam anāgāmunaggacittam  
4 Rūpirāga arūpirāga māna uddhaccavijjādī pañcuddhambhāgiya  
samyojana samuggahātīkam arahattamaggacittam ceti imāni cattāri  
lokuttara kusalacittāni nāma

Imesu catūsu lokuttarakusalacittesu pathamam hadayam nissay  
eva, itarāni tiri nissāya vā anissāya vā yathāraham ānāsampayutta  
kusalānantaram bhāvanāmayān' eva hutvā avisesena cattari pi  
nibbānam ālambitvā 'suññato vimokkhe, anumitto vimokkhe appam  
hito vimokkhe' ti nāmena uppajjantīti Imāni cattāri lokuttara  
kusalacittāni nāma

Etāvātā ekavīsati kusalacittāni nama

1 Somanassa sahagatam dīttugata sampayuttam asankharī  
kam, 2 sasankhārīkam 3 Somanassa sahagatam dīttugata  
vippayuttam asankhārīkam, 4 sasankhārīkam 5 Upekkhā  
sahagatam dīttugata sampayuttam asankhārīkam, 6 sasankhārīkam  
7 Upekkhā sahagatam dīttugata vippayuttam asankhārīkam 8  
sasankhārīkam ti imāni attīha lobhasahagatacittāni nāma

1 Somanassa sahagatam patigha sampayuttam asankhārīkam  
2 sasankhārīkam ti imāni dīvo patigha sampayuttacittāni nama

1 Upekkhā sahagatam vicikicchā sampayuttam 2 Upek  
khā sahagatam uddhacca sampayuttāni ceti imāni dīve momūha  
cittāni nāma

Imesu pana dvādasa-akusalacittesu dve paṭighacittāni ekantena hadayaṃ nissāya, itarāni nissāya vā anissāya vā, avisesena chasu ārammaṇesu yaṃ vā taṃ vā ālambitvā manoviññāṇadhātāvajjanānantaraṃ uppajjanti.

Niṭṭhitāni dvādasa akusalacittāni.

1. Cakkhāyatanaṃ nissāya iṭṭhasammatam rūpāyatanaṃ ālambitvā ālokūpanissayaṃ labhitvā manodhātāvajjanānantaraṃ eva uppajjati kusalavipākaṃ upekkhāsahagataṃ *cakkhaviññāṇam*. 2. Sotāyatanaṃ nissāya iṭṭhasammatam saddāyatanaṃ ālambitvā ākāsūpanissayaṃ labhitvā manodhātāvajjanānantaraṃ eva uppajjati kusalavipākaṃ upekkhāsahagataṃ *sotaviññāṇam*. 3. Ghāṇāyatanaṃ nissāya iṭṭhasammatam gandhāyatanaṃ ālambitvā vāyodhātūpanissayaṃ labhitvā manodhātāvajjanānantaraṃ eva uppajjati kusalavipākaṃ upekkhāsahagataṃ *ghāṇaviññāṇam*. 4. Jivhāyatanaṃ nissāya iṭṭhasammatam rasāyatanaṃ ālambitvā udakūpanissayaṃ labhitvā manodhātāvajjanānantaraṃ eva uppajjati kusalavipākaṃ upekkhāsahagataṃ *jivhaviññāṇam*. 5. Kāyāyatanaṃ nissāya iṭṭhasammatam phoṭṭabbāyatanaṃ ālambitvā paṭhavūpanissayaṃ labhitvā manodhātāvajjanānantaraṃ eva uppajjati kusalavipākaṃ sukkhasahagataṃ *kāyaviññāṇam*. 6. Hadayaṃ nissāya pañcannaṃ kusalavipākaviññāṇaṃ aññatarānantaraṃ tass' ev' ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā uppajjati kusalavipākāhetuka-manodhātu-upekkhā-sahagataṃ *sampaṭicchannacittam*. 7. Hadayaṃ nissāya iṭṭhasammatesu chasu ārammaṇesu yaṃ vā taṃ vā ālambitvā kusala-vipāka-manodhātu-upekkhāsahagata-sampaṭicchannānantaraṃ vā 'santīraṇaṃ' ti nāmena, javanānantaraṃ vā 'tadārammaṇaṃ' ti nāmena uppajjati kusalavipākāhetuka-manoviññāṇadhātu-somanassasahagataṃ *santīraṇacittam*. 8. Hadayaṃ nissāya iṭṭhasammatesu chasu ārammaṇesu yaṃ vā taṃ vā ālambitvā kusalavipākāhetuka-manodhātu-sampaṭicchannānantaraṃ 'santīraṇaṃ' ti nāmena, javanānantaraṃ vā 'tadārammaṇaṃ' ti nāmena, tadārammaṇānantaraṃ vā 'bhavaṅgan' ti nāmena, bhavaṅgakkhaye vā 'cuti' ti nāmena, cuticittānantaraṃ vā 'paṭisandhi' ti nāmena, paṭisandhānantaraṃ vā 'bhavaṅgan' ti nāmena ca uppajjati kusalavipākāhetuka-manoviññāṇadhātu-upekkhāsahagataṃ *santīraṇacittāñ* ceti imāni atṭha pi ahetukavipākacittāni nāma.

1 Somanassa sahagatam ñānasamprayuttam asankhārikam  
 2 asankhārikam, 3 Somanassa sahagatam ñānaviprayuttam  
 asankhārikam, 4 asankhārikam, 5 Upekkhāsahagatam ñāna  
 samprayuttam asankhārikam, 6 asankhārikam, 7 Upekkhāsahaga  
 tam ñānaviprayuttam asankhārikam, 8 asankhārikam ti imāni  
 attha pi kāmāvacara sahetukavipākacittāni nāma Ekantena hadayam  
 nissāya itthasammatesu chasu ārammanesu yam vā tam vā ālambitvā  
 yathāraham javanānantaram vā 'tadārammanam' ti nāmena, tada  
 rammanānantaram vā 'bhavaṅgam' ti nāmena, bhavaṅgakkhaye vā  
 'cuti' ti nāmena, cuticittānantaram vā 'patisaṅkhi' ti nāmena, pati  
 sandhānantaram vā 'bhavaṅgam' ti nāmena uppaṇṇanti

Evam ahetukāni atthā sahetukāni atthā ti soḷasa kāmāvacara  
 kusala vipākacittāni samattāni

---

1. Vitakka vicāra pīti-sukha cittakaggatā sahitaṃ pathama  
 jjhāna vipākacittam .pe 5 pañcamajjhānavipākacittam ceti  
 imāni pañca pi rūpāvacara vipākacittāni nāma Ekantena hadayam  
 nissāya pathavīkaśinādīkam ālambitvā javanānantaram 'bhavaṅgam' ti  
 nāmena, bhavaṅgakkhaye vā 'cuti' ti nāmena, cuticittānantaram  
 vā 'patisaṅkhi' ti nāmena, patisaṅdhānantaram vā 'bhavaṅgam' ti  
 nāmena uppaṇṇanti

Ākāśinaññāyatana vipākacittam .pe imāni cattāri arūpa  
 vacara vipākacittāni nāma Hadayam anissāya (VI) yathānu  
 pubbikam kasinuggahātimāhāsañ ca pañhamārūppavāññānañ ca natthi  
 bhāvañ ca ākāśaññāyatanañ ca ālambitvā javanānantaram vā 'bhavaṅ  
 gam' ti nāmena, bhavaṅgakkhaye vā 'cuti' ti nāmena, cuticitta  
 nantaram vā patisaṅkhi ti nāmena, patisaṅdhānantaram vā 'bhavaṅ  
 gam' ti nāmena uppaṇṇanti

Sotāpatti phalacittam .pe Arūhatta phalacittāni ceti imesu  
 catusu lokuttara phalacittesu sotāpatti phalacittam tāva maggā  
 nantaram jāyamānam ekantena hadayam nissāya, itarāni tīni pi nissāya  
 vā anissāya vā, avisesena cattāri pi nibbānam ālambitvā pathamup  
 pattiyaṃ maggānantaram eva 'suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho  
 appanāhito vimokkho' ti nāmena uppaṇṇanti Samattāni cattāri  
 pi lokuttara phalacittāni nāma

---

1. Cakkhāyatanaṃ nissāya anittḥasammataṃ rūpāyatanaṃ ālambitvā ālokūpanissayaṃ labhitvā manodhātāvajjanānantaram eva uppajjati akusalavipākaṃ upekkhāsahagataṃ *cakkhuviññānaṃ*. 2. Sotāyatanaṃ nissāya anittḥasammataṃ saddāyatanaṃ ālambitvā ākāsupanissayaṃ labhitvā manodhātāvajjanānantaram eva uppajjati akusalavipākaṃ upekkhāsahagataṃ *sotaviññānaṃ*. 3. Ghāṇāyatanaṃ nissāya anittḥasammataṃ gandhāyatanaṃ ālambitvā vātūpanissayaṃ labhitvā manodhātāvajjanānantaram eva uppajjati akusalavipākaṃ upekkhāsahagataṃ *ghāṇaviññānaṃ*. 4. Jivhāyatanaṃ nissāya anittḥasammataṃ rasāyatanaṃ ālambitvā udakūpanissayaṃ labhitvā manodhātāvajjanānantaram eva uppajjati akusalavipākaṃ upekkhāsahagataṃ *jivhāviññānaṃ*. 5. Kāyāyatanaṃ nissāya anittḥasammataṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ ālambitvā paṭhavūpanissayaṃ labhitvā manodhātā vajjanānantaram eva uppajjati akusalavipākaṃ dukkhasahagataṃ *kāyaviññānaṃ*. 6. Hadayaṃ nissāya pañcannaṃ akusalavipākaviññānaṃ aññatarānantaram tass' ev' ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā uppajjati akusalavipākāhetuka-manodhātu-upekkhāsahagataṃ *sampaṭicchannacittaṃ*. 7. Hadayaṃ nissāya anittḥasammatesu chasu ārammaṇesu yaṃ vā taṃ vā ālambitvā akusalavipākāhetuka-manodhātu-sampaṭicchannānantaram vā 'santīraṇaṃ' ti nāmena, javanānantaram vā 'tadārammaṇaṃ' ti nāmena tadārammaṇānantaram vā 'bhavaṅgaṃ' ti nāmena, bhavaṅgakkhaye vā 'cutī' ti nāmena, cuticittānantaram vā 'paṭisandhī' ti nāmena, paṭisandhānantaram vā 'bhavaṅgaṃ' ti nāmena uppajjati akusalavipākāhetuka-manoviññānadhātu-upekkhāsahagata-*santīraṇaṃ* ceti imāni satta pi akusalavipākacittāni nāma.

Evam sabbathā pi chattimsa vipākacittāni nāma.

---

1. Upekkhāsahagatāhetuka-kriyāmanodhātu-*pañcadvāravajjanacittaṃ* hadayaṃ nissāya bhavaṅgānantaram pañcasu ārammaṇesu yaṃ vā taṃ vā ālambitvā pañcannaṃ viññānaṃ purecārikaṃ hutvā uppajjati. 2. *Kriyāhetuka-manoviññānadhātu-somanassasahagatacittaṃ* ekantena hadayaṃ nissāy' eva manodvāre chasu ārammaṇesu yaṃ vā taṃ vā ālambitvā arahato sitaṃ kurumānaṃ manoviññānadhātu-āvajjanānantaram uppajjati. 3. Kriyāhetuka-manoviññānadhātu-upekkhāsahagataṃ *āvajjanacittaṃ* hadayaṃ nissāya vā anissāya vā yathārahaṃ bhavaṅgānantaram vā 'āvajjanan'

tī nāmena, santīraṇānantaram vā 'votthapanan' tī nāmena chasu ārammanesu yam vā tam vā ālambitvā kāmāvacara kusalākusala kriyājavanānam purecārikam hutvā uppajjati Imāni tīni pi ahetuka kriyācittāni nāma

---

Somanassasahagatam ñānasampayuttam asankhārikam sasankhārikam kriyācittam Somanassasahagatam ñānavippayuttam asankhārikam sasankhārikam kriyācittam Upekkhāsahagatam ñānasampayuttam asankhārikam sasankhārikam kriyācittam Upekkhāsahagatam ñānavippayuttam asankhārikam sasankhārikam kriyācittāṇi ceti imāni attha pi sahetuka kriyācittāni nāma Hadayam nissāya vā anissāya vā chasu ārammanesu yam vā tam vā ālambitvā mano viññānadhātāvajanānantaram uppajjanti Evam ahetukāni tīni sahetukāni atthā tī cādasā kāmāvacara kriyācittāni samattāni

1 Vitakka vicāra pīti sukhekaggatā sahutam pathamajjhāna kriyācittam 2 Vicāra pīti sukhekaggatā sahutam dutiyajjhāna kriyācittam 3 Pīti sukhekaggatā sahutam tatiyajjhānakriyācittam 4 Sukhekaggatā sahutam catutthajjhānakriyācittam 5 Upekkhekaggatā sahutam pañcamajjhānakriyācittam ceti imāni pañca pi rūpāvacarakriyācittāni nāma Ekantena hadayam nissāya yathāraham ñānasampayutta kriyācittānantaram pathavīkasinādīkam ālam bitvā uppajjanti Pañcamam pana chālārammanam pi hoti

1 Ākāśānūcāyatana samāpatti kriyācittam 2 Viññānānūcāyatana samāpatti kriyācittam 3 Ākīñcaññāyatana samāpatti kriyācittam 4 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana samāpatti kriyācittāṇi ceti imāni cattāri pi arūpāvacara kriyācittāni nāma Hadayam nissāya vā anissāya vā upekkhā sahagata ñānasampayutta kriyācittānantaram yathānupubbīkam kasinuggahātimākāsaṇi ca pathamārūppavūṇṇaṇi ca natthibhāvaṇi ca ākīñcaññāyatanaṇi ca ālambitvā uppajjanti Samattāni cattāri arūpāvacarakriyācittāni

Ettāvatā ekavisati kusala cittāni dvādasā akusala cittāni chaṭṭimsa vipākacittāni visati kriyācittāni ceti ekūṇanavuti cittāni

## 2 Cetasīkavibhāga

Cetasikā pana dvepaññāsa honti Katham? Phasso vedana saññā cetanā ekaggatā jīvitindriyam manasikāro ceti satt' ime cetasikā sahhaeṭṭa sādharanā nāma

---



Saddhindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappa-balaṃ alobho adoso kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi kāyalahutā cittalahutā kāyamudutā cittamudutā kāyakammaññatā citta-kammaññatā kāyapāguññatā cittapāguññatā kāyujjukatā cittujjukatā tatramajjhhattatā ceti ime vīsati cetasikā akusalacittesu ceva ahetuka-cittesu cāti samatimsacittesu nuppajjant' eva. Paññā pana dvādasasu ñāṇavippayuttesu pi na labbhati, tasmā dvācattālīsacittesu nuppajjati.

Karuṇā-muditā pana pañcamajjhāna-vajjita-rūpāvacara-cittesu, somanassasahagata-kāmāvacara-kusalacittesu, sahetuka-somanassa-sahagata-kriyācittesu cāti samavīsati-cittesu kadāci uppajjanti visum visum.

Sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo ca lokuttara-cittesu uppajjant' eva. Lokiyacittesu pana kāmāvacara-kusalacittesu yeva kadāci nānā hutvā uppajjanti.

Vitakko vicāro pīti viriyindriyaṃ chando adhimokkho ceti chasu pakinnakacetasikesu vitakka-vicārā tāva dvīpañcaviññāṇesu ceva uparimesu tisu rūpāvacaracittesu ca sabbārūpacittesu cāti ekatimsa-cittesu nuppajjanti. Pīti pana domanassupekkhāsahagata-cittesu ceva kāyaviññāṇesu ca catutthajjhāna-manodvārāvajjanacittesu cāti catupaññāsa-cittesu nuppajjati. Viriyaṃ ahetukavipākesu ceva manodhātāvajjanesu cāti soḷasacittesu nuppajjati. Chando dvīpañcaviññāṇa-manodhātuttika-santīraṇa-hasana-voṭṭhabbānaṃ v a s e n a aṭṭhārasasu ahetukacittesu ceva dvīsu momūhacittesu cāti samavīsaticittesu nuppajjati. Adhimokkho dvīpañcaviññāṇesu ceva vicikicchācette cāti ekādasasu cittesu nuppajjati.

### *Kusalacetasikā nīṭṭhitā.*

Ime ekantena akusalacetasikā veditabbā: moho ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ uddhaccaṃ ti cattāro cetasikā sabbākusalasādhāraṇā. Lobho aṭṭhasu lobhasahagatacittesu yeva uppajjati. Diṭṭhi catusu diṭṭhigatasampayuttacittesu yeva uppajjati. Māno kadāci catusu diṭṭhigatavippayuttesu yeva uppajjati. Thīna-middhaṃ pañcasu sasāṅkhārikacittesu yeva uppajjati. Doso dvīsu paṭighacittesu yeva uppajjati. Issā-macchera-kukkuccāni dvīsu domanassasahagatacittesu yeva kadāci uppajjanti visum visum. Vicikicchā vicikicchāsahagata yeva uppajjati. Ime cuddasa cetasikā ekantena akusalā yevāti.

Evam sabbathā pi saṅkhepena dvepaññāsa cetasikā veditabbā ti.

3 *Cetasikasampayoga*

Dvipañcaviññānesu satt' eva cetasikā bhavanti Manodbhūtutti  
kāhetukapātisandhuyugalesu dasa Somanassasantiānavotthapanesu  
ekādasa Hasanacitte dvādasa

Akusālesu momūhacittesu dvīsu pañnarasa Pañcama sattama  
navānesu atthārasa Pathama tatiyesu ekūnavīsati Chatthama  
dasānesu vīsati Duttiya cattutthesu pīna cittesu ekavīsati

Rūpāvacara pañcānesu arūpesu ca timsati Upēkkhāsahagata  
ñānavippayuttacittesu vipāka kriyācittesu ceva catutthajjhāno ca  
ekatimsati Upēkkhāsahagata ñānasampayutta vipākakriyāsu ceva  
upēkkhāsahagata ñānavippayutta kusale ca somanassasahagata ñāna-  
vippayutta vipāke ca tatiyajjhāne ca dvattimsa Somanassasahagata-  
ñānavippayutta vipākakusalakriyāsu ceva upēkkhāsahagata ñānasam-  
payutta kusale ca somanassasahagata ñānasampayutta vipāke ca  
dutiyajjhāne ca tetimsa Somanassasahagata ñānasampayutta  
kusalakriyāsu ceva pathamajjhāno ca cattutimsa

Appamaññā viratiyo pana ekato jāyanti Lokuttaracittesu pana  
chattimsa cetasikā bhavanti

Accutam amatam khamam, uccam santam asankhataṃ

vānātito Tathāgato, nibbānaṃ ti pakattayā  
Anena puññena tu Buddhaddatto,  
vihāra samsārabhayā sumutto,  
mahāmāham rāgaṃ modanam sivaṃ  
anāsavaṃ sevatu khuppaṃ evāti

*Rūpārūpavibhāgo nūllhilo*

## SAMGAHAVĀRA

(*Nettipakarana*)

'Yam loko pūjayato [salokapālo sadā namassati ca  
tass' eta sāsanaṃ varam [vidūhi ñeeyyam naravarassa  
Dvādasa padāni suttam [tam sabbam byañjanañ ca attho ca  
tam viññeeyyam ubhayam [ko attho byañjanam katamam ?  
Solasa hūrū Nettī [pañca nayā sāsanaṃ pariyetthi  
atthārasi mūlapadā [Mahākaccānena midditthā  
Hūrū byañjanavācayo [suttassa nayā tayo ca suttatthe  
ubhayam pariggahitā [vuccati suttam yathāsuttam

Yā c'eva desanā yañ ca |desitaṃ ubhayaṃ eva viññeyyaṃ  
tatrāyaṃ ānupubbī |navavidhasuttantapariyeṭṭhī ti.

## UDDESAVĀRA

(*Nettipakaraṇa*)

### 1. Tattha katame soḷasa hārā ?

Desanā, vicayo, yutti, padaṭṭhāno, lakkhaṇo, catubyūho, āvatto, vibhatti, parivattano, vevacano paññatti, otaraṇo, sodhana, adhiṭṭhāno, parikkhāro, samāropano iti.

Tassānugīti:—

Desanā vicayo yutti |padaṭṭhāno ca lakkhaṇo  
catubyūho ca āvatto |vibhatti parivattano  
vevacano ca paññatti |otaraṇo ca sodhana  
adhiṭṭhāno parikkhāro |samāropano soḷaso.  
Ete soḷasa hārā |pakittitā atthato asaṃkiṇṇā  
ettesañ c'eva bhavati |vitthāratayā nayavibhatti ti.

### 2. Tattha katame pañca nayā ?

Nandiyāvatto, tipukkhalo, sīhavikkīlito, disālocano, añkuso iti.

Tassānugīti:—

Paṭhamo nandiyāvatto |dutiyo ca tipukkhalo  
sīhavikkīlito nāma |tatiyo nayalañjako.  
Disālocanam āhaṃsu |catuttham nayam uttamam  
pañcamo añkuso nāma |sabbe pañca nayā gatā ti.

### 3. Tattha katamāni aṭṭhārāsa mūlapadāni ?

Nava padāni kusalāni, nava padāni akusalāni.

(a) Tattha katamāni nava padāni akusalāni ?

Taṇhā, avijjā, lobho, doso, moho, subhasaññā, nīccasaññā, attasaññā ti.

Imāni nava padāni akusalāni, yattha sabbo akusala-pakkho saṅgahaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati.

(b) Tattha katamāni nava padāni kusalāni ?

Samatho, vipassanā, alobho, adoso, amoho, asubhasaññā, dukkha-saññā, anīccasaññā, anattasaññā ti.

Imāni nava padāni kusalāni, yattha sabbo kusalapakkho saṅgahaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati.

Tatr' idam uddānam

Tanhā ca aṇṇjā pi ca |lobho doso tatthi' ova moho ca  
caturo ca vipallāsā |kilesabhūmī nava padāni  
Samatho ca vipassanā ca |kusalāni ca jāni tīni mūlāni  
caturo satipattihānā |indriyabhūmi nava padāni  
Navahi ca padeli kusalā |navahi ca yujjanti akusalā pakkhā  
ete kho mūlapadā |bhavanti atthārāsa padāni ti

## NIDDESAVĀRA

(*Nettipakarana*)

Tattha sankhepatī Netti kittitā —

Assādādinavatā |nissaranani pi ca phalaṃ upāyo ca  
ānatti ca Bhagavato |yoginam desanā hāro  
Yam pucchitāni ca vissajjitāni ca |suttassa yā ca anugati  
suttassa yo pavicayo |hāro vicayo ti middittho  
Sabbesam hārānam |yā bhūmi yo ca gocaro tesam  
yuttāyuttaparikkhā |hāro yutti ti middittho  
Dhammam deseti jino |tassa ca dhammassa yam padatthānam,  
iti yāva sabbadhammā |eso hāro padatthāno  
Vuttamhi ekadhamme |yo dhammā ekalakḥhanā keci  
vuttā bhavanti sabbo |so hāro lakḥhano nāma  
Neruttam adhippāyo |byañjanam atha desanā nidānāni ca  
pubbaparānusandhi |eso hāro catubyūho  
Ekamhi padatthāne |pariyesati sesakam padatthānam  
āvattati patipakkhe |avatto nāma so hāro  
Dhammāni ca padatthānam |bhūmiṃ ca vibhajjato ayaṃ hāro  
sādhārane asādhū |rane ca neyyo vibhatti ti  
Kusalākusale dhamme |midditthe bhāvite paline ca  
parivattati patipakkhe |hāro parivattano nāma  
Vevacanāni bahūni tu |sutte vuttāni el adhammassa  
yo jānati suttaviddū |vevacano nāma so hāro  
Ekam Bhagavā dhammam |paññattitū vividhāni deseti  
so ākāro neyyo |pannatti nāma hāro ti  
Yo ca patiecppādo |indriyakhandhū ca dhātu āyatanā  
etehi otarati yo |otarano nāma so hāro  
Vissajjitamhi pañho |gāthāyam pucchitāyaṃ ārabba  
suddhūsuddhaparikkhā |hāro so sodhano nāma

Ekattatāya dhammā | ye pi ca vemattatāya nidditthā  
 te na vikappayitabbā | eso hāro adhiṭṭhāno.  
 Ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ | janayanti ppaccayā paraṃ parato  
 hetum avakadḍhayitvā | eso hāro parikkhāro.  
 Ye dhammā yaṃ-mūlā | ye c'ekattā pakāsītā muninā  
 te samaropayitabbā | esa samāropano hāro.  
 Taṇhañ ca avijjaṃ pi ca | samathena vipassanāya yo neti  
 saccēhi yojayitvā | ayaṃ nayo nandiyāvatto.  
 Yo akusale samūlehi | neti kusale ca kusalamūlehi  
 bhūtaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ | tipukkhalāṃ taṃ nayaṃ āhu.  
 Yo neti vipallāsehi | kilese indriyehi saddhamme  
 etaṃ nayaṃ nayaṃ vidū | sīhavikkīlitaṃ āhu.  
 Veyyākaraṇesu hi ye | kusalākusalā tahiṃ tahiṃ vuttā  
 manasā olokayate | taṃ khu disālocanaṃ āhu.  
 Oloketvā disālo- | canena ukkhipiya yaṃ samāneti  
 sabbe kusalākusale | ayaṃ nayo anikuso nāma.  
 Soḷasa hārā paṭhamāṃ | disālocanena disā viloketvā  
 samkhipiya anikuseṇa hi | nayehi tihi niddise suttaṃ.  
 Akkharaṃ padaṃ byañjanaṃ | nirutti tath' eva niddeso  
 ākārahaṭṭhavaacanāṃ | ettāva byañjanaṃ sabbhaṃ.  
 Samkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇā | vibhajjanuttānikammapaññatti  
 etehi chahi padēhi | attho kammañ ca nidditthaṃ.  
 Tīṇi ca nayā anūnā | atthassa ca cha ppadāni gaṇitāni  
 navahi padēhi Bhagavato | vacanass' attho samāyutto.  
 Atthassa nava padāni | byañjanapariyettāhiyā catubbisaṃ  
 ubhayaṃ samkhepayato | tettiṃsā ettikā Nettī ti.

*Niddesavāro niṭṭhito.*

## PARIKKHĀRA-HĀRA

*(Nettipakaraṇa)*

1. Tattha katamo parikkhāro-hāro ?  
 Ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ janayanti ti.  
 Yo dhammo yaṃ dhammaṃ janayati, tassa so parikkhāro.
2. Kimlakkaṇo parikkhāro ?  
 Janakalakkhaṇo parikkhāro.  
 Dve dhammā janayanti: hetu ca paccayo ca.

(a) Tattha kīmlakkhano hetu, kīmlakkhano paccayo ?

Asādhāranalakkhano hetu, sādhāranalakkhano paccayo

(b) Yathā kim hhavo ?

Yathā ankurassa nihhattiyā bījam asādhāranam, pathavī āpo ca sādhiāranā Ankurassa hi pathavī āpo ca paccayo, sahhāvo hetu

Yathā vā pana ghato duddham pakkluttam dadhi hhavati, na c'atthi ekakālasamavadhānam duddhassa ca dadhissa ca, evam eva n'atthi ckākalasamavadhānam hetussa ca paccayassa ca

Ayam hi saṃsāro sūhetu sūpaccayo nihhatto Vuttam hi avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārapaccayā viññānam Evam sabho paṭiccasamuppādo Iti avijjā avijjāya hetu, ayoniso manasikāro paccayo

Purimikā avijjā paccalukāya avijjāya hetu

Tattha purimikā avijjā avijjānusayo, pacchimikā avijjā avijjā pariyutthānam Purimiko avijjānusayo pacchimi kassa avijjāpariyutthānassa hetuhhūto parih rūhanāya bījankuro viya samanantara-hetutāya Yam pana yattha phalam nihhattati, idam tassa param-parahetutāya hetuhhūtam Duvidho hi hetu samanantarahetu param parahetu ca Evam avijjāya pi duvidho hetu samanantarahetu paramparahetu ca

Yathā vā pana thālakañ ca vatti ca telañ ca dīpassa paccaya hhūtam, na sahhāvahetu Na hi sakka thālakañ ca vattiñ ca telañ ca anaggikam dīpetum dīpassa paccayahhūtam Dīpo viya sahhāvo hetu hoti

Iti sahhāvo hetu, parahhāvo paccayo, ajjhattiko hetu, bhāhīro paccayo, janako hetu, pariggāhako paccayo, asādhārano hetu, sādhiārano paccayo

Avūpacchedattho santati attho, nihhatti attho phalattho, patīsandhi attho punahhhavattho, sampalīhodhattho pariyutthānattho, asamugghātattho anusayattho, asampativedhattho avijjattho, aparīññātattho viññānassa hijattho

Yattha avūpacchedo tattha santati, yattha santati tattha nihhatti, yattha nihhatti tattha phalam, yattha phalam tattha patīsandhi, yattha patīsandhi tattha punahhhavo, yattha punahhhavo tattha palībodho, yattha palībodho tattha pariyutthānam, yattha pariyutthānam tattha asamugghāto, yattha asamugghāto tattha anusayo, yattha anusayo tattha asampativedho, yattha asampativedho tattha avijjā,

yattha avijjā tattha sāsavaṃ viññāṇaṃ apariññātāṃ, yattha sāsavaṃ viññāṇaṃ apariññātāṃ tattha hijattho.

Silakkhandho samādhikkhandhassa paccayo, samādhi-kkhandho paññākkhandhassa paccayo, paññākkhandho vimuttikkhandhassa paccayo, vimuttikkhandho vimuttiññāṇadassanakkhandhassa paccayo.

Titthaññūtā pītaññūtāya paccayo, pītaññūtā mattaññūtāya paccayo, mattaññūtā attaññūtāya paccayo.

Yathā vā pana cakkhū ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ.

Tattha cakkhu adhipateyyapaccayatāya paccayo, rūpā ārammaṇa-paccayatāya paccayo.

Āloko sannissayatāya paccayo, manasikāro sabhāvo hetu.

Samkhārā viññāṇassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, saḷāyatanaṃ phassassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, phasso vedanāya paccayo sabhāvo hetu, vedanā taṇhāya paccayo sabhāvo hetu, taṇhā upādānassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, upādānaṃ bhavassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, bhavo jātiyā paccayo sabhāvo hetu, jāti jarāmaraṇassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, jarāmaraṇaṃ sokassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, soko paridevassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, paridevo dukkhassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, dukkhaṃ domanassassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu, domanassaṃ upāyāsassa paccayo sabhāvo hetu.

Evam yo koci upanissayo, sabbo so parikkhāro.

Tenāha āyasmā Mahākaccāno:—

Ye dhammā yaṃ dhammaṃ janayanti ti.

*Niyutto parikkhāro-hāro.*

## PATTHAMA-DUTIYA SAMGĪTI

*(Samantapāsādikā)*

Tattha taṃ vaṇṇayissaṃ vinayaṃ ti vuttattā vinayo tava vavatthapetabbo, ten' etaṃ vuccati: vinayo nāma idha sakalaṃ vinayapiṭakaṃ adhippetam. Samvannanattam pan' assa ayaṃ mātikā:

vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā dhāritaṃ yena cābhatam,  
yattha ppatitṭhitam c' etametam vatvā vidhim tato.  
tenā 'ti ādipāṭhassa attham nānappakārato  
dassayanto karissāmi vinavass' atthavaṇṇanan 'ti.

Tattha vuttam yena yadā yasmā cā 'tī idam tāva vacanam tena samayena buddho bhagavā *Veranjāyam viharatīti* evamādivacanam sandhāya vuttam Idam hi buddhassa bhagavato attapaccakkhava canam na hoti, tasmā vattabbam ev' etam idam vacanam kena vuttam kadā kasmā ca vuttan ti, aysmatā Upābtttherena vuttam tam ca pana pathamamalihsangitakāle, pathamamabāsangitī nāma c' esa kificāpi pañicasatikasangitikkhandhake suvuttā nidānakosullattham pana idhāpi iminā nayena vedittabbā

Dhammacakkappavattanam hi ādīm katvā yāva Subhaddaparibba jakavinayāna katabuddhakicca Kusinārāyam Upavattāne Mallānam sālavanā yamakasālānam antaro Visākhapunnamadivase paccūsasa maye anupādisesīya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbute bhagavatī lokanāthe bhagavato parinibbāno sannipatitānam sattannam bhikkhusatasahas-sānam samghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapo sattāhaparinibbute bhagavatī, Subhaddena buddhapabbajitena alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevitttha, sumuttā mayam tena mahāsamanena, upaddutā ca homa idam vo kappatī idam vo na kappatitī, idāni pana mayam yam icchissāma tam karissāma, yam na icchissāma tam na karissāmā 'tī vuttavacanam anussaranto, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati yam pāpabhi kkhū atītasatthukam pāvacanān ti maññāmānā pakkhāma labhitvā na cirass' eva saddhammam antaradhāpeyyum Yāva ca dhamma vinayo titthatī tāva anatītasatthukam eva pāvacanam hotī Vuttam h' etam bhagavatā yo vo mayā Ānanda dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' accayena satthā ti Yan nūnābam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyam yathā yidam sāsanam addhanyam assa ciratthitukam Yam cāham bhagavatā dhāressasi pana tvam me Kassapa sānāni pamsukūlāni nibbasanānīti vatvā eivare sādāhāranapari hōgena anuggahito aham bhikkhave yāvad eva ākankhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi—pe—pathamajjhānam upasampajja vibarāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvad eva ākankhatī vivicc' eva kāmehi—pe—patha majjhānam upasampajja viharatīti evam ādina nayena navānupubba vihārachalahhiññādhādhede uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasama ttapanena ca anuggahito, tassa me kim aññāma ānanyam bhavissatī Nanu mam bhagavā rājā viya sakakavaccaṣṣariyānuppadānena attano kulavamsapatitthāpakam puttam saddhammavamsapatitthāpako me ayam bhavissatīti mantvā iminā asādhāranena anuggahena anugga besitī cintayanto, dhammavinayasamgāyanattham bhikkhūnam ussā bam janesi



Yathāha: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhānamaggaṇaṃ paṇḍitaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehīti sabbaṃ Subhaddakaṇḍamañvitthārato veditabbaṃ.

Tato paraṃ āha: handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibhāhiyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibhāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti bhikkhu āhaṃsu: tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti.

Thero sakalanavaṅgasatthussāsanapariyattidhare puthujjanasotāpanmasakadāgāmiānāgāmisukkhavipassakakkhīṇāsava-bhikkhū aneka-sate anekasahassee ca vajjetvā tipitakasabbapariyattippabhedadhare paṭisambhidāppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena bhagavatā etadaggaṃ āropite tevijjādibhede khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva ekūnapañcasate pariggahehi. Ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapañcaarahantasaṭāni uccinīti.

Kissa pana thero eken' ūnam akāsīti. Āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsakaraṇatthaṃ. Tena h' āyasmatā sahāpi vināpi na sakkā dhammasaṃgīti kātum. So h' āyasmā sekho sakaraṇīyo, tasmā saha na sakkā. Yasmā pañ' assa kiñci dasabaladesitaṃ suttaṃ geyyādikaṃ bhagavato asammukhā patiggahiṭṭaṃ nāma n' atthi, tasmā vinā pi na sakkā. Yadi evaṃ sekho pi samāno dhammasaṃgītiyā bahūpakārattā therena uccinitabbo assa, atha kasmā na uccinito ti parūpavādevi-vajjanato thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya vissattho ahosi tathā hi naṃ sirasmiṃ palitesu jātesu pi na v' āyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti, kumārakavādena ovadati. Sakyakulappasūto eāyaṃ āyasmā tathāgatassa bhātā cūlapituputto, tatra hi bhikkhū chandāgamanāpi viya maññamānā bahū asekhā paṭisambhidappatte bhikkhū tlapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha paṭisambhidappattaṃ thero uccinīti upavadeyyum. Taṃ parūpavādaṃ parivajjento Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgīti na sakkā kātum, bhikkhūnaṃ yevānumatiyā gahessāmīti taṃ na uccini.

Atha sayā eva bhikkhū Ānandass' atthāya therāya yācimsu. Yathāha: bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avoeuṃ: ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā molhā bhayā agatiṃ gantum, bahu vata tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyaṭṭo. Tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ

uccini, evam bhikkhūnam anumatiyā uccmitenā tenāyasmatā saddhim pañca therasatāni abesum

Atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi kattha nu kho mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma 'ti atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi Rājagaham kho mahāgocaram pahutasenā sūnam yaṇi nūna mayam Rājagahe vassam vasintā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na añño bhikkhū Rājagahe vassam upagaccheyyun ti Kasmā pīna tesam etad ahoṣi Idam ambhākam thāvarakamam loci vāṇabhāgapuggalo saṃghamaṃjham pavisitvā ukkoteyyā 'ti

Athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñattidutiyakammena sāvesi tam Saṃgātikkhandahe vuttanāyen'eva vedatibbam

Atha Tathāgatassa parimibbānato sattasu sadhukilaṇḍivasesu sattasu ca dhiṭupūjīḍivasesu vīṭivātesu iddhamāso atikkanto idāni gūḍhīnam diyaddho māso seso upakatthā vassūpanāyikā ti mantvā Mahākassapatthero Rājagaham āvuso gacchāmā 'ti upaddham bhikkhusaṃgham gahetvā ekam maggam gāto Anuruddhatthero pi upaddham gahetvā ekam maggam gāto

Ānandatthero pīna bhagavato pattaveivaram gahetvā bhikkhu saṃgāparivuto Sīvatthim gantvā Rājagaham gantukāmo yena Sīvatthī tena cārikam pakkāmi Ānandattherena gatagatitthāne mahāparidevo ahoṣi bhante Ānanda kuhiṃ satthāram thapetvā āgāto 'siti Anupubbena pana Sīvatthim anuppatte there ca bhagavato parimibbānadivase viya mahāparidevo ahoṣi Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccitāpatisamyuttaya dhammiya kathāya tam mahājanam saññāpetvā Jetavanam pavisitvā dasabalena vasita gandhakutiyā dvāram vivaritvā mañcepītham niharitvā pappothetvā gandhakutim sammajjitvā milātamālākacavaram chaddetvā mañca pītham atiharitva puna yatbāttihāne thapetva bhagavato thitakāle karamyam vattam sabbam akāsi Atha thero bhagavato parimibbānato ppabhūti thānānisajjabahulatta ussannadhātukam kāyam samassāsetum dutiyadivase khiravirecanam pivitvā vihāre yeve nisīdi Yam sandhāya Subhena mānavena pahitam mānavakam etam avoca akalo kho mānavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pitā App eva nama sve pi upasamkameyyamā 'ti Dutiyadivase Cetaka ttherena pacchāsamanena gantvā Subhena mānavena puttho Dighani laye Subhasuttam nāma dasamam suttam vāhasi Atha kho thero Jetavanavihāre khandaphullapītisamkharanam karāpetva upakat thāya vassupanayikāya Rājagaham gāto

Tathā Mahākassapatthero ca Anuruddhatthero ca sabbam bhikkhusamgham gahetvā Rājagaham eva gato.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe aṭṭhārasa mahāvihārā honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍitapatitauklāpā ahesum. Bhagavato hi parinibbāne sabbe bhikkhū attano attano pattacīvaram gahetvā vihāre ca pariveṇe ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. Tattha therā bhagavato vacanapūjanattham titthiyavādaparimocanattham ca paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭi-saṃkharanam karomā 'ti cintesum.

Titthiyā hi vadeyyum samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā satthari ṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggimsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesun ti. Tesam vādaparimocanatthañ ca cintesun ti vuttam hoti.

Vuttam pi c' etam: atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanam vaṇṇitam. Handa mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanam karoma, majjhimam māsam sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāmā 'ti.

Te dutiyadivase gantvā rājadvāre aṭṭham su. Ajātasattu rājā āgantvā vanditvā, kiṃ bhante āgata 'tthā 'ti attanā kattabbakiccam paṭipucchi. Therā aṭṭhārasamahāvihārapaṭisaṃkharanatthāya hatthakammam paṭivedesum. Sādhū bhante ti rājā hatthakammakārake manusse adāsi. Therā paṭhamamāsam sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpetvā rañño ārocesum: niṭṭhitam mahārāja vihārapaṭisaṃkharanam, idāni dhammavinayasamgaham karomā 'ti. Sādhū bhante vissatthā karoṭha, mayham āṇācakkam, tumhākam dhammacakkam hotu, āṇāpetha me bhante kiṃ karomīti. Dhammasamgaham karontānam bhikkhūnam sannisajjaṭṭhānam mahārājā 'ti, kattha karomi bhante ti. Vebhārapabbatapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhādvāre kātum yuttam mahārājā 'ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho rājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmita-sadisam suvibhattabhittitham bhasopānam nānāvidhamālākammalatā-kammavicittam abhibhavantam iva rājabhavanavibhūtiṃ avahasantam iva devavimānasiriṃ siriyā niketam iva ekanipātanatittham iva ca devamanussanayanavibhaṅgānam lokarāmaṇeyyakam iva sampiṇḍitam datṭhabbasāramaṇam maṇḍapam kārāpetvā, vividhakusumadāmaolambakaviniggalantacāruvitānam ratanavicitramaṇikoṭṭimatalam iva ca nam nānāpupphūpahāravicitrasupariniṭṭhitabbūmikammam brahmavimānasadisam alamkaritvā, tasmim mahāmaṇḍape pañcasatānam bhikkhūnam anagghāni pañca kappiyapaccattharaṇasatāni paññāpetvā, dakkhiṇabhāgam nissāya uttarābhikham therā-

sanam mandapamajjhe puratthābhīmukham buddhassa bhagavato āsanāraham dhammāsanam paññāpetvā, dantakhacitam vījanim thapetvā bhikkhusamghassa ārocāpesi nitthutam bhante mama kiccān ti

Tasmim kho pana samaye ekacco bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam sandhāya evam āhamsu imasmim bhikkhusamghe eko bhikkhu vīssa gandham vāyanto vicaratīti

Thero tam sutvā imasmim bhikkhusamghe añño vissagandham vāyanto vicaranābhikkhu nāma n' atthi, addhā ete mam sandhāya vadantīti samvegā āpajji Ekacco bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam āhamsu sva āvuso sannipāto tvañ ca sekho sakaramiyo tena te na yuttam sannipātāntum, appamatto hotīti

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sva sannipāto na kho pana me tam patirūpam yvāham sekho samāno sannipātāntum gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattim kāyagatāya satiyā vitināmetva rattiya paccūsasamayam camkamā orohitvā vihāram pavisitvā nupajjissamīti kāyam avajjesi dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattaū ca sisam bimbohanam, etasmim antaro anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucci Ayam hi āyasmā camkame antare anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucci Ayam hi āyasmā camkamena bahi vitināmetvā vīssam nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi nanu mam bhagavā etad avoca katapañño 'si tvam Ānanda padhānam anuyūñja, khuppaṃ hohi anāsavo ti Buddhānañ ca kathādosā nāma n' atthi Mama accāradham vīriyan, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya samvattati Handāham vīriyasamatham yojemīti, camkamā orohitvā pādadhovanatthāne thatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāram pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā thokam vissamissāmīti kāyam mañcake apanāmesī Dve pādā bhūmito muttā, sisam bimbohanam asampattam, etasmim antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttam catunīyāpathavirahitam therassa arahattam ahosi Tena imasmim sāsano anupanno anisinnō atthito acamkamanto ko bhikkhu arahattam patto ti vutte, Ānandatthero ti vattum vattati

Atha therā bhikkhū dutiyādivase katabhattakiccā pattacīvaram patissāmetvā dhammasabhāyam sannipatitā Ānandatthero pana attano arahattapattim nīpetukāmo bhikkhūhi saddhim na gato Bhikkhū yathābuddham attano attano āsane nisīdantā Ānandatthera āsanam thapetvā nissinnā Tattha kehi pi etam āsanam kassā 'ti vutte, Ānandassā 'ti Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato ti, tasmim samaye therō cintesi idāni mayham gamanakālo ti Tato attano ānubhāvam

dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. ākāseṇa gantvā nisīdīti pi eke.

Evam nisinne tasmim āyasmante Mahākassapattthero bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso kim paṭhamāṃ saṃgāyāma dhammaṃ vā vinayaṃ vā ti. Bhikkhū āhaṃsū: bhante Mahākassapa, vinayo nāma buddha-sāsanassa āyu, vinaye ṭhite sāsanaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti, tasmā paṭhamāṃ vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmā'ti, kaṃ dhuraṃ katvā ti, āyasmantaṃ Upālīti, kim Ānando na ppahotīti, no na ppahoti, api ca kho pana sammāsaṃbuddho dharmāno yeva vinayapariyattim nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ etadagge ṭhapesi: etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharānaṃ yadidaṃ Upālīti, tasmā Upālitttheraṃ pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmā 'ti. Tato therō vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā 'va attānaṃ sammāni, Upālittthero pi vissajjanatṭhāya sammāni.

Tatrāyaṃ pāli. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upālīṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyān ti. Āyasmā pi Upālī saṃghaṃ nāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyān ti. Evam attānaṃ sammānitvā āyasmā Upālī vñṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi dantakha-citaṃ vijaniṃ gahetvā.

Tato Mahākassapo therāsane nisīditvā āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ vinayaṃ pucchi: paṭhamāṃ āvuso Upālī pārājikaṃ kattha bhagavatā paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante ti. Kaṃ ārabbhā ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. Methuna-dhamme ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi, nidānaṃ pi pucchi, puggalaṃ pi pucchi, paññattim pi pucchi, anupaññattim pi pucchi, āpattim pi pucchi, anāpattim pi pucchi. Yathā ca paṭhamassa tathā dutiyassa tathā tatiyassa tathā catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi—pe—anāpattim pi pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho Upālittthero vissajjesi.

Tato imāni cattāri pārājikāni pārājikakaṇḍaṃ nāma, idan ti saṃgahaṃ āropetvā terasa saṃghādisesāni terasakaṇḍaṃ ti ṭhapesuṃ. Dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesuṃ tiṃsasikkhāpadāni nissaggiyapācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. Dve navutisikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. Cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesuṃ pañcasattatisikkhā-

padāni sekhiyānīti thapesum Satta dhamme adhikaranasamathā ti thapesum

Evam Mahāvihāngam sangham āropetvā Bhikkhunīvibhange attha sikkhāpadāni pārājikakandam nāma idan ti thapesum, sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan ti thapesum, timsasikkhāpadāni nissaggiya pācittiyānīti thapesum

Chasittisatasikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti thapesum, attha sikkha padāni pāṭidesaniyānīti thapesum, pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti thapesum, satta dhamme adhikaranasamathā ti thapesum Evam Bhikkhunīvihangam sangham āropetvā eten' eva upāyena Khandhaka Parivāre pi āropesum

Evam etam saubhatovihāngakkhandhakaparivāram Vinaya pitakam sangham ārūham Sabbam Mahākassapatthero puechi Upālitthero vissajjesi, puechāvissajjanapariyosāne pañca arahantasī tāni sangham āropitanayen' ova ganasaṃjhāyam akamsu

Vinayasamgahāvāsīne Upālitthero dantakhaṇḍitam vijaṇam nikkhīpiti ā dhammāsanaṃ orohitvā buddhe bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsīne nisīdi

Vinayam sangajitvā dhammam sangāyitukamo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū puechi dhammam sangāyantehi kam puggalam dhuram katvā dhammo sangāyitabbo ti Bhikkhū Ānandatt heram dhuram katvā ti āhamsu

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṇṇī āpesi sunātu me āvuso saṃgho Yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham Ānandam dhammam puecheyyan ti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃgham āpesi sunātu me bhante saṃgho Yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammam puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam civaram katva there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhaṇḍitam vijaṇam gahetvā Mahākassapatthero Ānandattheram dhammam puechi Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti Antarā ca bhante Rajagaham antarā ca Nālandam rājāgāraṃ Ambalatthikāyaṃ ti Kam arabbha 'ti Suppiyaṇṇi ca paribhājakam Brahmadattaṇṇi ca mānavakan ti Kismim vatthusmim, vannāvanne ti

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Ānandam Brahmajālassa nūdanam pi puechi, puggalam pi puechi Sāmañña phalam panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti Rājagahe bhante Jivakamhavane ti, kena saddhim ti Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena saddhim ti Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Ānandam

Sāmaññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi, puggalam pi pucchi. Eten' eva upāyena pañca pi nikāye pucchi. Pañca nikāyā nāma Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saṃyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti. Tattha Khuddakanikāyo nāma cattāro nikāye ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ buddhavacanaṃ.

Tattha vinayo āyasmatā Upālittherena vissajjito, sesa-Khuddakanikāyo cattāro ca nikāyā Ānandattherena.

Tad' etaṃ sabbam pi buddhavacanaṃ rasavasena ekavidhaṃ, dhammavinayavasena duvidhaṃ, paṭhamamajjhimapaccchimavasena tividhaṃ tathā piṭakavasena, nikāyavasena pañcavidhaṃ, aṅgavasena navavidhaṃ. Dhammakkhandhavasena catubrāsītisahassavidhan ti veditabbaṃ.

Kathaṃ rasavasena ekavidhaṃ. Yaṃ hi bhagavatā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhivā yāva anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati etthantare pañcattāḷisavassāni devamanussanāgayakkhādayo anusāsantena paccavekkhantena vū vuttaṃ sabbam taṃ ekarasaṃ vimuttirasaṃ eva hoti, evaṃ rasavasena ekavidhaṃ.

Kathaṃ dhammavinayavasena duvidhaṃ. Sabbam ev' etaṃ dhammo ca vinayo cā 'ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Tattha vinayapiṭakaṃ vinayo, avasesaṃ buddhavacanaṃ dhammo. Ten' evāha: yaṃ nūna mayam āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma 'ti, ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti ca, evaṃ dhammavinayavasena duvidhaṃ.

Kathaṃ paṭhamamajjhimapaccchimavasena tividhaṃ. Sabbam eva h' idaṃ paṭhamabuddhavacanaṃ majjhimabuddhavacanaṃ paccchimabuddhavacanaṃ ti tippabhedam hoti. Tattha:

anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam,  
gahakārakaṃ gavesanto, dukkhā jāti punappunam.  
gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna gehaṃ na kāhasi,  
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ viṣaṃkhitam,  
viṣaṃkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā 'ti.

Idam paṭhamabuddhavacanaṃ. Keci yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ti khandhake udānagāthaṃ āhu. Esā pana pāṭipadadivase sabbaññūbhāvappattassa somanassamayañāṇena paccayākāraṃ paccavekkhantassa uppannā udānagāthā ti veditabbā. Yam pana parinibbānakāle abhāsi: handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo vaya-dhammā saṃkhārā, appamādena sampādetthā 'ti. Idaṃ paccima-

buddhavacanam Ubhinnaṃ antare yaṃ vuttaṃ etaṃ majjhima  
huddhavacanam Evaṃ pathamamajjhimapaṇṇāpavāsena tividhaṃ

Katham pitakavasena tividhaṃ Sahhaṃ pi h' etaṃ Vinayapi-  
takam Suttantapitakam Ahuddhammapitakaṃ ti tippahhedam eva hoti  
Tattha pathamasamgītiyaṃ samgītaṃ ca asamgītaṃ ca sahhaṃ pi  
samodhānetvā, ubhayāni Pātimokkhāṃ, dve Vihhāṅgāni, dvāvīsati  
Khandhakāni, solasa Parivārā ti Idam Vinayapitakam nāma

Brahmajālādīcatuttarasuttasamgaho Dighanikāyo, Mūlapari-  
jāyasuttādīdīyaddhasatadvo suttasamgaho Majjhimanikāyo, Oghata-  
ranasuttādīsuttasuttasahassasuttasatdvāsattasuttasamgaho Sam-  
yuttanikāyo, Cittapariyādānasuttādīnavasuttasahassapañcasattasatta-  
paññāsasuttasamgaho Anguttaranikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha Dhamma-  
pada-Udāna Itivuttaka-Suttanipāṭa-Vimānavatthu-Petavatthu-Thera-  
Therīgāthā-Jātaka-Niddesa-Patisambhūḍā-Apādāna Buddhavaṃsa  
Carīyāpitakavasena paññārasabhedo Khuddakanikāyo ti Idam  
Suttantapitakam nāma

Dhammasaṅgani, Vihhango, Dhātukathā, Puggalapaññatti  
Kathāvatthu, Yamakam, Patthānaṃ ti Idam Ahuddhammapitakam  
nāma

Tatta

vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato c' ova kāyavācānam,  
vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo vinayo ti akkhāto

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidhā Pātimokkhuddesa-Pārājikādisatta  
āpattikkhandha-Mātikā-Vibhaṅgādippahhedanayā, viśesahhūtā ca  
dāhikammasithulikarānapayojanā anuppaññattinayā, kāyikavācasi-  
kaajjhācāranisedhanato c' esa kāyaṃ vācāṃ ca vīneti, tasmā vividhana-  
yattā viśesanayattā kāyavācānaṃ ca vinayanato vinayo ti akkhāto  
Ten' etaṃ etassa vacanattakosallattham vuttaṃ

vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato c' eva kāyavācānam,  
vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo vinayo ti akkhāto ti.

Itaraṃ pana

atthānaṃ sucaṇato suvuttato saṇato ca sūdanato  
suttānaṃ suttasahhāgato ca suttam suttan ti akkhātam

Tam hi attatthaparattahādhede atthe sūceti, suvuttā c' ettha  
atthā veneyyajjhāsāyanulomena vuttatā, pasavatī c' etaṃ atthe  
saṃsaṃ iva phalaṃ pāsavatīti vuttaṃ hoti Sūdati c' etaṃ dhenu-  
vīya khīraṃ paggharatīti vuttaṃ hoti Suttaṃ ca ne tāyati rakkhātīti  
vuttaṃ hoti Suttasahhāgaṃ ca naṃ yathā hi tacchakānaṃ suttam



pamānaṃ hoti, evaṃ etaṃ pi viññūnaṃ yathā ca suttena saṃgahītāni pupphāni na vikiriyaṃti na viddhaṃsiyaṃti evaṃ etena saṃgahītā atthā.

Ten' etaṃ etassa vacanattakosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ:

atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato ca sūdanato  
suttāṇāsuttasabhāgato ca suttaṃ suttaṃ ti akkhātaṃ ti.

Itaro pana:

yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinṇā  
vuttādhikā ca dhammā abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhisaddo vuddhisalakkhaṇapūjita-paricchinṇādhikesu dissati. Tathā h' esa bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti ādisu vuddhiyaṃ āgato. Yā tā rattiya abhiññātā abhilakkhitā ti ādisu salakkhaṇe. Rājābhirājā manujindo ti ādisu pūjite. Paṭibalo vinetaṃ adhidhamme abhivinaye ti ādisu paricchinne. Aññaṃaññaṃ saṃkaravirahite dhamme ca vinaye cā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. Abhikkantaṃ vaṇṇena 'ti ādisu adhike. Ettha ca rūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti, mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatīti ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. Rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā ti ādinā nayena ārammaṇādīhi lakkhaṇiyattā salakkhaṇā pi. Sekhā dhammā asekhā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārāha ti adhippāyo. Phasso hoti, vedanā hoti ti ādinā nayena sabhāvaparicchinṇattā paricchinṇā pi. Mahaggatā dhammā appamāṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā.

Ten' etaṃ etassa vacanattakosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ:

yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinṇā  
vuttādhikā ca dhammā abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

Yaṃ paṇ' ettha avasiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ:

piṭakaṃ piṭakatthavidū pariyattibhājanatthato āhu,  
tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Pariyatti pi hi, mā piṭakasampadānenā 'ti ādisu piṭakaṃ ti vuccati. Athapuriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakaṃ ādāyā 'ti ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi.

Tasmā:

piṭakaṃ piṭakatthavidū pariyattibhājanatthato āhu,  
tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā ti.

Tena evam dvividhatthenu pitakasaddena satha samāsam latvā  
vinyo ca so pitakañ ca pariyattibhāyanto tassa tassa atthasa bhajanato  
cā 'ti Vinayapitakam Yathā vuttan' eva nryena suttam ca tam  
pitakam cī 'ti Suttapitakam, abhidhammo ca so pitakam cī ti  
Abhidhammapitakam ti, evam etc tayo pi vinyādāyo neyya Evam  
ñātvā ca puna pi tesu eva pitakesu nūppapakāmakosallattham

desanāsāmakathābhedaṃ tesu yathāraham  
sikkhīpprahāṇagambhīrabhāvañ ca paridipye  
pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattin cāpi sam valum  
pīpunāti yathā bhikkhu tam pu sabbam vibhīvyo ti

Tatrāyam paridipani vibhāvanī ca Itāni hi tiri pitakam  
yathākamam ānāvohīraparamatthadesanā, yathāpārādhayathānu  
lomayathāidhammasāsanāni, samvarāsamvradittivimvetthanam  
marūpaparicchekakathā cī 'ti vuccanti Ittha hi Vinayapitakam  
āpīrahena bhagavatī ānāvibhullato desatattā ānādesanī, Suttapitakam  
vohīrakusalena bhagavalā vohīrabhullato desatattā vohīradesanu,  
Abhidhammapitakam paramatthakusalena bhagavato paramattha  
bhullato desatattā paramatthadesanā ti vuccati

Tathā pathanam ye te pcurāpārādhi sattā te yathāparadham  
ettha sāsītā ti yathāpārādhāsāsanam Dutiyam añjakajjhāsāyāni  
sāyacaritādhmuttikā sattā yathānulomam ettha sāsītā ti yathā  
nulomasāsanam Tatiyam dhammapañjamatto aliam mamā ti  
sāññino sattā yathādhhammam ettha sāsītā ti yathādhhammasāsanam ti  
vuccati

Tathā pathanam ajjhācarapatipakkhabhūto samvarāsamvado  
ottha kathito ti samvarāsamvarakathā Dutiyam dvā satthi ditthipati  
pakkhabhūtā ditthivimvetthanā ettha kathitā ti ditthivimvetthanakathā

Tatiyam rāgīdhipatipakkhabhūto nūmarūpaparicchedo ettha  
kathito ti nūmarūpaparicchekakathā ti vuccati

Tisu pu ca etesu tisso sikkhā tiri pahānāni catubbidho ca gambhī  
rabhūvo veditabbo Tathā hi Vinayapitake vasesena adhūsilasikkhā  
vuttā, Suttapitake adhicittasikkhā, Abhidhamma pitake adhipaññā  
sikkhā Vinayapitake ca vītikāmappahānam kilesānam vītikāma  
patipakkhattā silassa Suttapitake pariyuttānappahānam pariyuttā  
napatipakkhatta samādhussa Abhidhammapitake anusayappahānam  
anusayapatipakkhattā paññāya Pathamo ca tadāgappahānam  
kilesānam itaresu vikkhambhanasamuccedappahānāni Pathamo  
duccaritasamkilesassa pahānam itaresu tanhūditthiasamkilesānam

Ekamekasmim c' ettha catubbidho pi dhammattha desanāpaṭivedha-gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. Tattha dhammo ti pāli, attho ti tassā yeva attho, desanā ti tassā manasā avatthāpitāya pāliya desanā, paṭivedho ti pāliya pāliatthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodho. Tisu pi c' etesu ete dhammatthadesanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo mandabuddhihi dukkhogāhā alabhaneyyapatiṭṭhā ca, tasmā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo.

Aparo nayo. Dhammo ti hetu, vuttam h' etam: hetumhi nāṇam dhammapaṭisambhidā ti. Attho ti hetuphalam, vuttam h' etam hetuphale nāṇam atthapaṭisambhidā ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathā-dhammam dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo. Paṭivedho ti abhisamayō so ca lokiyo lokuttaro visayato asammohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti, pathānurūpaṃ paññattisu avabodho.

Idāni yasmā etesu piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhammajātam atthajātam yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ nāṇassa abhimukho hoti tathā tathā tadatthajotakadesanā yo c' ettha aviparītāvabodhasamkhāto paṭivedho sabbam p' etam anupacitakusalasambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi mahāsamuddo viya dukkhogāham alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭham ca. tasmā evam pi ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo.

Ettāvatā ca:

desanāsāsanākathābhedaṃ tesu yathārahaṃ  
sikkhāppahānagambhīrabhāvañ ca paridīpaye.

Iti ayaṃ gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

pariyattibhedam sampattim vippattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ  
pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye iti.

Ettha pana tisu piṭakesu tividho pariyattibhedo daṭṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyo, alagaddūpamā nissaraṇatthā bhaṇḍāgārikapariyattīti. Tattha duggahitā upārambhādi hetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam:—

Seyyathā pi bhakkhav puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesi alagaddapariyesanam caramāno so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddam. Tam enaṃ bhoge vā naṅgutṭhe vā gaṇheyya. Tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatarasmim vā aṅgapaccaṅge daseyya. So tattonidānaṃ maraṇam vā nigaccheyya

uaramamattam vā dukkham Tam kassa hetu Duggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa Evam ova kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco moghapurisā dhammam pariyaṇunanti suttaṃ—pe—vedallam Te tvaṃ dhammam pariyaṇunanti vā tesam dhammānam paññāya attham na upapariyakkhanti, tesam te dhammā paññāya attham annapariyakkhanti na ujjhānam khamanti, te upārambhānamsamā e' ova dhammam pariyaṇunanti itivādapparamokkhānamsamā e' yassa e' atthāya dhammam pariyaṇunanti, tam e' assa attham nunubhonti, tesam te dhammā duggahitā digharattva alutāya dukkhāya samvattanti Tam kassa hetu Duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānam ti

Yū pava suggahitī silakkhandhāpīripūriṃ yeva ākamkha māneva pariyaṇutā na upārambhādhētu ayaṃ māsaranatthā

Yam sandhāya vuttam

tesam te dhammā suggahitī digharattva lutāya sukhave samvattanti

tam kassa hetu Suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānam ti

Yam pava pariyaṇutakkhandho palunakilesa bhāvitamaggo paṭi viddhāsuppo sacchikatanirodho khināsavo levaṃ paveni pālanatthāya vamsāmurakkhanatthāya pariyaṇunāti, ayaṃ bhandā gārīkariyattitī

Vinaye pana suppatipanno bhikkhū silasampattim nissāya tisso vijjā pāpunāti, tāsam yeva e' tattha pabhedavacchanato

Sutte suppatipanno samādhisampadam nissāya e' abhiññā pāpunāti, tāsam yeva e' tattha pabhedavacchanato

Abhidhamme suppatipanno paññāsamipadam nissāya catasso patisambhūda pāpunāti, tāsā e' tatth' ova pabhedavacchanato

Evam etesu suppatipanno yathākkamam unam vijjāttayam chalabhiññācatupatisambhūdaḥbhedam sampattim pāpunāti

Vinayo pana duppatipanno nnuññātasukhasamphassattharāna pāpurānādhassasīmaññāto patikkhittesu upādinaphassīdisu ana vassasāññi hoti Vuttam pi h' otam

Tathāham bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā ye me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā to patisovato nālam antarāyāyā 'ti Tato dussilabhāvam pāpunāti

Sutte duppatipanno, cattāro 'mo bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā ti ādisu adhippāyam ajānanto duggahitam ganhāti Yam sandhāya vuttam atthā duggahitena amhe e' ova abbhā

eikkhati attānañ ca khaṇati bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatīti. Tato micchādiṭṭhitam pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhammacittam atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato cittaakkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vuttam h' etam: cattāri māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cintetabbāni yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhūgī assā 'ti. Eṃam etesu duppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ dussīlabhūyamicehādiṭṭhitācittaakkhepa-bhedam vipattiṃ pāpuṇātīti. Ettāvata:

pariyattibhedam sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ  
pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye.

Iti, ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Eṃam pi nānappakārato piṭakāni ṇatvā tesam vasesu etam buddhavacanam tividham ti ṇātabbam.

Katham nikāyavasena pañcavidham sabbam eva c' etam Dīghanikāyo, Majjhimanikāyo, Saṃyuttanikāyo, Aṅguttaranikāyo, Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcappabhedam hoti.

Tattha katamo Dīghanikāyo tivaggasaṃgahāni Brahmañālādini catuttimsasuttāni.

catuttiṃsu' eva suttanta tivaggo yassa saṃgaho  
esa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko.

Kasmā pañ' esa Dīghanikāyo ti vuccati. Dīghappamāṇānam suttānam samūhato nivāsato ca, samūhanivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekanikāyam pi samanupassāmi evam cittaṃ yathāyidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā, ponikinikāyo, eikkhallikanikāyo ti evamādinī c' ettha sādhakāni sāsano lokato ca evam sesānam pi nikāyabhāve vacanattho veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhimanikāyo. Majjhimappamāṇāni pañcadasavagga-saṃgahāni Mūlapariyāyasuttādini diyaḍḍhasataṃ dve ca suttāni.

diyaḍḍhasatasuttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so  
nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasavagga-pariggaho.

Katamo Saṃyuttanikāyo. Devatāsaṃyuttādivasena ttitāni Oghatarāṇasuttādini satta suttasahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni.

satta suttasahassāni satta suttasatāni ca  
dvāsaṭṭhi c' eva suttantā eso saṃyuttasaṃgaho.

Katamo Aṅguttaranikāyo. Ekekaṅgātirekavasena ttitāni Citta-pariyādānādini nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni sattapaṇṇāsā ca suttāni.

nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni ca  
sattapaññāsasuttāni sankhū anguttare ayam

Katamo Khuddakanikāyo Sakalam Vinayapitakam, Abhi-  
dhammapitalam Khuddakapīṭhādāyo ca pubbe nidassitā pañcadasa  
bhedā thapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesam buddhavacanam ti

thapetvā cāturo p' ete nikāye dīghādiko  
tadaññam buddhavacanam nikāyo khuddako mato ti  
evam nikāyavasena pañcavidham  
katham angavasena navavidham Sabbam eva h' idam

Suttam, geyyam, veyyākaranam, gāthā, udānam, itivuttakam,  
jatakam, abbhutadhammam, vedallan ti navappabbedam hoti

Tattha ubhato Vibhanga Niddesa Khandhaka Parivārā, suttani  
pīṭhe Maṅgālasutta Ratanasutta-Nālakasutta-Tuvātaka suttāni, aññam  
pi suttanīmakam tīthīgatavacanam suttan ti veditabbam Sabbam  
pi sagāthakam suttam geyyam ti veditabbam Visesa samyuttako  
sakalo pi sagāthakavaggo Sakalam Abhidhammapitakam niggā-  
thakam suttam yañ ca aññam pi attahā angeli asamgahitam buddha-  
vacanam tam veyyākaranam ti veditabbam Dhammapadam  
Theragāthā Therīgāthā Suttanipīṭhe no suttanāmi ā suddhikagāthā ca  
gāthā ti veditabbā

Somañassaññanamvyākagāthā patisamyuttā dve asiti suttanta  
udānam ti veditabbam

Vuttam h' etam bhāgavata ti adinayappavattā dvādasutta-  
rasātasuttantā itivuttakan ti veditabbam

Apānnakajātakādini paññāsīdhikāni pañca jātakasatāni jātakan  
ti veditabbam Cattāro 'ime bhikkhavo acchariyā abbhutā dhammā  
Ānandeti idinayappavattā sabbe pi acchariyaabbhutadhammapati-  
samyuttasuttantā abbhuta dhamman ti veditabbam

Culavedalla Mahāvedalla Sammāditthi Sakkapañña Samkhārabhā-  
janiya Mahāpunnamasuttādayo sabbe pi vedam ca tutthim ca  
laddhīladdhā pucchitasuttantā vedallan ti veditabbam Evam  
angavasena navavidham

Katham dhammakhandhavasena caturāsītisahassavidham.  
Sabbam eva c' etam buddhavacanam

dvāsiti buddhato ganham dve sahasāni bhikkhuto  
caturāsītisahassāni yo'me dhammā pavattino ti

Evam paridīpitadhammakhandhavasena caturāsītisahassappa-  
bhedaṃ hoti

Tattha ekānūsandhikaṃ suttāṃ eko dhammakkhandho. Yaṃ anekānūsandhikaṃ tattha anūsandhivasena dhammakkhandha-gaṇanā. Gāthābandhesu pañhapucchanāṃ eko dhammakkhandho vissajjanāṃ eko.

Abhidhamme ekamekaṃ tikadukabhājanāṃ ekamekaṃ ca citta-vārabhājanāṃ eko dhammakkhandho.

Vinaye atthi vatthu, atthi mātikā, atthi padabhājanīyaṃ, atthi antarāpatti, atthi anāpatti, atthi tikacchedo. Tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhandho ti veditabbo. Evaṃ dhammak-khandhavasena catuṛāsītisahassavidhaṃ.

Evaṃ etaṃ abhedato rasavasena ekavidham bhedato dhamma-vinayādivasena duvidhādibhedam buddhavacanāṃ saṃgāyantena Mahākassapapamukheṇa vasīgaṇeṇa, ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ paṭhamabuddhavacanāṃ, idaṃ majjhimabuddhavacanāṃ, idaṃ pacchimabuddhavacanāṃ. idaṃ Vinayapiṭakam, idaṃ Suttapiṭakam, idaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakam, ayaṃ Dīghanikāyo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ Khuddakanikāyo, imāni suttādīni navaṅgāni, imāni catuṛāsīti dhamma-kkhandhasahassānīti. Imaṃ pabhedaṃ vavatthapetvā 'va saṃgītaṃ.

Na kevalaṃ ettakam era aññam pi uddānasamgaha vaggasamgaha-peyyālasamgaha-ekanipātadukanipātādīnipātasamgaha-samyuttasam-gaha-paṇṇāsakasamgahādīni anekavidhaṃ tisu piṭakesu sandhissamānaṃ saṃgahappabhedaṃ vavatthapetvā evaṃ sattaḥi māsehi saṃgītaṃ.

Saṃgītipariyosāne c' assa : idaṃ Mahākassapattherena dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañcavassasahassaparimānaṃ kālaṃ pavattanasamatthaṃ katan ti sañjātappamodā, sādhu-kāraṃ viya dadamānā, ayaṃ mahā-paṭhavī udakapariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāraṃ kampi saṃkampī sampakampi sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pāturaṃ ahesun ti.

Ayaṃ paṭhamamahāsamgīti nāma, yā loke :

satehi pañcali katā tena pañcasatā ti ca,  
thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccatīti.

Imissā pana paṭhamamahāsamgītiyā pavattamānāya vinayaṃ pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena paṭhamam āvuso Upāli pārā-jikaṃ kattha paññattān ti evamādivacanapariyosāne vatthum pi pucchi, nidānaṃ pi pucchi, puggalaṃ pi pucchīti ettha nidāne pucchite taṃ nidānaṃ ādito pabhūti vitthāretvā yena ca paññataṃ yasmā ca paññattaṃ sabbaṃ etaṃ kathetukāmena āyasmatā Upālitttherena vuttaṃ : tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti

sābham vattabbam Evam idam āyasmatā Upālittherena vuttam  
Pañ ca pana pāthamamahāsangitāka ile vuttan ti veditabbam

Ettāvātā ca idam vacanam kena vuttam kadā ca vuttan ti etesam  
padīnam attho pakāsito hoti

Idāni kasmā vuttan ti ettha vuccate Yasminā ayam āyasmā  
Mahākassapatttherena midānam puttā tasā pan' etam midānam  
idito pabbuti vitthāretum vuttan ti, evam idam āyasmatā Upāli  
ttherena pāthamamahāsangitāka ile vadantenāpi uninā kāṇanena vuttan  
ti veditabbam

Ettāvātā ca 'vuttam vena v idā yasminā' ti nimesam matikapaḍīnam  
attho pakāsito hoti

Idāni

dhāritam yena cābhatam

vattha patitthitam c' etam etam vatvā vidhūm tato ti

Etesam atthappaḥāsanattham idam vuccati Tam pan' etam  
tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verūjāyam viharatīti evamādi  
vacanapātumanditanidānam Vinayapitakam kena dhāritam kenā  
bhatam kattha patitthitan ti vuccate Adito tāva idam bhagavato  
sammukhā āyasmatā Upālittherena dhāritam, tassa sammukhato  
aparimibbute tathāgate ehalabhiññābhedahehi, anekhehi bhikkhusa  
hassehi, parimibbute tathāgate Mahākassapamukhehi dhamma  
saṃgahakattarehi

Kenābhatan ti, Jambudīpe tāva Upālittheram ādum latvā  
ācariyapariṃpirāya yāva tatīyasamgītī tāva ābhatam tatrāyam  
ācariyapariṃpirā

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā

Tisso Moggaliputtō ca pañc' ete vijitāvino

parampirīye vīmayam dīpe Jambusīrīhaye

acchijjamānam ānesum tatīyo yāva saṃgaho

Āyasmā hi Upāli imam vīmayavamsam vīmayatantim vīmaya  
pavenim bhagavato sammukhā uggahetvā brahmanam bhikkhūnam  
hadāye patitthāpesi

Tassa h' āyasmato sūtikā vīmayam uggahetvā vīmaye pakatāññu  
tam pattesu puggalesu puthujjanasotāpinnasīkadāgāmīnāgāmīno  
gananāpātham vītivattā, khināsavānam sahasam ekam abosi Dāsa  
katthero pi tass' eva siddhivihārī lo alosi So Upālittherassa  
sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vīmayam vācesi Tassāpi āyasmato  
santiko uggahetvā vīmaye pakatāññutam pattā puthujjanādāyo



gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā, khīṇāsavānaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ eva ahosi. Sonakatthero pana Dāsakattherassa saddhivihāriko ahosi. So pi attano upajjhāyassa Dāsakattherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vinayaṃ vāceesi. Tassāpi āyasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā puthujjanādayo gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā, khīṇāsavānaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ eva ahosi.

Siggavatthero pi Sonakattherassa saddhivihāriko ahosi. So pi attano upajjhāyassa Sonakattherassa santike vinayaṃ uggahetvā arahantasahassassa dhuraggāho ahosi. Tassa panāyasmato santiko uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmanāgāmino pi khīṇāsavāpi ettakāṇi satānīti vā ettakāṇi sahaṣṣānīti vā apariechinnā ahesuṃ. Tadā kira Jambudīpe atimahlābhikkhusamudayo ahosi. Moggaliputtatissattherassa pana ānubhāvo tatiyaśaṃgītiyaṃ pākaṭo bhavissati. Evaṃ idaṃ vinaya-piṭakaṃ Jambudīpe tāva imāya ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyaśaṃgīti tāva ābhatan ti veditabbaṃ.

Dutiyaśaṃgītivijānanatthaṃ pana ayam anukkamo veditabbo. Yadā hi:

saṃgāyitvāna saddhammaṃ jotayitvā ea sabbadhī  
yāva jīvitapariyantaṃ tḥatvā pañcasatāpi te,  
khīṇāsavā jutimanto therā Kassapaādayo  
khīṇāsnehapadīpā va nibbāyimsu anālayā.

Athānukkamena gacehantesu rattimdivesu vassasataparinibbute bhagavatī Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ kappati siṅgiloṇakappo kappati dvaṅgulakappo kappati gāmantarakappo kappati āvāsakappo kappati anumatikappo kappati āeiṇṇakappo kappati amathitakappo kappati jalogi pātum kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanam kappati jātarūparaḥatan ti imāni dasa vatthūni dīpesuṃ. Tesam Susunāgaputto Kālāsoko nāma rājā pakkho ahosi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yaso Kākandakaputto Vajjisu eārikaṃ earamāno Vesālīkā kira Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpentīti sutvā na kho pan' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yv āham dasabalassa sāsanavipattiṃ sutvā appossukko bhavēyyaṃ, handāham adhammavādino niggahetvā dhammaṃ dīpemi eintento yena Vesālī tad avasari, tatra sudam āyasmā Yaso Kākandakaputto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tadah' uposathe kaṃsapātiṃ udakena puretvā majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa

thapetvā āgate Vesāhike upāsike evam vadenti detthāvuso saṅghassa  
 kahāpīṇam pi addham pi pādam pi māsakarūpaṃ pi, bhavissatī  
 saṅghassa purikkhārena karaniyaṃ ti sabbam tāva vattabbam yāva  
 amāya pīṇa vinayasamgītīvā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadlukāni  
 ahesum, tasmāyam dutiyasamgītī suttasatikā 'ti vuccatīti. Evam  
 tasmā ca sannipāte dvādasabhikkhusatasahassāni sannipatimsu  
 āyasmatā Yasena samussāhitā

Tesu majjhe āyasmatā Ravatena putthena Sabbakāmittherena  
 vinayam viśajjenteṇa tāni dāsa vatthūni vmicchitāni adhikaranam  
 vūpasamītiṃ. Atha therā pīṇa dhammāni ca vinayaṇi ca saṅgā  
 yissimā 'ti tipitakadhāre pīṭṭipātisambhūde suttasāte bhikkhū  
 uccimtvā Vesāhiyam Vūlukārāme sammudittvā Mahākassapittherena  
 saṅgāyitasadisam eva sabbam sīsanamalam sodhetvā puna pitaka  
 vasaṇa nikāyavasaṇa angavasaṇa dharmakkhandhavasaṇa ca sabbam  
 dhammāni ca vinayaṇi ca saṅgāyimsu

ayam samgītī atthahī māsehi nittutā, yā loka

satehi sattalū katā tena suttasatī ti ca

pubbe katam upādāya dutiyā ti ca vuccatīti

sā panāyam

yehi therēhi samgītā samgītī tesu viśutā

Sabbakāmi ca Sāhi ca Ravato Khujjasoblito

Yaso ca Sānasambhūto etc saddhuvihārīkā

therā Anandatttherassa ditthapubbā tathāgatam

Sumano Vāsabhaḡāmī ca űoyyā saddhuvihārīkā

dve ime Anuruddhassa ditthapubbā tathāgatam

dutiyā pīṇa saṅgīto yehi therēhi saṅgaho

sabbo pi pīṇabhārū to katakiecā anūsavā ti

ayam dutiyasamgītī.

evam unam dutiyasamgītīm saṅgāyitvā to thorā

Uppajjissatī nu kho anāgate pi sīrasassa evaṇipīṇam abbudan ti  
 olokayamīnā idam addasamsu ito vassasatissa uparī atthārasame  
 vasso Pātaliputte Dhammāsoko nāma rājā uppajjitvā sakala  
 Jambudīpe rājam kāressatīti. So buddhasīraso pasīditvā mahantam  
 lābhasakkāram pavattayissatī. Tato tittiyā lābhasakkāram pat  
 thayamānā sīraso pabbajitvā sakam sakam dīthum paridipessanti  
 Evam sīraso mahantam abbudam uppajjissatīti

Atha nesam etad ahoṣi kin nu kho mayam etasmīni abbude  
 uppanne sammukhā bhavissāma na bhavissāmā 'ti. Atha sabb' eva

tadā attano asammukhabbhāvañ ñātvā ko nu kho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum samattho bhavissatīti sakalamanussalokañ ca chakāmāvacaradevalokañ ca olokontā na kañci disvā Brahmaloke Tissan nāma mahābrahmānaṃ addasaṃsu parittāyunkaṃ uparibrahmalokūpattiyā bhāvitamaggam.

Disvāna nesam etad ahoṣi: sace mayaṃ etassa brahmuno manussaloke nibbattanatthāya ussāhaṃ kareyyāma, addhā esa Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaḥessati tato ca mantehi palobhito nikkhamitvā pabbajissati, so evaṃ pabbajitvā sakalabuddhavadānam uggaḥetvā adhigatapaṭisambhido hutvā tittthiye madditvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinivā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissatīti.

Te Brahmalokeyaṃ gantvā Tissaṃ mahābrahmānaṃ etad avocaṃ: ito vassasatassa upari aṭṭhārasame vasse sāsane mahantaṃ abbudam uppaṇṇissati, mayaṃ ca sakalaṃ manussalokaṃ chakāmāvacaradevalokañ ca olokayamānā kañci sāsanaṃ paggaṇhetum samattham adisvā Brahmalokeyaṃ vicināntā bhavantaṃ addasāma. Sādhū sappurisa manussaloke nibbattitvā dasabalassa sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitum paṭiññāma dehi. Evaṃ vutte mahābrahmā ahaṃ kira sāsane uppannam abbudam sodhetvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhetum samattho bhavissāmīti haṭṭhapahaṭṭho udaggudaggo hutvā sādhu 'ti paṭisunitvā paṭiññāma adāsi. Therā Brahmalokeyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ tiretvā puna paccāgamiṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Siggavatthero ca Candavajjitthero ca dve pi navakā honti daharabhikkhū tipitakadharā pattapaṭisambhidā khīṇāsavā, te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na pāpuṇiṃsu. Therā tumhe āvuso ambhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe no sahāyakā ahuvattha, tena vo idaṃ daṇḍakammaṃ hotu: Tisso nāma brahmā Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehapaṭisandhiṃ gaṇhissati, taṃ tumhākaṃ eko niharitvā pabbājetu, ekobuddhavadānam uggaṇhāpetu 'ti vatvā sabbe pi yāvatāyukaṃ tathā:

Sabbakāmaṃ pabbhutayo te pi therā mahiddhikā  
aggikkhandhā va lokamhi jalitvā parinibbutā  
dutiya saṃgahaṃ katvā visodhetvāna sāsanaṃ  
anāgate pi katvāna hetum saddhammasuddhiyā  
khīṇāsavā vasippattā pabhinna paṭisambhidā  
aniccatāvasaṃ therā te pi nāma upāgatā.

evaṃ aniccatam jammaṃ ñātvā durabbhisambhavam  
taṃ pattum vāyame dhiro yaṃ niccam amataṃ padanti.

Ettāvatā sabbākārena dutiya saṃgīti vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā hoti.

## DVĀRAKATHĀ

(Atthasālinī)

1 Tattha tīni kammāni, tīni kammadvārāni, pañca viññānāni pañca viññānavārāni, ehi phassā, ehi phassadvārāni nttha asamvarā attha asamvaradvārāni, dasa nkusalakammupatthā, dasa kusalakamma patthā ti

Idam ettakam dvārikathāya nūtikā tthapanam nāma Tattha kācāpi tīni kammāni pīthamam vuttāni tāni pana thapetrā ādito tva tīni kammadvārāni bhājetvā dassitām Katamāni tīni? Kāya kammadvāram vacikammadvārāni manokammadvāraṇa ti Tattha catubbidho kāyo upādinnako, āhārasamutthāno, utusamutthāno, cittasamutthāno ti

2 Tattha cakkhāyatanaṁ jīvitindriya pariyaṇṭāni attha kamma samutthāna rūpāni pi kamma samutthānaṇa' ova C'tasso dhātuyo vā vāno gandho raso oja ti atthapādinnakakāyo nāma Tān' ova nttha āhārjāniāhārasamutthānika kāyo nāma Attha utujāni utu samutthānikakāyo nāma Attha cittaṇi citta samutthānika kāyo nāma Tesu kāya kammadvāraṇa ti n' ova upādinnaka kāyassa nāmaṇa itaresaṇa Citta samutthānesu pana atthasu rūpesu ekā viññatti atthi Idam kāya kammadvāraṇa nāma yaṁ sandhāya vuttam Katamam tam rūpam kāya-viññatti? Yā kusala cittaṇa vā nkusala cittaṇa vā avyākata cittaṇa vā abhikkamantassa vā patikkamantassa vā āloketassa vā vilokentassa vā sammūḷḷeṇ tassa vā pasārentassa vā kāyassa thambhānā santhambhānā santhambhātattam viññatti viññāpauā viññāpitattam idam tam rūpam kāya viññatti ti Abhikkamissāmi patikkamissāmi ti hi cittaṇa appajja mānaṁ rūpam samutthāpeti

3 Tattha yā pīthavīdhātu āpodhātu tojodhātu vāyodhātu tam nissito vāno gandho raso oja ti Imesaṁ ntthannaṁ rūpaṇaṁ nbbhaṇaṇe cittaṇa samutthānā vāyodhātu, sā nttnā sahaḷṭṭam rūpakāyaṇi santhambhetī, sandhāretī, cālotī, abhikkamāpetī, patikkamāpetī Tattha ekāvajjanavīthiyaṇi sattaṇi jaṇnesu pathamacittasamutthūtā vāyodhātu santhambhetum sandhāretum sakkoti, aparāparaṇa pana cāletum na sakkoti Dutiyādisu pi es' ova na yo

Sattamacittena pana samutthūtā hetthā ehaḷi cittaḷi samutthūtā vāyodhātu upatthambha paecayam labhūtā attanā sahaḷṭṭam rūpa kāyam santhambhetum sandhāretum cālotum abhikkamāpetum patikkamāpetum ālokāpetum vilokāpetum sammūḷḷipetum pasārapetum

sakkoti. 'Tena gamanam nāma jāyati, āgamanam nāma jāyati, 'yojanam gato, dasayojanam gato ti' vattabbatam āpajjāpeti. Yathā hi sattahi yugehi ākaḍḍhitabbe sakate paṭhama-yuge yuttagonāyugam tāva sandhāretum sakkonti, cakkam pana na pavattenti: dutiyādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sattamayuge pana goṇe yojetvā, yadā cheko sārathi dhure nisīditvā yottāni ādāya sabbapnrimato paṭṭhāya patodalatṭhiyā goṇe ākoṭeti, tadā sabbe' va ekabalā hutvā dhurañ ca sandhārenti cakkāni ca pavattenti, sakaṭam gahetvā 'dasa-yojanam vīsatiyojanam gato ti' vattabbatam āpādentī, evaṃsampadam idaṃ veditabbam.

4. 'Tattha yo citta-samuṭṭhānika-kāyo na sā viññatti, citta-samuṭṭhānāya pana vāyodhātuyā sahajātanrūpa-kāyaṃ santhambhetum sandhāretum cāletum paccayobhāvitum samattho eko ākāra-vikāro atthi. Ayaṃ viññatti nāma.

Sā atṭha rūpāni viya na citta-samuṭṭhānā. Yathā pana 'aniccādi-bhedānam dhammānam jarā-maraṇattā jarā-maraṇam, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ saṅkhatan ti' ādi vuttam, evaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānānam rūpānam viññattitāya sā pi 'citta-samuṭṭhānā' nāma hoti ti. Viññāpanattā pan' esā viññatti ti vuccati. Kiṃ viññāpeti ti? Ekam kāyika-karaṇam: cakkhupathasmim hi tṭhito hattham vā padam vā ukkhipati, sīsam vā bhamukham vā cāleti. Ayaṃ batthādīnam ākāro cakkhu-viññeyyo hoti. Viññatti pana na cakkhuviññeyyā, manoviññeyyā eva, Cakkhunā hi hatthakārādivasena vipphandamānam vaṇṇārammaṇam eva passati. Viññatti pana mano-dvārika-cittena cintetvā 'idaṃ c'idaṃ ca esa kāreti maññe' iti jānāti. Yathā hi araññe nidāgha-samaye udakaṭṭhāne va 'manussā imāya saññāya idha udakassa atthibhāvaṃ jānissantī ti' rukkhagge tālapaṇṇādīni bandhāpenti surāpānadvāre dhajam ussāpenti uddham vā pana rukkham vato paharetvā cāleti, anto udake macche calante upari bubbulakāni utṭhahanti, mahoghassa gata-maggapariyante tiṇapaṇṇakasatam ussāditam hoti tattha tāla-paṇṇadhajasākhācalanabubbulaka-tiṇa-paṇṇakasate disvā yathā cakkhumā aditṭham pi ettha vipphandamānam vaṇṇārammaṇam eva passati. Viññatti pana mano-dvārika-cittena cintetvā 'idaṃ c'idaṃ ca esa kāreti maññe' iti jānāti. Na kevalaṃ c' esa viññāpanato viññatti nāma. Viññeyyato pi pana viññatti yeva nāma. Ayaṃ hi paresam antamaso tiracchānagatānam pi pākāṭa hoti. Tattha tattha sannipatitā hi sonasiṅgāla-kāka-yonādayo daṇḍam vā leḍḍum vā gahetvā paharaṇākāre dassite 'ayaṃ no paharitukāmo ti' ñatvā yena vā tena vā palāyanti, pākāra-kuḍḍādi-antaritassa pana

parassa apākata l'ālo pi attthi, kiñcāpi tasmimi khano apākatā sammu  
klubbhūtinam pīna pīkaṭṭā viññatti yeva nāma hoti

5 Citta samutthāmi e pīna lāye ecalante te samutthāni o calati  
na calati ti so pi tatth'eva ecalati tam gatī o tadanuvattal o va hoti  
Yathā hi udal e gacchante udal e pītītāni sul l'ha daudal a tinadimi pi  
udakagatīlan'eva bhavanti, tasmimi gacchante gacchanti titthante  
titthanti, evaṃsappīdam idim veditabbam Evam esī citta samut-  
thānesu rūpesu viññatti kāyakamīna dvāram nāma ti veditabbā

Yā pīna tasmim dvāre siddhā cetanā yāva pānam hanti adinnam  
ādiyati micchā carati pīnātipītādīhi varamati idam kāya kammam  
nāma

Evam paravādimhi sati lāvadvāram tmmi dvāro siddhā cetanā  
kāya kammam kusalam vā akusalam vā tiṭṭhapetabbam Paravādimhi  
pīna asati avyāl atañ cītītikam puretvā va tiṭṭhapetabbam

6 Tattha yathā nagara-dvāral atattthāne yeva tiṭṭhati angula-  
mattam pi aparāpīram na sūḥkamati tena tena pīna dvārena mahājano  
sūḥcarati evam eva dvāre dvāram na carati, lammam pana tasmimi  
tasmim dvāro uppajjanato carati Ten' āhu Porūṇā

Dvāre caranti lammāni na dvārādvāra cārino

Tasmā dvārāhi lammāni aṇṇam aṇṇam vavattthitā ti

Tattha kammena pi dvāram nāmam labhati dvārena pi kammam  
Yathā hi viññānādinam uppajjanaṭṭhānāni viññāna dvāram phassa  
dvāram asamvara-dvāram samvara dvāram ti nāmam labhanti, evam  
kāya kammassa uppajjanaṭṭhānam kāya kamma dvāram ti nāmam  
labhati. Vacimāno lamma-dvāresu pi es'eva nayo

Yathā pīna tasmimi tasmim rukkhe ndhivattthā devatā simbalī  
devatā palāsa devatā pueimanda devatā phandanadevatā ti tena tena  
rukkhena nāmam labhati evam eva kāya dvārena katam kammam  
kāya kammam ti dvārena nāmam labhati Vacilamma mano  
kammesu pi es'eva nayo

7 Tattha aṇṇo lāyo aṇṇam kammam Kāyena pana katattā  
tam kāyakamman ti vuccati Ten' āhu Aṭṭhakathācariyā

Sūciyā ce katam kammam sūcikamman ti vuccati

Sūci ca sūcikammañi ca aṇṇamaṇṇāni vavattthitā

Vāsīyā po..

Purisa ce katam kammam purisakamman ti vuccati

Puriso ca purisakammañi ca aṇṇamaṇṇāni vavattthitā

Evam eva :

Kāyena ce katam kamman kāyakamman ti vuccati

Kāyo ca kāyakammañ ca aññanāññañ vavatthitā ti.

Evam sante n' eva dvāra-vavatthānam yujjati na ca kamma-vavatthānam. Katham? Kāya-viññattiyam hi 'dvāre caranti kam-māni ti' vacanato vacīkamman pi pavattati, ten' assa kāyakammadvāran ti vavatthānam na yuttam, kāyakammañ ca vacī-viññattiyam pi pavattati, ten' assa kāyakamman ti vavatthānam yujjati ti no na yujjati.

Kasmā? Yebhuyya-vuttitāya c'eva tabbahula-vuttitāya ca. Kāyakamman eva hi yebhuyyena kāyaviññattiyam pavattati na itarāni ti tasmā kāyakammassa yebhuyyena pavattito assa kāyakamma-dvāra-bhāvo siddho.

Brāhmaṇagāma-ambavana-nāgavanādīnam brāhmaṇagāmādi-bhāvo viyā ti dvāra-vavatthānam yujjati. Kāyakamman pana kāya-dvāramhi yeva bahulam pavattati, appam vacī-dvāre. Tasmā kāyadvāre bahulam pavattito etassa kāyakamma-bhāvo siddho, vanacarakathullakumārikādi-gocarānam vanacarakādi-bhāvo viyā ti, evam kamma-vavatthānampi yujjati.

Kāyakamma-dvāra-kathā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vacīkamman-dvāra-kathāyam cetanā-virati-sadda-vasena tividhā vācā nāma.

Tattha 'catūhi, bhikkhave, āgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti na dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan ti' ayam cetanā-vācā nāma.

'Yā catūhi vā vacī-duccaritehi ārati virati . . . pe . . . ayam vuccati sammāvācā ti' ayam virati-vācā nāma.

Vācā girā vyappatho udīranam ghoso ghosakamman vācā vacibhedo ti ayam sadda-vācā nāma.

Tāsu vacīkamman-dvāran ti neva cetanāya nāman na viratiyā, sahasaddā pana ekā viññatti atthi, idam vacīkammadvāram nāma. Yam sandhāya vuttam: 'Katamam tam rūpam vacīviññatti? Yā kusala-cittassa vā . . . pe . . . avyākata-cittassa vā vācā girā vyappatho udīranam ghoso ghosakamman vācā vacibhedo ayam vuccati vācā. Yā tāya vācāya viññatti viññapanā viññāpitattam idam tam rūpam vacī-viññatti ti.' Idam vakkhāmi etam vakkhāmi ti hi vitakkayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddo nāma uppajjati. Ayam na sota-viññeyyo ti Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyam āgato. Āgamanatṭhakathāsu pana 'vitakka-

vipphāra saddan ti vitakka vipphāra vasena uppannam vipphala-  
pantānam suttappamattādinam siddham sutvā ti tam sutvā vitakkayato  
tassa so saddo uppinnō, tassa vasena evam pi te mano ittham pi te  
mano ti ādiyati ti' vatvī vatthūni pi kathutāni

9 Patthāno pi 'citta samutthānam saddāyatanam sotaviññā-  
nassa ārammana paccayena paccayo ti' āgataṃ Tassā vinā viññatti  
ghattānāya uppajjamāno asota-viññeyyo vitakka vipphārasaddo nāma  
n'atthi Idam vakkhāmi, etaṃ vakkhāmi ti uppajjamānaṃ pana  
cittam pathavi dhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu vāno gandho  
rūso ojī ti attha rūpīni samutthāpeti Tesaṃ abbhantare citta-  
samutthāna pathavi dhātu upādinnakam saṅghattiyamānā va uppajjati  
Tenā dhātu-saṅghattaneva saddo uppajjati Ayam citta samutthāna  
saddo nīma.

Ayam na viññatti Tassā pana citta samutthānāya pathavi  
dhātuyā upādinnaka ghatthanassa paccaya bhūto eko ākāra vikāro  
atthi Ayam vaci viññatti nīma Ito param sī attha rūpīni viya  
na citta samutthānā ti ādisabbham hetthā vutta na yen'eva veditabbam

10 Idhā pi hi Tissaddhamittā ti pakkosintassa siddham sutva  
viññattim mano-dvārika eittena cintetvā 'idaṃ o' idaṃ ca esa kāreti  
maññe' iti jñāti, kāya viññatti viya ca ayam pi tiracchāna gatānam  
pi pīkatā hoti 'ehi yāhi ti' saddam sutvā tiracchāna gatā pi idam  
nam' esa kāreti maññe ti śatvā āgacchanti c' eva gacchanti ca Te  
samutthānika-kāyam cāleti na cāleti ti ayam pana vāro idha na  
labbhati Purima cittasamutthānāya upatthambhau akāram pi  
n'atthi Yā pana tasmim vaci dvāre siddhā cetanā jāya musā  
katheti, pesuññam katheti, pharusam katheti saṃphappalūpatī  
mūsā vādādilu viramati idam vacikammam nāma Ito param sabbam  
kamma vavatthānam dvāravavatthānā eva hetthā vuttanayen'eva  
veditabbam ti

Vacikamma dvāra kathā nitthutā

11 Manokamma dvāra-katthāyam kāmāvacarādivasena catu  
bbidho mano nāma

Tattha kāmāvacaro catupannāsa vidho hoti, rūpāvacaro  
pannarasa-vidho, arūpāvacaro dvādasavidho, lokuttaro atthavidho,  
sabbo pi ekūna navutivido hoti

Tattha ayam nāma mano mano dvāram na hoti ti na vattabbo  
Yathā hi ayam nāma cetanā kammam na hoti ti na vattabbā  
Antamaso paūca viññāna sampayuttā pi hi cetanā Mahāpakarane  
kammante va nidditthā, evam ova ayam nāma mano mano-dvārām



na hoti ti na vattabbo. Etthāha: kammaṃ nāmetam kiṃ karoti ti? Āyūhati abhisankharoti piṇḍaṃ karoti ceteti kappeti pakappeti. Evaṃ sante pañca-viññāṇa-cetanā kiṃ āyūhati abhisankharoti piṇḍaṃ karoti ti? Sahajāta-dhamme. Sā pi hi sahajāta-sampayattukhandhe āyūhati abhisankharoti piṇḍaṃ karoti ceteti kappeti pakappeti. Kim vā iminā vādena sabbasaṅgahika-vasena h' etam vuttaṃ? Idaṃ pan' ettha sannitṭhānaṃ tebhūmakakusalākusalaṃ ekūnatimsavidho mano mano-kamma-dvāraṃ nāma. Yā pana tasmim mano-dvāre siddhā cetanā yāyaṃ abhijjhāvyāpāda-micchā-dassanāni c'eva ana-bhijjhā-avyāpāda-sammā-dassanāni va gaṇhāti idaṃ mano-kammaṃ nāma. Ito paraṃ sabbaṅkamma-vavatthānaṃ dvāravavatthānaṃ ca hetṭhā vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam ti. Manokamma-dvāra-kathā nitṭhitā.

12. Imāni tīṇi kamma-dvārāni nāma. Idāni yāni tīṇi kammāni ṭhapetvā imāni kamma-dvārāni dassitāni tāni ādi katvā avasessassa dvāra-kathāya mātikāya ṭhapanassa vitthāra-kathā hoti. Tīṇi hi kammāni: kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ ti. Kim pan' etam kammaṃ nāma? Cetanā c'eva ekacce va cetanāsampayuttakā dhammā. Tattha cetanāya kammabhāve imāni suttāni: cetanā 'haṃ bhikkhave, kammaṃ vadāmi cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā. Kāye vā hi, Ānanda, sati Kāyasañcetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā, Ānanda, sati vacisañcetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukha-dukkhaṃ, mane vā, Ānanda, sati mano-sañcetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhaṃ. Tividhā, bhikkhave, kāya-sañcetanā akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ dukkha-vipākaṃ, catubbidhā, bhikkhave, vacisañcetanā . . . pe . . . . tividhā, bhikkhave, mano-sañcetanā akusalaṃ manokammaṃ sukhindriyaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ. Sacāyaṃ, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso. Pāṭaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya sañcetanīyaṃ, āvuso Pāṭaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukha-vedanīyaṃ sukhaṃ so vediyati . . . pe . . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanīyaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyati. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Pāṭaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyyā ti imāni tāva cetanāya kammabhāve suttāni.

13. Cetanā-sampayuttakadhammānaṃ pana kammabhāvo kammacatukkena dīpito. Vuttaṃ h'etam:—'Cattār' imāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā veditāni. Katamāni cattārī? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi,

bhikkhave, kammam sukkam sukka vipakam, atthi, bhikkhave, kammam kanha sukkam kanha sukka vipākam, atthi, bhikkhave, kammam akanbamasukkam akanhāsukka vipākam kammam kamma kkhayaya samvattati Katamañ ca bhikkhave, kammam akanham asukkam akanhāsukka vipākam kammam kammakkhayaya samvattati? Yad idam satta sambojjhangā satisambojjhango pe upekhāsambojjhango Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanhasukka vipākam (kammam) kammakkhayāya samvattati Katamañ ca, bhikkhave, kammam akanhamasukkam akanhāsukka vipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthagiko maggo seyyathidam sammaditthi pe sammāsādhī Idam vuccati bhikkhave, kammam akanhamasukkam akanhāsukka vipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati ti Evam ime kho bojjhanga magganga hhedato pannarasa dhammā kamma catukkena dīpta

14 Abhujjhā vyāpādo micchaditthi anabhujjhā avyāpādo samma ditthi ti imehi pana chahi saddhum ekavīsati cetanasampayuttaka dhamma veditabbā

Tattva lokuttaramaggo bhajapiyamano kāyakammādini tini kammani bbuñjati Yam hi kayena dussilyam ajjhācarati tamha samvaro kāyiko veditabbo, yam vācāya dussilyam ajjhācarati tamhā samvaro vacasiko veditabbo Iti sammākammanto kāyakammam sammāvācā vacikammam Etasmim dvaye gahite samma ajivo tappakkhikattā gabito va boti Yam pana manena dussilyam ajjhācarati tamhā samvaro manasiko ti veditabbo

So ditthi sankappa vāyāma sati samādhī vasena pañcavidho boti Ayam pañca vidho pi manokammam nama Evam lokuttaramaggo bhajapiyamāno tini kammani bhajati Imasmim thāne dvārasam sandanam nāma boti Kāya vaci dvāresu hi copanam patva kamma patham appattam pi atthi, mano dvāre samudācāram patvā kamma patham appattam atthi Tam gahetvā tam tam dvāra pakkhikam eva akamsu Tatrāyam nayo

15 Yo 'mīgavam gamissāmi ti' dhanum sajjeti, jiyam vaddheti, sattim niseti, hhattam bbuñjati, vattham paridabati ettāvātā kāyad vāre copanam pattam hoti So araññe divasam caritva antamaso sasa bilala mattam pi na labhati Idam akusala kāya kammam hoti na hoti ti? Na hoti Kasmā? Kamma-patham appattatāya Kevalam pana kāya dūccaritam nāma hoti ti veditabbam Maccha ganhanādīpayogesu pi es' eva nayo

Vacī-dvāresu 'migavaṃ gamissāma, vegena dhanu-ādini sajjethā ti' ānāpetvā purima-nayen' eva araṇṇe kiñci alabhantassa kiñcāpi vacī-dvāre copanaṃ pattamaṃ, kamma-pathamaṃ appattatāya pana vacī-kammaṃ na hoti ti veditabbaṃ.

16. Mano-dvāre pana vadhaka-cetanāya uppanna-mattāya eva kamma-pathabhedo hoti, so va kho vyāpāda-vasena na pānātipāta-vasena.

Akusalaṃ hi kāyakamma kāya-vacī-dvāresu samuṭṭhāti no mano-dvāre. Tathā akusalaṃ vacikammaṃ akusalaṃ manokammaṃ pana tisu pi dvāresu samuṭṭhāti. Tathā akusalāni kāya-vacī-manokammāni.

Katham? Sahatthā pi pāṇaṃ hanantassa adinnaṃ ādiyantassa micchā carantassa kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ eva hoti dvāraṃ pi kāya-dvāraṃ eva. Evam tāva akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi saha-jātā abhijjhā-vyāpādamicchā-ditṭhiyo cetanā pakkhikā-va bhavanti abbohārikā vā.

17. Gaccha itthaṃ nāma jīvita voropehi, itthaṃ nāma bhaṇḍam avaharā ti anāpentassa pana kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti dvāraṃ vacī-dvāraṃ.

Evam akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi saha-jātā abhijjhāvyāpādamicchāditṭhiyo cetanā pakkhikā vā bhavanti abbohārikā vā. Ettikā ācariyānaṃ samānatthakathā nāma.

Vidaḍḍhavādī panāha: Akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ manodvāre pi samuṭṭhāti ti. So 'tayo saṅgahe ārūḷhaṃ suttaṃ āharāhi ti 'vutto idam Kuḷumbasuttaṃ nāma āhari. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco samano vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto aññissā vā kucchigataṃ gabbhaṃ pāpakena manasānupekkhako hoti: 'Aho vatāyaṃ kucchigato gabbho na sotthinā abhinikkhameyyā ti'. Evam bhikkhave Kuḷumbassa upaghāto hoti ti. Idam suttaṃ āharitvā evaṃ cintitamatte yeva parassa kucchigato gabbho pheṇapiṇḍo viya vilīyati. Ettha kuto kāyaṅgacopanaṃ vā vācaṅgacopanaṃ vā? Maṇodvārasmim yeva pana idam akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ samuṭṭhāti ti, taṃ tava suttassa atthaṃ tulayissāmā ti vatvā evaṃ tulayimsu. Tvam iddhiyā parūpaghātaṃ vadesi.

18. Iddhi nāma' esā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, nānavipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puñña-vato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, bhāvanāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjanatthena iddhi ti dasavidhā. Tattha

kataram iddhum vadesī ti? Bhāvanāmayan ti Kim pana bhāvanā mayāya iddhiyā parūpaghātakammam hoti ti? Āmā ti Elacce ācariyā 'ekavāram hoti ti' vadanti Yathā bi param paharītukāmena udakaharite ghate khutte gbato pi bhijjati udakam pi nassati evam eva bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā ekavāram parūpaghātakammam hoti Tato patthāya panassati ti Attha nam bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā neva ekavāram na dve vāre parūpaghātakammam boti ti vatvā saññattim āgacchantau pucchimsu 'Bhāvanāmayā iddhi kim kusala akusala avyākātā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayutta adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā savitakkasavicāra avitakkavicāramattā avitakkavicārā kāmāvacarā rūpāvacara arūpā vacarā ti?' Imam pana pañham yo jānāti so evam vakkhati 'Bhāvanāmayā iddhi kusalā vā hoti avyākātā vā adukkhamasukha vedaniyā eva avitakkavicārā eva rūpāvacarā evā ti' so vattahbo

19 Pānātipātacetanākusalādisu kataram kotthāsam bhajati ti jānanto vakkhati pānātipātacetanā akusalā va dukkhavedaniya va savitakka savicārā va kāmāvacarā ti Evam sante tava pañho neva kusallattikena sameti na vedanattikena na vitakkattikena na bhumman tarenā ti Kim pana evam mahantam suttam niratthakan ti no niratthakam? Tvam pan' assa attham na jānāsi Iddhumā cetova sippatto ti Ettha hi na bhāvanāmayā iddhi adhippetā Athabba niddhi pana adhippetā Sā hi ettha labbhamanā labbhati Sā pana kāyavacīdvārāni muñcitva kātum na sakkā ti

Athabhamiddhikā bi sattāham alonakam bhuñjitvā dabbhe attharītivā pathaviyam sayamanā tapam caritvā sattame divase susānabhūmim sajjetvā sattamo pade thatvā hattham vaddhetvā vaddhetva mukhena vijjam priyapanti Atha tesam kammam samijjhati Evam ayam pi iddhi kāyavacīdvārāni muñcitvā kātum na sakkā ti na kayakammam manodvāre samutthāti ti nittham ettha gantabbam

20 Hatthamuddaya pana musāvādādīni kathentassa kammam vacīkammadvāram na kāyadvāram hoti ti evam akusalam vacī kammam kāyadvāre samutthāti Tēhi pana cittehi sahaajāta abhiyjhā-vyāpādamicchādītthiyo cetanāpakkkhikā vā bhavanti abboharikā vā. Vacīhhedam pana katvā musāvādādīni kathentassa kammam pi vacīkammam dvāram pi vacīdvāram eva Evam akusalam vacī-kammam vacīdvāre samutthāti Tēhi pana cittehi sahaajāta abhiyjhā-vyāpādamicchādītthiyo cetanāpakkkhikā vā bhavanti abboharikā vā. Ettakā ācariyānam samānatthakathā nāma

Viddhavādi panāha: Akusalam vacīkammam manodvāre pi samuṭṭhāti ti. So tayo saṅgahe ārūḷham suttam āharāhi ti vutto idam uposathakkhandhato suttam āhari. Yo pana bhikkhu yāva tatiyam anusāvaiyamāne saramāno santim āpattim nāvīkareyya sampajānamusāvādassa hoti ti. Idam suttam āharitvā āha: Evaṃ āpattim anāvīkaronto tuṇhībhūto va aññam āpattim āpajjati. Ettha kuto kāyaṅgacopanam vācaṅgacopanam vā? Manodvārasmiṃ yeva pana idam akusalam vacīkammam samuṭṭhāti ti so vattabbo. Kim pan' etam suttam neyyattham udāhu nītattham ti? Nītattham eva mayham suttan ti. So 'mā evam avaca, tulayissām' assa attham ti' vatvā idam pucchitabbo. 'Sampajānamusāvāde kiṃ hoti ti' jānanto 'sampajānamusāvāde dukkaṭam hoti ti' vakkhati. Tato vattabbo: vinayassa dve mūlāni kāyo ca vācā ca. Sammāsambuddhena hi sabbāpattiyo imesu yeva dvīsu dvāresu paññattā. Manodvāre āpattipaññāpanam nāma natthi. Tvam ativiya vinaye pakataññū yo satthārā apaññatte thāne apaññattam āpattim paññāpesi, sammāsambuddham abbhāciikkhasi, jīnacakkam paharasī ti ādivacanehi niggaṇhitvā uttarim pañham pucchitabbo.

'Sampajānamusāvādo kiṃ kiriyato samuṭṭhāti udāhu akiriyato ti' jānanto 'kiriyato ti' vakkhati. Tato vattabbo: Anāvīkaronto kataram kiriyam karotī ti? Addhā kiriyam apassanto vighātam āpajjissati. Tato imassa suttassa atthena saññāpetabbo. Ayaṃ h'ettha attho. Yvāyam sampajānamusāvādo hoti ti vutto so āpattito kiṃ hoti ti katarāpatti hoti ti attho. Dukkaṭāpatti hoti sā ca kho na musāvādalakkhaṇena. Bhagavato pana vacanena vacīdvāre akiriya-samuṭṭhānā āpatti hoti ti veditabbo.

21. Vuttam pi c' etam: Anālapanto manujena kenaci vācā giram ca pare bhaṇeyya āpajjeyya vācasikam na kāyikam pañham paññā me sā kusalehi cintitā ti. Evaṃ akusalam vacīkammam na manodvāre samuṭṭhāti ti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam.

Yadā pana abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā kāyaṅgam copento hattha-gāhādini karoti, vyāpādasahagatena daṇḍaparāmāsādini, micchā-ditṭhisahagatena Khandha sivādayo seṭṭhā ti tesam abhivādana-añjalikammabhūtapitṭhikaparibhaṇḍādini karoti tadā kammam manokammam hoti dvāram pana kāyadvāram. Evaṃ akusalam manokammam kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti, cetanā pan' ettha abbohārikā.

Yadā abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā vācaṅgam copento 'aho vatāyam parassa tam mama assā' ti paravittūpakaraṇam abhijjhāyati, vyāpādasahagatena 'ime sattā haññantu vā vajjantu vā upacchijjantu vā mā

vā abhesum' tī vadatī, micchādittusahagatena 'nattbī dinnam natthu yittham' tī ādini vadatī tadā kammam manokammam botī dvāram pana vacīdvāram

Evam akusalam manokammam vacīdvāre samutthātī cetana pañ' ettha abbohārikā Yadā pana kāyangavācangāni acopetvā raho nisinnō abhijjhāvyāpīdanīcebhādittusahagatāni cittaṇi uppādetī tadā kammam manokammam dvāram pi manodvāram eva Evam akusalam manokammam manodvāre samuttbhātī

22 Imasmiṃ pana thāne cetanā pi cetanāsampratyuttakā dhamma pi manodvāre yova samutthahantī Evam akusalam manokammam tīsu pi dvāresu samutthātī tī vedittabbam

Yam piṇa vuttam Tathā kusalam kāyavacīmanokammāni tī tatrāyam nayo Yadā hi kenaci kāranena na vattim asakkonto pānātipātā adinnādānā kāmesu micchācārā pativiramāmi tī imāni sikkhāpadāni hatthamuddāya gahātī tadā kammam kāyakammam dvāram pi kāyadvāram eva Evam kusalam kāyakammam kāyadvāre samutthātī Tēhi cittehi sahagatā anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohārikā vā

Yadā pana tān' ova sikkhāpadāni vacībhedam katva gahātī tadā kammam kāyakammam dvāram pi vacīdvāram hotī Evam kusalam kāyakammam vacīdvāre samuttbhātī Tēhi cittehi sahagatā anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohārikā vā

Yadā pana tesu sikkhāpadesu diyyamānesu kāyangavācangāni acopetvā manasā ca 'pānātipātā adinnādānā kāmesu micchācārā pativiramāmi tī' gahātī tadā kammam kāyakammam dvāram pi manodvāram hotī Evam kusalam kāyakammam manodvāre samuttbhātī Tēhi cittehi sahagatā anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohārikā vā

23 Musāvādā veramanī ādini pana cattāri sikkhāpadāni vuttana jāni' eva Kāyādihi gahantassa kusalam vacīkammam tīsu dvāresu samutthātī tī vedittabbam Idhapi anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohārikā vā

Anabhijjhāsahagatēhi piṇa cittehi kāyāgam copetvā cetiyānāni sammajjana gandhamālāpūjana-cetiyavandanādini karontassa kammam manokammam botī dvāram pana kāyadvāram Evam kusalam manokammam kāyadvāre samutthātī, cetanā pañ' ettha abbohārikā

Anabhijjhāsahagatena cittaṇi vācangam copetvā 'ābo vatāyam parassa paravittūpakaranam, na tam mam' assā tī' anabhijjhāyato

avyāpādasahagatena cittena 'sabbe sattā averā avyāpajjā anīghā sukhī attānam pariharantū ti vadantassa sammādiṭṭhisahagatena atthi dinnam ti ādini udāharantassa kammam manokammam hoti dvāram pana vacīdvāram. Evaṃ kusalam manokammam vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti cetanā pan' ettha abboharikā.

24. Yādā kāyaṅgavācaṅgāni pana acopetvā raho nisinnassa manasā va anabhijjhādisahagatāni cittāni uppādentassa kammam manokammam dvāram pi manodvāram eva evaṃ kusalam manokammam manodvāre samuṭṭhāti.

Imasmim pana ṭhāne cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttā dhammā pi manodvāren' eva samuṭṭhahanti. Tattha ānattisamuṭṭhitesu pāṇātipātadinnādānesu kammam pi kāyakammam dvāram pi kammavasena kāyadvāran ti vadanto kammam rakkhati dvāram bhindati nāma.

Hatthamuddāya samuṭṭhitesu musāvādādisu dvāram kāyadvāram kammam pi dvāravasena kāyakammam ti vadanto dvāram rakkhati kammam bhindati. Tasmā kammam rakkhāmī ti dvāram na bhinditabbam, dvāram rakkhāmīti kammam na bhinditabbam. Yathāvutten' eva pana nayena kammañ ca dvārañ ca veditabbam. Evaṃ kathento hi neva kammam na dvāram bhindati ti kammakathā niṭṭhitā.

25. Idāni pañca viññāṇāni pañca viññāṇadvārāni ti ādisu cakkhuviññāṇam sotaghānajivhākāyaviññāṇam ti imāni pañca viññāṇāni nāma. Cakkhuviññāṇadvāram sotaghānajivhākāyaviññāṇadvāran ti imāni pañca viññāṇadvārāni nāma. Imesam pañcannam dvārānam vasena uppannā cetanā n'eva kāyakammam hoti na vacīkammam, manokammam hoti ti veditabbā.

26. Cakkhusamphasso sotaghānajivhākāyamanosamphasso ti ime pana cha phassā nāma.

Cakkhusamphassadvāram sotaghānajivhākāyamanosamphassadvāran ti imāni cha phassadvārāni nāma.

27. Cakkhu-asamvaro sotaghānajivhāpasādakāyacopanākāya-asamvaro vācā-asamvaro mano-asamvaro ti ime atṭha asamvarā nāma.

Te atthato dussīyam muṭṭhasaccam aññāṇam akkhanti kosajjan ti ime pañca dhammā honti. Tesu ekadhammo pi pañca dvāre voṭṭhapanapariyosānesu cittesu n'uppajjati, javaṇakkhaṇe yeva uppajjati. Javane uppanne pi pañca dvāre asamvaro vuccati. Cakkhuviññāṇasahajāto hi phasso nāma cetanā manokammam nāma. Taṃ cittam manokammadvāram nāma. Ettha pañcavidho asamvaro natthi. Sampaticchanasahajāto phasso manosamphasso nāma cetanā

ca manokammam nāma Tam cittam manokammadvāram nama Etthāpi pañcavidho asamvaro nām'atthi Santiranavotthapanesu pi es'eva nayo

Javanasahajūto pīna phasso manosamphasso nāma cetanā manokammam nama, tam cittam manokammadvāram nāma Ettha asamvaro cakkhu asamvaro nāma hoti Sotaghānajiṃhāpasadakāya dvāresu pi es'eva nayo

Yadī pana rūpādisu aññatarārammanam manodvārikajavanam vinā vacīdvārena suddham kāyadvārasankhātam copanam pāpaya mānam uppajjati tadā tena cittaena sahajūto phasso manosamphasso nāma

28 Cetanā kāyakammam nāma Tam pīna cittam abbohārikam copanassa uppannattā manodvāram ti sankham gacchati Ettha asamvaro copanakāya asamvaro nāma

Yadā tīdisam yova javanam vinā kāyadvārena suddham vacīdvārasankhātam copanam pāpayamanam uppajjati tadā tena cittaena sahajūto phasso manosamphasso nāma

Cetanā icikammam nāma Tam pana cittam abbohārikam copanassa uppannattā manodvāram ti sankham na gacchati Ettha asamvaro vacī asamvaro nāma

Yadā pīna javanacittam vinā kāyavacīdvāreḥi suddham mano dvāram eva hutvā uppajjati tadā tena cittaena sahajūto phasso mano samphasso nāma

Cetanā manokammam nāma, cittam manokammadvāram nāma Ettha asamvaro mano asamvaro nāma

Imesam atthannam samvarānam vasena cakkhu asamvara-dvāram sotaghānajiṃhāpasādakāya copanakāya vācāmano asamvara-dvāram ti imāni attha samvaradvārāni vedītabbāni

29 Cakkhusamvaro sotaghānajiṃhāpasādakāyacopanakāyavacā manosamvaro ti ime pana attha samvarā nāma Te atthato sīlīm satīm ānānam khantīm viriyam ti ime pañca dhammā honti Tesu pi ekadhammo pi pañcadvāre votthapanapariyosānesu cittesu n'uppajjati, javanakkhane eva uppajjati, javane uppanno pi pañcadvāre samvaro ti vuccati Tassa sabassā pi cakkhuvīññānasahagato hi phasso cakkhusamphasso ti ādinā samvaro vutten'eva nayena uppatti vedītabbā Iti imesam atthannam samvarānam vasena cakkhusamvaradvāram pe manosamvaradvāram ti imāni attha samvaradvārāni vedītabbāni



30. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, pisunā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhiijjhāvyāpādo, micchā-diṭṭhī ti ime pana dasa akusalakammaṃpathā nāma.

Tattha pāṇassa atipāto pāṇātipāto nāma. Pāṇavadho pāṇaghāto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Pāṇo ti c'ettha volhārato satto paramatthato jīvitindriyaṃ. Tasmim̐ pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino jīvitindriy-upacchedaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaṃ aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇavirahitesu tiracchānagatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appasāvajjo mahante mahāsāvajjo. Kasmā? Payogamahantatāya payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya. Guṇavantesu manussādisu appagūṇe pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāguṇe mahāsāvajjo, saviraguṇānaṃ pana samabhāve sati kilesānaṃ upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: Pāṇo, pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittam̐, upakkamo, tena maraṇaṃ ti. Cha payogā: Sāhatthiko, āṇattiko, nissaggiko, thāvaro, vijjāmayo, iddhimayo ti. Inasmim̐ pan' atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti. Tasmā taṃ na vitthārayāma aññañ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi pana Samantapāsādikam̐ Vinayatthakatham oloketvā gahetabbo.

31. Adinnassa ādānaṃ adinnādānaṃ parassa haranaṃ theyyam corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha adinnaṃ ti parapariggahitaṃ. Yattha paro yathākāmakārī taṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti, Tasmim̐ pana parapariggahite saññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā theyyacetanā adinnādānaṃ, taṃ hiṇe parasantake appasāvajjam̐, paṇite mahāsāvajjam̐. Kasmā? Vatthupaṇītatāya. Vatthu samatte sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmim̐ mahāsāvajjam̐, taṃ taṃ guṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīnaguṇassa santake vatthusmim̐ appasāvajjam̐. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: Parapariggahitaṃ parapariggahita-saññitā, theyyacittam̐, upakkamo, tena haranaṃ ti. Cha payogā sāhatthikādayo va. Te ca kho yathānurūpaṃ theyyāvahāro, pasayhāvahāro, paṭicchannavahāro, parikappavahāro, kusa-vahāro ti. Imesaṃ āvahārānaṃ vasena pavattā ti ayaṃ ettha saṅkhapo. Vitthāro pana Samantapāsādikāyaṃ.

32. Kāmesu micchācāro ti ettha pana kāmesu ti methunasamācāresu micchācāro ekantanindito lāmakācāro. Lakkhaṇato pana asaddhammādhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā agamanīyatṭhānavītikkamacetanā kāmesu micchācāro. Tattha agamanīyatṭhānaṃ nāma purisānaṃ tāva māturalakkhitā, pituralakkhitā, mātāpituralakkhitā, bhāturalakkhitā, bhaginīralakkhitā, ñātiralakkhitā, gottaralakkhitā. dhamma-

rakkhūtā, sārakkhā, saparidandā ti māturakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkītā, chandavāsini, bhagavāsini, pṛtavāsini, odapattakini, ohatacumbatā, dāsi ca bhariyā, kammakāri ca bhariyā, dhajahatā, mubuttikā ti otā dhanakitādayo dasī ti vīsati itthiyo

Itthusu pana dinnam sārakkhāsaparidandānam dāsannañ ca dhanakkītādinam ti dvādasannam itthūnam aññesu purisa idam agamanīyatthānam nāma So pan'esa micchācīro silādiguṇarakkhite agamanīyatthāne appasāvajjo, silādiguṇasampanne mahāsāvajjo Tassa cattīro sambhārā Agamanīyam vatthusmim sevanācittam, sevānāparyogo, maggena maggapatipatti, adhivāsanan ti Eko payogo sīhatthiko eva

33 Musā ti visamvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako vacip payogo kāyappayogo ca Visamvādanādhuppāyena pan'assa pṛavisaṃvādakā kāyavacippayogasamutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo Aparo nayo Musā ti abhūtam ataceham vatthu Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanam Lakkhanato pīna atatham vatthu tathato param viññāpetukāmassa tathā viññattisamutthāpikā cetana musāvādo So yam attham bhañjati tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantatāya mahāsāvajjo Api ca gahatthīnam attano santakam adātukāmatīya 'natthu ti' ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo sakkhina hutvā atthabhañjanattham vutto mahāsāvajjo Pabbajitanam appakam pi telam vā sappim vā labhivā hassādhuppāyena 'ajja gāme telinadi maññe sandatī ti' purīnakathānāyena pīvatto appasāvajjo Adittham yeva pana ditthan ti ādinā nayena vadantīnam mahāsāvajjo Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti Atatham vatthu, visamvādanacittam, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthāvijānanan ti Eko payogo sīhatthiko va So kāyena vā kāyapatibaddhena vā vācāya vā pṛavisaṃvāda kakiriyāya karano datthabbo.

Tāya ce kiriyāyaparo tam attham jānāti, ayam kiriyāsamutthāpikā cetanā khano yeva musā idakammunā bajjhati Yasmā panā yathā kāyapatibaddha vācāya param visamvādeti tathā 'imassa bhanāhi ti' ānāpento pi pīnnam likhivā purato nissajanto pi 'ayam attho ovam veditabbo' kuddādisu likhivā thapento pi tasmā ettha anattika nissaggikā thāvarā pi payoga yujjanti Atthakathāsu panā anāgatattā vimamsivā gahotabham

34 Pīsunā vācā ti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa tam vacam bhāsati tassa hadayo attano piyabhāvam pīrissa ca pesuññabhāvam karoti sā pīsunā vācā

Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusam karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā n'eva kaṇṇasukhā na hadayasukhā vācā ayaṃ pharusā vācā.

35. Yena sampham palapati niratthakam so samphappalāpo. Yā tesam mūlabhūtā cetanā pi piṣuṇāvācādināmam eva labhati sā evañ ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṅkiliṭṭhassa cittassa paresam vā bhedaṃ attapiyakammatāya vā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā piṣuṇā vācā. Sā yassa bhedaṃ karoti tassa appaṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: Bhinditabbo paro, 'iti ime nānābhavissantī ti vinābhavissantī ti' bhedapurekkhārātā ca, 'iti ahaṃ piyo bhavissāmi viṣāsiko ti' piyakammatā vā tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tad atthaviṇṇānanan ti. Pare pana abhinne kammaṭṭhābhedo natthi, bhinne eva hoti.

Parassa mammacchedakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā ekanta-pharusacetanā pharusavācā. Tassā āvibhāvattham idaṃ vatthu: Eko kira gāmadārako mātu vacanam anādiyitvā araṇṇam gacchati. Taṃ mātā nivattetuṃ asakkonti 'caṇḍā taṃ mahisī anubandhatū ti' akkosi. Ath'assa tath'eva araṇṇe mahisī uṭṭhāsi. Dārako 'yaṃ mama mātā mukhena kathesi taṃ mā hotu, yaṃ cittaṃ cintesi taṃ hotu ti' saccakiriyaṃ akāsi. Mahisī tatth'eva maṇḍā viya aṭṭhāsi. Evaṃ mammacchedako pi payogo cittasaṇhatāya pharusavācā na hoti.

Mātāpitāro hi kadāci puttake evaṃ pi vadanti 'corā vo khaṇḍā-khaṇḍikaṃ karontu ti' uppalapattam pi nesam upari patantam na icchanti. Ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṃ vadanti 'kim ime ahirikaṃ anottāpino pi vadanti, niddhamatha ne ti', atha ca nesam agamādhigamasampattim icchanti.

Yathā ca cittasaṇhatāya pharusavācā na hoti evaṃ vacanasāṇhatāya aphaṇḍavācā pi na hoti. Na hi mārapetukāmassa 'imaṃ sukhaṃ sayāpethā ti' vacanam aphaṇḍavācā hoti, cittapharusatāya pana sā pharusā vācā va. Sā yaṃ sandhāya sandhāya pavattitā tassa appaṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassa tayo sambhārā: Akkositabbo paro, kupitacittam, akkosanan ti.

36. Anattaviṇṇāpakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā akusalā cetanā samphappalāpo. So āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa dve sambhārā: Bhāratayuddha-Sītaharaṇādi-niratthakakathā-purekkhārātā, tathā rūpī kathā kathanañ ca. Pare pana taṃ kathaṃ agaṇhanto kammaṭṭhābhedo natthi, parena samphappalāpe gahite yeva hoti.

37 Abhiṇṇhāyati ti abhiṇṇhā Parabbandābbimukhi hutvā ninnatāya pavattati ti attbo Sū 'aho vata idam mam'assā ti' evam parabbandābhiṇṇhāyanalakkhanā adinnādanam viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca Tassā dvo sambhārā Parabbandam attano parinnāmanā ca Parabbandavattbuke hi lobho uppanne pi na tāva kammāpathābhedo hoti yāva aho vata idam mam'assā ti' attano na parinnāmeti

Hitam sukham vyāpādayati ti vyāpādo So paravināsāya mano padosakkhano pharusācā viya appasāvajjomahāsāvajjo ca Tassa dvo sambhārā, Parasatto ca tassa ca vināsacintā Parasattavattbuke hi kodhe uppanno pi na tāva kammāpathābhedo hoti vāva 'aho vatāya uccijjeyya vināseyyā ti' vināsam na cinteti

Yathā bbuccagahanābhāvena micchā prassati ti micchādittḥi Sū natthi diṇṇam ti ādinā naena viparītadassanālakkaṇā samphappalāpo viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca Api ca aniyatā appasāvajjā niyatā mahāsāvajjā Tassā dvo sambhārā Vatthuno ca gahitākāra viparītā ca Yathā tam gahāti tathā bbārena tassūpatthanam ti Tattha natthikāhetu akiriyadittḥi ova kammāpathābhedo hoti na aññadittḥi

38 Imesam pana dasannam akusalakammāpathānam dhammato kottāsaṭo ārammanato vedanāto mūlato ti pañca'ākāreḥi vinicchayo veditabbo

Tattā dhammato ti Etesu hi patipāṭiyā satta cetana dhammā va honti, abhiṇṇhādayo tayo cetanāsampayuttā

Kottāsaṭo ti patipāṭiyā satta micchādittḥi cā ti ime attā kammāpathā eva honti no mūlāni, abhiṇṇhāvvyāpādo kammāpathā c'ova mūlāni ca Abhiṇṇhā hi mūlam patvā lobho akusalāmūlam hoti vyāpādo doso akusalāmūlam

Ārammanato ti pānātipāto jīvīndriyārammano sankhārārammano hoti adinnādanam sattārammanam vā sankhārārammanam vā Micchācāro pbotthābbavasena sankhārārammano sattārammano pi eko Musāvādo sattārammano vā sankhārārammano vā Tatbā pīsunā vācā, pharusā vācā sattārammanā va, samphappalāpo dittā sutamataviññātavasena sattārammano vā sankhārārammano vā tatbā abhiṇṇhāvvyāpādo sattārammano vā, micchādittḥi tobhūmaka dhammavasena sankhārārammanā

Vedanāto ti pānātipāto dukkhavedano hoti, kiñ cāpi hi rūjāno coram disvā basamānā pi 'gacchatha nam ghāttetā ti' vadanti Sannipphāpakacetanā pana tesam dukkhasampayuttā va hoti

Adinnādānaṃ tivedanaṃ: Taṃ hi parabhaṇḍaṃ disvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhassa gaṇhato sukhavedanaṃ hoti, bhītabhītaṃ gaṇhato dukkhavedanaṃ, tathā vipākaṇissandaphalāni paccavekkhantassa gahaṇakāle majjhatabhāve tītaṃ pana gaṇhato adukkham asukhavedanaṃ hoti. Micchācāro sukhamajjhattavasena dvivedano, sannīṭṭhāpakacitte pana majjhattavedano na hoti. Musāvādo adinnādāne vuttanayen'eva tivedano, tathā piṣuṇā vācā, pharusāvācā dukkhavedanā, samphappalāpo tivedano. Paresu hi sādhu-kāraṃ denteṣu celādīni khipanteṣu haṭṭhatuṭṭhassa Sītāharaṇa-Bhāratayuddhādīni kathanakāle so sukhave-dano hoti. Paṭhamam dinnavedanena ekena pacchā āgantvā ādito paṭṭhāya katthehī ti vutte ananusandhikam paṇṇakakathaṃ kathes-sāmi nu kho ti domanassitassa kathanakāle dukkhā vedanā hoti, majjhattassa kathayato adukkhamasukhavedanā hoti. Abhiyjhā sukhamajjhattavasena dvivedanā, tathā micchādīṭṭhi. Vyāpādo dukkhavedano.

Mūlato ti pāṇātipāto dosamohavasena dvimūlako hoti, adinnā-dānaṃ dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā, micchācāro lobha-mohavasena, musāvādo dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā, tathā piṣuṇā vācā samphappalāpo ca, pharusā vācā dosamohavasena, abhiyjhā mohavasena ekamūlā, tathā vyāpādo micchādīṭṭhi lobha, mohavasena dvimūlā ti.

Akusalakammāpathakathā niṭṭhitā.

39. Pāṇātipātādīhi pana viratiyo ānabhiyjhā-avyāpādasammā-dīṭṭhiyo cā ti ime dasa kusalakammāpathā nāma.

Tattha pāṇātipātādayo vuttā eva. Pāṇātipātādīhi etāya vira-mantī ti viramaṇamattam eva vā etan ti virati pāṇātipātā viraman-tassa. Yā tasmim samaye pāṇātipātā ārati viratī ti evam vuttā kusala-cittasampayuttā virati, sā bheda-to tividhā hoti: Sampattavirati samādānavirati samucchavirati ti.

40. Tattha asamādinna-sikkhāpadānaṃ attano jātivayabāhu-saccādīni paccavekkhitvā ayuttam. Amhākam eva-rūpaṃ kātun ti sampattavattum avitikkamantānaṃ uppañjāmanā viratī sampattā viratī ti veditabbā Sīhaladīpe Cakkaṇa-upāsakassa viya. Tassa kira daharakāle yeva matuyā rogo uppañji vejjena ca allasasamaṃsam laddhum vaṭṭatī ti vuttam. Tato Cakkaṇassa bhātā 'gaccha tāta, khettaṃ āhiṇḍā ti' Cakkaṇam pesesi. So tattha gato. Tasmiṃ ca samaye eko saso taruṇasassaṃ khādītum āgato hoti. So taṃ disvā vegena dhāvanto valliya baddho kiri kiri ti saddam akāsi. Cakkaṇo

tena saddena gantvā tam gabotvā cintesi 'mātu bhesajjam karomi ti' Puna cintesi 'na me tam patirūpam mātu jīvita-kāraṇena param jivitā voropeyyan ti' Attha nam 'gaccha araṇiṇo sasehi saddhum tinodakam paribhuñjā ti' muñesi bhātārā ca 'kim tāta saso laddho ti' pucchito tam pavattim ācikkhi Tato nam bhūtā paribhāsī So mātuyā santikam gantvā 'jato 'ham jāto nābhujjānāmi sañcecca pānam jivitā voropetā ti' sīrecam vatvā atthāsī Tāvad evassa mātū arogā rasi

41 Samādinna sikkhāpadānam pana sikkhāpadasamādhāne tad uttariṇi ca attano jīvitam pi paricejavtvā vatthum avitikkamantānam uppajjamānā viratī samādhānaviratī ti veditabbā Uttaravaddha mānavāsī upāsakassa vīya So kira Ambarīyavihāravāsī Pingala buddharakkhitattherassa santiko sikkhāpadāni gahetvā khettaṃ kasati Tassa gono nattho So tam gavesanto Uttaravaddhamānapabbatam āruhi Tattha nam mahāsappo aggahesi So cintesi 'imāy' assa tikkmavāsīyā sīsam chundūnū ti Puna cintesi 'na me tam patirūpam yāham bhūvanīyassa garuho santiko sikkhāpadāni gahetvā bhindeyyan ti' evam jāvatatīyam cintetvā 'jīvitam paricejavāmi na sikkhāpadam ti' amso thapitam tikkmam dandavāsīm araṇiṇe chaddesi Tāvad eva nam mahāvālo muñcītvā agamāsī ti

Ārya naggasampayuttā pana viratī samucchadaviratī ti veditabbā Tassa uppattito pabhuṭi pānam ghāteṣṣāmā ti ārya puggalānam cittaṃ pi na uppajjati ti

42 Idāni yathā akusalānam evam imesaṃ pi kusalakamma pathānam dhammato kothhāsato āramanato vedanāto mūlato ti paṭicah' ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo

Dhammato ti Etesu hi patipātīya satta cetanā pi vattanti viratiyo pi, ante tayo cetanāsampayuttā va

Kothhāsato ti Patipātīyā satta kamma pathā yeva no mūlāni, ante tayo kamma pathā cova mūlāni ca Anabhijjhāmūlam patvā alobho kusalamūlam hoti avyūpādo, adoso kusalamūlam sammā dīttu, amoho kusalamūlam

Ārammanato ti Panātipātādīnaṃ ārammanān' eva etesaṃ ārammanāni Vitikkamitabbato yeva hi veramanī nāma hoti Yathā nibbānārammane ariyamaggo kileso pajahati evam jīvitindriyādi ārammanā p'ete kamma pathā pānātipātādīni dussīlyāni pajahanti ti veditabbā

Vedanāto ti sabbo sukhavedanā vā honti majjhattavedanā va. Kusalam patvā hi dukkhā vedanā nāma natthi

Mūlato ti: Paṭipāṭiyā satta ñāṇasampayuttacittena vira-mantassa alobha-adosa-amohavasena tinūlā hoti, ñāṇavippayuttacittena vira-mantassa dvimūlā, anabhijjhūñānasampayuttacittena viramantassa dvimūlā hoti, ñāṇavippayuttacittena ekamūlā. Alobho pana attanā va attano mūlaṃ no hoti. Avyūpādo pi es'eva nayo. Sammādiṭṭhi alobhādosavasena dvimūlā ca hoti. Ime dasa kusalakammāpathā nāma.

43. Idani imasmiṃ tṭhāne kammāpathasamsandanam nāma veditabbam. Pañca-phassadvāravasena hi uppanno asaṃvaro akusalamano kammam eva hoti manophassadvāravasena uppanno tīni pi kammāni hoti. So hi kāyadvāre copanam patto akusalam kāyakammam hoti, vacīdvāre akusalam vacīkammam. Ubbhayattṭha copanam appatto akusalam manokammam hoti.

44. Pañca-asāṃvaradvāravasena uppanno pi akusalakāyakammam eva hoti, vācā-asāṃvaradvāravasena uppanno akusalavacīkammam eva, mano-asāṃvaradvāravasena uppanno akusalavacīkammam eva, mano-asāṃvaradvāravasena uppanno akusalamano-kammam eva hoti.

Tividham kāyaduccaritam akusalakāyakammam eva hoti catubbidham vacīduccaritam akusalavacīduccaritam. Kammam eva tividham manoduccaritam akusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Pañca-phassadvāravasena uppanno kusalamanokammam eva hoti, manophassadvāravasena uppanno nayam pi asaṃvaro viya tīni pi kammāni hoti, pañca-saṃvaradvāravasena uppanno pi kusalamano-kammam eva hoti, copanakāyasāṃvaradvāravasena uppanno kusalakāyakammam eva hoti, vācāsaṃvaradvāravasena uppanno kusalavacīkammam eva manodvāravasena uppanno kusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Tividham kāyasucaritam kusalakammam eva hoti, catubbidham vacīsucaritam kusalam vacīkammam eva, tividham manosucaritam kusalamanokammam eva.

Akusalakāyakammam pañcaphassadvāravasena uppajjati. Manophassadvāravasena uppajjati tathā akusalavacīkammam. Akusalamanokammam pana cha-phassadvāravasena uppajjati. Taṃ kāyavacīdvāresu copanam pattam akusalam kāyakammavacīkammam hoti, copanam appattam akusalamanokammam eva. Yathā ca eva phassadvāravasena evam pañca-asāṃvaravasena pi akusalam kāya-

kammam n'uppajjati Copanakaya asamvaradvāra vasena pana vāca  
asamvaradvāra vasena'eva uppajjati, mano asamvaradvāra vasena  
n'uppajjati

Akusalamanokammam attha asamvaradvāra vasena pi uppajjati  
n'ova kusalakāyakkammādisu pi es'eva nayo Ayam pana viseso  
Yathā akusalakāyavacikkammāni mano asamvaradvāra vasena n up  
pajjanti na tathā etāni pana kāyāṅgavācīṅgam acopetva sikkhāpadāni  
ganhāntassa manosamvaradvāre pi uppajjanti eva

45 Tattha kāmāvacarakusalacittam tividham kammadvāra  
vasena uppajjati, pañca viññānadvāra vasena n'uppajjati Yam  
p'idam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppatti vedayitam sukham vā  
dukkham va adukkham asukham vā ti iminā pana nayena cha  
phassadvāra vasena uppajjati, attha asamvaradvāra vasena n'uppajjati,  
attha samvaradvārena n'uppajjati, dasa akusalakammāpathavasena  
n'uppajjati, dasa kusalakamma pathavasena uppajjati Tasmā idam  
cittam tividhakamma dvāra vasena vā uppannam hotu cha phassad  
vāra vasena vā dasakusalakammāpathavasena vā kāmāvacaram  
kusalam cittam uppannam hoti pe dhammārammanam vā ti vutte  
sabbam vuttam eva hoti ti

## PACCAYAVIBHAṄGAVĀRA

(*Paṭhāna*)

### PACCAYUDDESA

1	Hetupaccayo	13	Kammāpaccayo
2	Ārammanapaccayo	14	Vipākāpaccayo
3	Adhipatipaccayo	15	Āhārapaccayo
4	Anantarapaccayo	16	Indriyapaccayo
5	Samanantarapaccayo	17	Jhānapaccayo
6	Sahajātapaccayo	18	Maggapaccayo
7	Aññamaññāpaccayo	19	Sampayuttapaccayo
8	Nissayapaccayo	20	Vippayuttapaccayo
9	Upanissayapaccayo	21	Atthipaccayo
10	Purejātapaccayo	22	Natthipaccayo
11	Pacchājātapaccayo	23	Vigatāpaccayo
12	Āsevanapaccayo	24	Avigatāpaccayo



*Paccayaniddesa*

1

*Hetupaccayo* ti hetū hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo.

2

*Ārammaṇapaccayo* ti rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññānadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanaṃ sotaviññānadhātuyā . . . gandhāyatanaṃ ghānaviññānadhātuyā . . . rasāyatanaṃ jivhāviññānadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyaviññānadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Rūpāyatanaṃ (cakkhudhātuyā) . . . saddāyatanaṃ . . . gandhāyatanaṃ . . . rasāyatanaṃ . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ . . . sabbe dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ ārabbhā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti citta-cetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

3

*Adhipatipaccayo* ti chandāhipati chandasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ adhipaccayena paccayo. Viriyādhipati viriyasampayuttakānaṃ . . . cittādhipati cittasampayuttakānaṃ . . . vīmaṃsādhipati vīmaṃsāsampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ adhipaccayena paccayo.

Yaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ garuṇ katvā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

4

*Anantarapaccayo* ti cakkhuviññānadhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññānadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Sotaviññānadhātu . . . ghānaviññānadhātu . . . jivhāviññānadhātu . . . kāyaviññānadhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā

manov uūāpadhātuyā tam sampavuttakānañ ca dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo

Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchumānam pacchumānam ku alānam dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo avyakatānam dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo Purimā purimā akusala dhammā pacchumānam pacchumānam nkusalānam avyakatānam dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo Purimā purimā nvyakata dhammā pacchumānam pacchumānam nvyakatānam kusalānam . nkusalānam dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo

Yesam yesam dhammānam nantnrā yo yo dhammā uppajjanti te te dhammā tesam tesam dhammānam nantarapaccayena paccayo

5

The cases where samanantnrappaccayo obtains are the same as in 4

Yesam yesam dhammānam samanantnrā yo yo (as in 4) dhammānam samanantarapaccayena paccayo

6

Sahajātapaccayo ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññam sahajātapaccayena paccayo Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññam Okkantikkhano nāma rūpam aññamaññam sahajātapaccayena paccayo Citta cetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānam rūpānam Mahābhūtā upādā rūpānam sahajātapaccayena paccayo Rūpino dhammā arūpinam dhammānam kañci kalam sahajāta kañci kalam nasahajāta paccayena paccayo

7

Aññamaññapaccayo ti cattāro khandhā arūpino Cattāro mahābhūtā Okkantikkhano nāma rūpam aññamaññapaccayena paccayo

8

Nissayapaccayo ti cattāro khandhā nrūpino cattāro mahābhūtā okkantikkhano nāmarūpam aññamaññam nissayapaccayena paccayo Citta cetasikā dhammā citta samutthānānam rūpānam Mahābhūtā upādā rūpānam nissayapaccayena paccayo Cakkhāyatanam cakkhuvūñādhātuyā tam sampavuttakānañ ca dhammānam

Soṭāyatanam Ghāṇāyatanam Jivhāyatanam Kūyāyatanam kāyavūñādhātuyā tam sampavuttakānañ ca

dhammānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ nissayapaccayena paccayo.

9

*Upanissayapaccayo* ti purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo . . . pacchimānaṃ avyākatānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ (1) akusalānaṃ . . . (2) akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kesañci upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā avyākatā dhammā avyākatānaṃ . . . kusalānaṃ . . . akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Puggalo pi upanissayapaccayena paccayo, senāsanaṃ pi upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

10

*Purejātapaccayo* ti cakkhāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sotāyatanam sotaviññāṇadhātuyā, ghāṇāyatanam . . . kāyāyatanam kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . saddāyatanam sotaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanam kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanam, saddāyatanam . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanam manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ (a) manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo, (b) manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ kañci kālaṃ purejāta . . . kañci kālaṃ na purejāta-paccayena paccayo.

11

*Pacchājātapaccayo* ti pacchājātā citta-cetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo.

12

*Āsevanapaccayo* ti purimā purimā (a) kusalā dhammā . . . (b) akusalā . . . (c) kiriyāvyākatā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ (a) kusalānaṃ . . . (b) akusalānaṃ . . . (c) kiriyāvyākatānaṃ dhammānaṃ āsevanapaccayena paccayo.



## 21

*Atthipaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ . . . Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṃ . . . Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo. Cittacetasikā dhammā citta-samuṭṭhānaṃ rūpānaṃ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo.

## 22

*Natthipaccayo* ti samanantaraniroduddhā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppannānaṃ citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ natthipaccayena paccayo.

## 23

*Vigatapaccayo* ti samanantaravigatā citta-cetasikā dhammā paccuppannānaṃ citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ vigatapaccayena paccayo.

## 24

*Avigatapaccayo* ti cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ . . . Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṃ . . . Okkhantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṃ aññamaññaṃ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Citta-cetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpānaṃ . . . Mahābhūtā upādā-rūpānaṃ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . rūpāyatanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ manodhātuyā . . . Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ avigatapaccayena paccayo.

*Paccayavibhaṅgavāro niṭṭhito.*

PAÑÑĀBHŪMINIDDESO

(*Visuddhi-Maggo, Ch. XVII*)

Idāni khandh'-āyatana-dhātu-indriya-sacca-paṭiccasamuppādādi-bhedā dhammā BHŪMĪ ti evaṃ vuttesu imissā paññāya

bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu, yasmā patteccasamuppādo c'eva ādi siddhena sangahitā patteccasamuppannā dhammā eva avasesā honti tasma tesam vānnanūkkamo anuppatto

Tattha avijjādayo tāva dhammā patteccasomuppādo ti vedittabbhā Vuttam h'etam Bhagavatā —*katamo ca, bhikkhave, patteccasomuppādo?* *Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, sankhārā, sankhāropaccayā viññānam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṃ salāyatanaṃ paccayā phasso, phassapaccayō vedanā, vedanūpaccayā tanhā, tanhapaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jārāmaranasolāporidevīdukkha domonassupāyāsā sambhavanti evam etasā kusalā dukkhakkhāna dhammā somudayo hoti* *Ayam uccati bhikkhave, patteccasomuppādo ti Jārāmaranādayo pana patteccasamuppannadhammā ti vedittabbhā Vuttam h'etam Bhagavatā —katame ca, bhikkhave, patteccasomuppannā dhammā?* *Jārāmaranam, bhikkhave, aniccam sankhatam pattecca samuppannam khayadhammam iyyadhammam virūḍḍhadhammam nirodha dhammam Jāti, bhikkhave, pe bhavo, upādānam, tanhā vedanā phasso, salāyatanaṃ, nāmarūpam, viññānam, sankhārā avijjā bhikkhave aniccā sankhatā patteccasomuppannā khayadhammā iyyadhammā virūḍḍhadhammā nirodhadhammā ime vuccanti bhikkhave patteccasam uppannā dhammā ti*

Ayam paṇ' ettha saṅkhepo *Patteccasomuppādo ti paccayadhamma vedittabbhā Patteccasamuppannā dhammā ti telu telu paccayelu nibbattadhammā Katham idam jānītabban ti ce?* Bhagavato vacanena, Bhagavatā hi Patteccasamuppāda patteccasamuppanna dhammadecanūsutte —*Katamo ca, bhikkhave patteccasomuppādo?* *Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāmaranam, uppādū vā Tathāgatānam onuppādū vā Tathāgotānam, thitū va sū dhātu dhammatthitotū dhammanī yāmatū idoppaccayotū* *Tom Tathāgato abhisombujjhati obhisameti, obhisombujjhitvā obhisameti vā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti potthapeti vivaroti vibhajoti uttānīkaroti Passothā ti c' āha Jātipaccayō, bhikkhave, jarāmaranam Bhavapaccayā, bhikkhave, jāti pe Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, sankhārā, uppādū vā Tathāgotānam pe vibhajoti uttānīkaroti Passathā ti c' āha Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, sankhārā Iti kho bhikkhave yū tatra tothatā ovitthatā anaññothatā idappaccayatā oyom uccati, bhikkhave, patteccasomuppādo ti evam patteccasomuppādam desentena tathatādīhi vevacanchi paccayadhamma vā patteccasomuppādo vuttā Tasmā jarāmaranādīnam dhammanam paccayalakkhano patteccasomuppādo, dukkhānubandhanaraso kum*

maggapaccupatthāno ti veditabbo. So pan' āyaṃ tehi tehi paccayehi anūnādhikeh' eva tassa tassa dhammassa sambhavato *tathatā* ti, sāmaggim upagatesu paccayesu muhuttam pi tato nibbattanadhammānaṃ asambhavābhāvato *avitathatā* ti, aññadhammapaccayehi aññadhammānuppattito *anaññathatā* ti, yathā vuttānaṃ etesaṃ jarāmaranādīnaṃ paccayato vā paccayasamūhato vā *idappaccayatā* ti vutto. Tatrāyaṃ vacanattho:—imesaṃ paccayā idappaccayā; idappaccayā eva idappaccayatā; idappaccayānaṃ vā samūho idappaccayatā. Lakkhaṇaṃ pan' ettha saddasatthato pariyesitabbaṃ.

Keci pana paṭiccasammā ca titthiyaparikappita-pakatipurisādikaraṇa-nirapekkho uppādo paṭiccasamuppādo ti evaṃ uppādamattapaṭiccasamuppādo ti vadanti. Taṃ na yujjati. Kasmā?  
(1) Suttābhāvato, (2) suttavirodhato, (3) gambhīranayāsambhavato, (4) saddabhedato ca.

(1) Uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti hi suttaṃ n' atthi.

(2) Taṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti ca vadantassa padesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati. Kathaṃ? Bhagavato hi:—*atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ paṭiccasamuppādam anulomapaṭilomaṃ manasākāsī* ti ādivacanato paṭiccasamuppādamanasikāro paṭhamābhisambuddhavihāro padesavihāro ca tass' ekadesavihāro. Yath' āha:—*yena svāhaṃ bhikkhave, vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho vihārāmi, tassa padesena vihāsin* ti. Tatra ca paccayākāradassanena vihāsi, na uppādamattadassanena ti. Yath' āha:—*so evaṃ pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, micchāsāṅkappapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ* ti sabbam vitthāretabbaṃ. Evaṃ uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadantassa padesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati. Tathā Kaccānasuttavirodho, Kaccānasutte pi hi:—*lokasamudayaṃ kho, Kaccāna, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke n' atthitā sā na hotī* ti. Anulomapaṭiccasamuppādo lokapaccayato lokasamudayo ti ucchedadiṭṭhisamugghātattaṃ pakāsito, na uppādamattaṃ, na hi uppādamattadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā samugghāto hoti. Paccayānuparamadassanena pana hoti. Paccayānuparame phalānuparamato ti. Evaṃ uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadantassa Kaccānasuttavirodho pi āpajjati.

(3) Gambhīranayāsambhavato ti vuttaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhagavatā:—*gambhīro c' ayaṃ, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīravabhāso cā* ti. Gambhīrattañ ca nāma catubbidham, taṃ parato vaṇṇayissāma. Taṃ uppādamatte n' atthi, catubbidhanayapaṭimaṇḍitañ c' etaṃ paṭiccasamuppādam vaṇṇayanti, taṃ pi nayacatukkaṃ

uppādamatto n'atthi ti ganbhuranayāsambhavato pi na uppādamattam paticeasamuppādo

(4) Sāddabhedato ti paticeasaddo ca pan' āyam samāno kattari pubbakālo payujjamāno atthasiddhikaro hoti Seyyathidam *calḥhuñ ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati calḥhuññānan* ti Idha pana bhāvasā dhancena uppādasāddena saddhum payujjamāno samānassa kattu abhāvato saddabhedam gacchati, na ca kñci attham sūdheti ti sidda bhedatopi na uppādamattam paticeasamuppādo ti Tattha siya hoti āddena saddhum yojayissāma paticeasamuppādo hoti ti tam na vuttam Kasmā? Yogābhāvato e' eva uppādassa ca uppādappatti dosato *Paticeasamuppādam* io, *bhikkhāre desissāmi katamo ca bhikkhāre, paticeasamuppādo* pe *ayam uccati bhikkhāre, paticeasamuppādo* ti imesu hi padesu okena pi saddhum hoti siddo yogam na gacchati, na eva uppādo hoti Sace bhavoyya, uppādassā pi uppādo pīpuneyyā ti Yo pi maññanti idappaccayānam bhavo idappaccayatā, bhāvo ca nūma yo ākāro avijjādinam sankhārādi pītubhāvo hetu, so tasmin saukhāravikāre paticeasamuppādasā maññi ti, tesam tam na yujjati Kasmā? Avijjādinam hetu vacanato Bhagavatā hi —*tasmā tiha, Ānanda es' eva hetu etam nidāna esu samudayo, esa paccayo jarāmaraṇassa yad idam jāti* pe *sankhārānaṃ, yad idam avijjā* ti ovam avijjādayo va hetū ti vuttā, na tesam vikāro Tasmā paticeasamuppādo ti paccayadhamma veditabhā ti

Iti jan tam vuttam, tam sammāvuttan ti veditabham

Yā pan' ettha paticeasamuppādo ti imāya vyañjanacchāyāya uppādo yev' āyam vutto ti saññā uppajjati, sā imassa pīdassa ovam attham gahotvā vūpasametabbā Bhagavatā hi

Dvedhā tato pavatto dhammasamūho yato idam vacanam, tappaccayo tato yam phalopacārena iti vutto

Yo hi ayam paccayatāya pavatto dhammasamūho, tattha paticeasamuppādo ti idam vacanam dvedhā rechanti So hi yasma pītiyamāno hitāya sukhāya ca samvattati, tasmā pīccetum arahanti nam panditā ti paticeco Uppajjamāno ca saha, sammā ca uppajjati, na ccekato, na pi ahotuto ti samuppādo Evam pīccetum ca so samuppādo cā ti paticeasamuppādo Api ca saha uppajjati ti samuppādo Paccayasāmaggiṃ pana paticca apaccakkhāyā ti ovam pi paticca [so] samuppādo cā ti paticeasamuppādo Tassa e' āyam hetusamūho paccayo ti tappaccayo, tappaccayattā ayam pi, yathā



loke semhassa paccayo guḷo semho guḷo ti vuccati, yathā ca sāsane sukhappaccayo Buddhānaṃ uppādo: sukho Buddhānaṃ uppādo ti vuccati, tathā paṭiccasamuppādo, ice' eva phalavohārena vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā:

Pātimukhamito ti vutto hetusamūho ayaṃ paṭiceco ti,  
sahite uppādeti ca iti vutto so samuppādo.

Yo hi esa saṅkhārādīnaṃ pātubhāvāya avijjādi-ekekahetu-sisena nidditṭho hetusamūho, so sādharmaṇaphalanipphādakatṭhena avekallattena ca sāmaggī-aṅgānaṃ aññamaññaṇa paṭimukhaṃ ito gato ti katvā paṭiceco ti vuccati. Svāyaṃ sahite yeva aññamaññaṃ avinibhogavuttidhamme uppādeti ti samuppādo ti pi vutto. Evam pi paṭiceco ca so samuppādo cā ti paṭiccasamuppādo. Aparo nayo:

Paccayatā aññoññaṃ paṭicca yasmā samaṃ saha ca dhamme,  
ayaṃ uppādeti tato pi evam idha bhāsītā muninā.

Avijjādi-sisena nidditṭhapaccayesu hi ye paccayā yaṃ saṅkhārā-dikaṃ dhammaṃ uppādentī, na te aññamaññaṃ apaṭicca aññamañña-vekallo sati uppādetuṃ samatthā ti. Tasmiṃ paṭicca samaṃ saha ca na ekekadesaṃ, nā pi pubbāparabhāvena ayaṃ paccayatā dhammē uppādeti ti atthānusāravohāraḥ kusaleṇa muninā evam idha bhāsītā paṭiccasamuppādo tveva bhāsītā ti attho. Evam bhāsamāneṇa ca:

Purimena sassatādīnamabhāvo pacchimena ca padena  
ucchedādi-vighāto dvayaṇa paridīpito ñāyo.

Purimenā ti paccayasāmaggī-paridīpakeṇa paṭiccapadena pavatti dhammānaṃ paccayasāmaggīyaṃ āyattavuttittā sassatāhetu-visam-ahetu-vasavattivādappabhedānaṃ sassatādīnaṃ abhāvo paridīpito hoti. Kiṃ hi sassatādīnaṃ ahetuādivasena vā pavattānaṃ paccaya-sāmaggīyā ti? Pacchimena ca padenā ti dhammānaṃ uppādaparidīpakeṇa samuppādapadena paccayasāmaggīyaṃ dhammānaṃ uppattito vihatā uccheda-natthika-akiriya-vādā ti ucchedādi-vighāto paridīpito hoti. Purima-purimapaccayavasena hi punappuna uppajjamānesu dhammesu kuto uccheda-natthika-kiriya-vādā cā ti? Dvayenā ti sakaleṇa paṭiccasamuppādavacanena, tassā tassā paccayasāmaggīyā santatiṃ avicchinditvā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavato maj-jhimā paṭipadā. *So karoti, so paṭisaṃvedeti; añño karoti, añño paṭisaṃvedeti* ti vadappahānaṃ janapadaniruttiyā anabhiniveso samaññāya anatidhāvanan ti ayaṃ ñāyo paridīpito hotīti ayaṃ tāva paṭiccasamuppādo ti vacanamattassa attho.

Yā pan' āyam Bhagavatā paticeasamuppādam desentena —  
*avijjāpaccayā sankhārā* ti ādinā *na* *ena* nikkhuttā tantī, tassā atthasam  
 vānnaṃ karentena vibhajjavādī mandalam otarivā ācariye  
 anabbhācekkhantena sakasamayam avokkamantena parasamayam  
 anārūhantena suttam appatibhāhantena vinayam anulementena  
 mahāpadese elekentena dhammam dipentena attham sangāhantena  
 tam ev' attham punarāvattetvā aparehi pi pariyāyantarehi  
 niddisantena ca, yasmā atthasamvānnaṃ kātubbā hetī, pakatīyā pi  
 ca dukkarā va paticeasamuppādassa atthasamvānnaṃ Yath' āhu  
 Porāṇā

Saceam satto patisandhi paccayākāraṃ eva ca  
 dndasā caturo dhammā desetuṃ ca sudukkarā ti

Tasmā aññatra āgamaññigamappattelu na sukarā paticeasam  
 uppādassa atthavānnaṃ ti paritulyitvā

Vattukāmo aham aya paccayākāravānnaṃ  
 patittham nādhigacchāmi ajjhogallo va sāgarani  
 Sāsanaṃ pan' idam nānā desanā na yamanditam  
 pubbācariyamaggo ca abbocehinno pavattati  
 Yasmā tasmā tad ubhayaṃ sammessāy attha vānnaṃ  
 ārabhassāmi etassa, tam suṇātha samāhuta

Vuttam hi' etam pubbācariyaṃ

Yo koci mam atthunkatvā suneyya labhetha pubbāpariyam  
 vicesam,  
 laddhāna pubbāpariyam vicesam adassanāni macenrajassa  
 gacchati

Iti *avijjā paccayā sankhārā* ti ādisu hi ādito yeva tāva

Desanābhedato attha lakkhaṇ' el auidhādito  
 āgānaṃ ca vavatthiṇā viññātabbo vimechayo

Tattha *desanābhedato* ti Bhagavato hi valhīhārakānaṃ catunnam  
 purisānaṃ valhggahanam viya ādito vā majjhato vā patthāya jāva  
 pariyesānaṃ tattha pariyesīnato vā majjhato vā patthāya jāva ādi  
 ti catubbidhā paticeasamuppādadesana Yathā hi valhīhārakesu  
 catusu purisesu eke valhiyā mūlam eva pathamaṃ passatī, so tam  
 mūle chetvā sabbam ākaddhivā ādāya kamme upaneti evam  
 Bhagavā —*iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjāpaccayā sankhārā pe jāti*  
*paccayā jarūmaranaṃ* ti ādito patthāya yāva pariyesānā pi paticea  
 samuppādam deseti Yathā pīna tesu purisesu eke valhiyā majjham

paṭhamañ passati, so majjhe chinditvā upari bhāgaṃ yeva ākaḍḍhitvā ādāya kamme upaneti, evaṃ Bhagavā:—*tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. Yā vedanāsu nandī tad-upādānaṃ. Tass' upādānapaccayā bhavo. Bhavapaccayā jāti ti* majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā pi deseti. Yathā ca tesu purisesu eko valliyaṃ aggamaṃ paṭhamañ passati, so agge gahetvā aggānusārena yāva mūlā sabbamaṃ ādāya kamme upaneti; evaṃ Bhagavā:—*jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Jātipaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti? Jātipaccayā, bhante jarāmaraṇaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ ti. Bhavapaccayā jāti . . . pe . . . avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Avijjāpaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti* pariyosānato paṭṭhāya yāva ādito pi paṭicca-samuppādaṃ deseti. Yathā pan' etesu purisesu eko valliyaṃ majjhaṃ eva paṭhamañ passati, so majjhe chinditvā hetṭhā otaranto yāva mūlā ādāya kamme upaneti, evaṃ Bhagavā: *ime ca, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā kin nidānā, kiṃ samudayā, kiṃ jātikā. kiṃ pabhavā? Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā kiṃ nidānā? . . . vedanā, phasso, salāyatanaṃ. nāmarūpaṃ, viññānaṃ, saṅkhārā kiṃ nidānā? Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā . . . pe . . . avijjāpabhavā ti* majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva ādito deseti.

Kasmā pan' evaṃ deseti ti? Paṭticcasamuppādassa samantabaddakattā sayāṃ ca desanāvīlāsappattattā. Samantabaddako hi paṭticcasamuppādo. Tato tato nāyappaṭivedhāya samvattati yeva. Desanāvīlāsappatto ca Bhagavā catuvesārajjapaṭisambhidāyogena catubbidhagambhīrabhā vappattiyā ca, so desanāvīlāsappattattā nānāyeh' eva dhammaṃ deseti. Visesto pan' assa yā ādito paṭṭhāya anulomadesanā, sā pavattikāraṇavibhāgasammūlhaṃ veneyyajanamaṃ samanupassato yathā sakehi kāraṇehi pavattisandassanatthaṃ uppattikkamasandassanatthaṃ ca pavattā ti viññātabbā. Yā pariyosānato paṭṭhāya paṭilomadesanā, sā:—*kicchaṃ vatā 'yaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati cā* ti ādinā nayena kicchāpannaṃ lokaṃ anuvilokayato pubbhāgaṇapaṭivedhānusārena tassa tassa jarāmaraṇādikassa dukkhassa' attanā adhigata-kāraṇasandassanatthaṃ. Yā majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva ādi pavattā, sā āhāranidānavavatthāpanānusārena yāva atītaṃ addhānaṃ atiharitvā puna atitaddhato pabhuti hetuphalapaṭipāṭisandassanatthaṃ. Yā pana majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānaṃ pavattā, sā paccuppanne addhāne anāgataddhahetusamuṭṭhānato pabhuti anāgataddhasan-

dassanattbam Tāsu yā pavattikāranasammūlhassa veneyya janassa yathāsahehi kāranehi pavattisandassanattthum uppattikkamasandassa natthañ ca ādito patthāya annlomadesanā vuttā, sā idhā nikkhittā ti veditabhā

Kasmā pan' ettha avijja ādito vuttā? Kim, pakativādinam pakati viya, avijjā pi akāranam mūlakāranam lokassā ti? Na akāranam, āsavasamudayā avijjā samudayo ti hi avijjāya kāranam vuttam Atthi pana pariyaṇṇo yena mūlakāranam siyā, ko pan' eso ti? Vattakathāya sisabbhāvo Bhagavā hi vattakatbam kathento dve dhamme sisam katvā katheti avijjam vā, yath' āha —*purima bhikkhave, loti na paññāyati avijjaya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi, atha pacchā sambhavī ti Eiam c' etam, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā ti, bhavatanhā vā, yath' āha —purimā, bhikkhave, loti na paññāyati bhavatanhāya, ito pubbe bhavatanhā, nāhosi, atha pacchā sambhavī ti Eiam c' etam, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā bhavatanhā ti.*

Kasmā pana Bhagavā vattakatham katbento ime dve dhamme sisam katvā katheti ti? Sugati duggati gāmino kammassa visesa hetubhūtatā, duggatigāmino hi kammassa visesahetu avijja Kasmā? Yasmā avijjābhūto putbujano, aggisantāpalagulābbi gbāta parissamābhūhūta vajjhagāvitāya parissamāturatāya niras sādā pi attano anattbāvabam pi unhodakapānam viya, kilesasan tāpato nirassādā pi duggati nupātanato ca attano anattbāvabam pi pānātipātādim anekappakāram duggatigāmikammam ārabhati Sugatigāmino pana kammassa visesahetu bhavatanhā Kasmā? Yasmā bhavatanhābhūto putbujano, yathā vuttappakāra gāvi sītūdakatanbāya samassādā attano parissamavīnodanā ca sītūdaka pānam viya, kilesasantāpavirabato sa assādā sugatisampāpānena attano duggati dukkhaparissama-vīnodanā ca panātipātāveramam ādim anekappakāram sugatigāmikammam ārabhati.

Etesu pana vattakathāya sisabbhūtesu dhammesu katthaci Bhagavā ekadhammamūlikam desanam deseti, seyyathidam —*iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjupanisā sankhārā, sankhārupanisam viññānam ti ādi, tathā —upādānīyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhati, tanhāpaccayā upādānan ti ādi, katthaci ubhaya mūlikam pi, seyyathidam —avijjānīvaranassa, bhikkhave, bālassa tanhāya sampayuttassa evam ayam lāyo samudāgato, iti ayañ c' era lāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpam itth' etam dvayam, dvayam paticca phasso chal ev' āyatanāni ca, ye hi phuttho bālo sukhadukkhāni patissamvedeti*

ti ādi. Tāsu desanāsu: avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ayaṃ idha avijjāvasena ekadhammamūlikā desanā ti veditabbā. Evaṃ tāv' ettha desanābhedaato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Atthato* ti avijjādinam padānam atthato, scyyathidaṃ, pūretum ayuttatṭhena kāyaduccaritādi avindiyam nāma, aladdhabban ti attho. Tam avindiyam vindatī ti avijjā. Tabbiparītato kāyasucaritādi-vindiyam nāma, tam vindiyam na vindatī ti avijjā. Khandhānam rāsatṭham, āyatanānam āyatanatṭham, dhātūnam suññatṭham, indriyānam adhipatiyatṭham, saccānam tathatṭham aviditam karotī ti pi avijjā. Dukkhadīnam pīlanādivasena vuttam catubbidham attham aviditam karotī ti pi avijjā. Antavirahitesamsāre sabbayonigati-bhavaviññānatṭhiti sattāvāsesu satte javāpeti ti avijjā. Paramatthato avijjamānesu itthi-purisādisu javati, vijjamānesu pi khandhādisu na javati ti avijjā. Api ca cakkhuviññānādīnam vatthārammaṇānam paṭiccasamuppādapāṭiccasamuppannānañ ca dhammānam chādanato pi avijjā.

Yaṃ paṭicca phalam eti, so paccayo. Paṭiccā ti na vinā appaccakkhitvā attho. Etī ti uppajjati c'eva pavattati cā ti attho. Api ca upakārakatṭho paccayatṭho, avijjā ca sā paccayo cā ti avijjāpaccayo, tasmā *avijjāpaccayā*.

Saṅkhatam abhisāṅkharontī ti *saṅkhārā*. Api ca: avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārasaddena āgatasāṅkhārā ti duvidhā saṅkhārā. Tattha puññāpuññāneñjābhisāṅkhārā tayo ti ime cha avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā. Te sabbe pi lokiyakusa lākusalacetanāmattam eva hoti. Saṅkhata-sāṅkhāro, abhisāṅkhatasaṅkhāro, abhisāṅkharapaṅkasaṅkhāro, payogābhisāṅkhāro ti ime pana cattāro saṅkhārasaddena āgatasāṅkhārā. Tattha: *aniccā vata saṅkhārā!* ti ādisu vuttā sabbe pi sappaccayā dhammā saṅkhatasaṅkhāra nāma. Kammanibbattā tebhūmakā rūpārūpadhammā abhisāṅkhatasaṅkhārā ti Atṭhakathāsu vuttā; te pi *aniccā vata saṅkhārā* ti etth' eva sangham gacchanti, viṣum pana nesam āgatatṭhānam na paññāyati. Tebhūmikakusalākusalacetanā pana abhisāṅkharapaṅkasaṅkhāro ti vuccati. Tassa:—*avijjāgato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo puññañ ceva saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharotī* ti ādisu āgatatṭhānam paññāyati. Kāyikacetasikam pana viriyam payogābhisāṅkhāro ti vuccati. So:—*yāvatikā abhisāṅkhārassa gati, tāvatikam gantvā akkhāhatam maññe atṭhāsī* ti ādisu āgato. Na kevalaṃ ca ete yeva, aññe pi:—*saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam nirujjhati vacīsaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkharo, tato cittasaṅkharo* ti ādinā nayena saṅkhārasaddena

ġatā aneko sankhārā Tesu n' atthi so sankhāro yo sankhatasan  
 khārehi sangaham na gacchoyya Ito pīram — *sankhārapaccayā*  
*viññānan* ti ādisu vuttam vuttanayen' ova veditabbam Avutte  
 pana vijānāti ti viññānam, namati ti nāmam, rūppati ti rūpam  
 Āyo tanoti āyatañ ca nayati ti āyatanam, phassati ti phasso, vedayati  
 ti vedanā, paritassati ti tanhā, upādiyati ti upādānam, bhavati  
 bhāvayati eī ti bhavo, jananam jāti, jīranam jarā maranti etena ti  
 maranam, socanam soko, paridevanam paridevo dukkhayati ti  
 dukkham, uppidatthutivasena vā dvīdhā khamati ti pi dukkham  
 dummanabhiāvo domanassam, hhuo āyāso upāyāso Sambhavanti  
 ti abhinibbhattan ti Na kovalāñ ea sokādihi' ova, attha kho sambapadehi  
 sambhavanti saddassa yojanā kūtābhā Itarīthā hi avijjāpaccaya  
 sankhārā ti vutte kim karonti ti na paññāyeyya, sambhavanti ti pana  
 yojanāya sati avijjā ea sā paccayo eā ti avijjāpaccayo, tasmā avijja  
 paccayā sankhārā sambhavanti ti paccaya paccayuppannavavatthānam  
 katam hoti Esa nayo sabbattha Evan ti nidditthanayanidassanam  
 tena avijjādhihi' eva kārānā, na issaranimmūnādihī ti dasseti  
*Etassā* ti yathāvuttassa, *Kevalassā* ti asammāssassa sakalassa va  
*Dulakkhandhassā* ti dukkhasamudayassa, na sattassa na sukha  
 subhādinam *Samudayo* ti nibbatti *Hoti* ti sambhavati Evam  
 ettha atthato viññātabbo vimechayo

*Lakkhanādito* ti avijjādinam lakkhanādito soyyathidam  
 aññānalakkhanā avijjā sīmmohanarasā, ehādanapaccupatthānā, āsava  
 pīdatthānā Abhisankharānalakkhanā sankhārā, āyūhanarasā  
 cetanāpaccupatthānā, avijjāpadatthānā Vijñānalakkhanam viññā  
 ānam, pubbaṅganarasam, patisaṇḍhupaccupatthānam, sankhāra  
 pīdatthānam, vatthāranimanapadatthānam vū Namanalakkhanam  
 nāmam, sampayogarasam, avinibbhogapaccupatthānam viññānapa  
 datthānam Rūpanalakkhanam rūpam, vīranarasam, avyākata  
 pīcupatthānam, viññānapadatthānam Āyatanalakkhanam salāyata  
 nam, dassanādirasam, vatthudvārābhāvapaccupatthānam, nāmarūpa  
 padatthānam Phusanalakkhano phasso, sanghattanaraso, sangatipae  
 eupatthāno, salāyatanapadatthāno Anubhavanalakkhanā vedanā  
 vīsayarasasamhogarasā, sukhadukkhapaccupatthānā, phassapadat  
 thānā Hetulakkhanā tanhā, abhinandanarasā, atittābhāvapaccu  
 patthānā, vedanāpadatthānā Gāhanalakkhanam upādānam, amūca  
 narasam, tanhādālhatta ditthupaccupatthānam, tanhāpadatthānam  
 Kamma kammaphalalakkhano bhavo, bhāvanā bhāvanaraso, kusalā  
 kusalāvyākatapaccupatthāno, upādānapadatthāno Jāti-ādinam

lakkhaṇādini Saccaṇiddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni. Evam ettha lakkhaṇādito pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Ekavidhādito* ti ettha *avijjā* aññāṇa-adassanaṇohādibhāvato ekavidhā. Appaṭipatti-micchāpaṭipattito duvidhā. Tathā sasaṅkhāra-saṅkhārato. Vedanattayasampayogato tividhā Catusacca-apāṭivedhato catubbidhā. Gatipaṇcākādinavacchādanato pañcavidhā. Dvārārammanato pana sabbesu pi arūpadhammesu chabbidhatā veditabbā.

*Saṅkhāra* sāsavavipākadhammadhammādi-bhāvato ekavidhā. Kusalākusalato duvidhā. Tathā parittamahaggatahīnamajjhima-micchattasammatta-niyatāniyatato. Tividhā puññābhisaṅkhārādi-bhāvato. Catubbidhā catuyonisamvattanato. Pañcavidhā pañcagati-gāmito.

*Viññāṇaṃ* lokiyavipākādibhāvato ekavidhaṃ. Sahetukāhetukādito duvidhaṃ. Bhavattayapariyāpannato vedanattayasampayogato ahetuka-dvīhetuka-tīhetukato ca tividhaṃ. Yonigativasena catubbidhaṃ pañcavidhañ ca.

Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇasannissayato kammaṇaccayato ca ekavidhaṃ. Sāraṇmaṇānāraṇmaṇato duvidhaṃ. Atitādito tividhaṃ. Yonigativasena catubbidhaṃ pañcavidhañ ca.

*Salāyatanam* sañjāti-samosaraṇaṭṭhānato ekavidhaṃ. Bhūtappasādavīññāṇādito duvidhaṃ. Sampattāsampattato bhayagocarato tividhaṃ. Yonigatipariyāpannato catubbidhaṃ pañcavidhañ cā ti iminā nayena phassādinaṃ pi ekavidhādi-bhāvo veditabbo ti evam ettha ekavidhādito pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Aṅgānañ ca vavatthānā* ti sokādayo c' ettha bhavacakkassa avicchedadassanaṭṭhaṃ vuttā, jarāmarāṇabbhāhatassa hi bālassa te sambhavanti. Yath' āha:—*assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano kāyikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati samoham āpajjati* ti. Yāva ca tesam pavatti, tāva avijjāyāti puna pi avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti sambandham eva hoti bhavacakkaṃ, tasmā tesam jarāmarāṇen' eva ekasaṅkhepaṃ katvā dvādas' eva paṭīccasamuppādaṅgāni ti veditabbā. Evam ettha aṅgānaṃ vavatthānato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo. Ayaṃ tav' ettha saṅkhepa-kathā.

Ayam pana vitthāranayo: *avijjā* ti suttantapariyāyena dukkhādisu catusu ṭhānesu aññāṇaṃ; abhidhammapariyāyena pubban-tādīhi saddhiṃ aṭṭhasu. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ:—*tattha katamā avijjā? Dukkhe aññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . dukkhaṇirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññā-*

*nam, pubbante aññānam aparante . pubbantāparante idappaccaya-*  
*yaṭā paticcasamuppannesu dhammesu aññānan* ti Tattha kiñcāpi,  
 thapetvālokuttaram saccadvayam, sesatthānesu ārammanavasenā pi  
 avijjā uppajjati, evam santo pi paticchādanavasen' eva idha adhippetā,  
 sā hi uppannā Dukkhasaccam paticchādetvā titthati, yāthāva-  
 sarasākkhanam pativijjhutum na deti Tathā Samudayam, Niro-  
 dham, Maggam Pubbanta sankhātam atītam khandhapañicakam,  
 aparantasankhātam anāgatam khandhapañicakam, puhantāparanta-  
 sankhātam tad ubhayaṃ Idappaccayaṭā paticcasamuppanna  
 dhammasankhātam idappaccayaṭā e' eva paticcasamuppannadhamme  
 ca paticchādetvā titthati Ayam avijjā, ime sankhārā ti evam yathāva-  
 sarasākkhanam ettha pativijjhutum na deti Tasmā *dukkhe aññānam*  
*pe . idappaccayaṭā paticcasamuppannesu dhammesu aññānan* ti  
 vuccati

*Sankhārā* ti puññādayo tayo, kāyasankhārādayo tayo ti evam  
 puhhe sankhepato vuttā cha Vitthārato pan' ettha puññābhisankhāro  
 dānasīlādivasena pavattā attha kāmāvacarakusalacetanā va hhāvanā  
 vassen' ova pavattā pañcarūpāvacarakusalacetanā cā ti terasa cetanā  
 honti Apuññābhisankhāro pānātipātādivasena pavatta dvādasā  
 akusalacetanā. Ācūjābhisankhāro hhāvanāvasen' eva pavattā catasso  
 arūpāvacarakusalacetanā cā ti tayo pi sankhārā ekūnatimsa cetanā  
 honti Itaresu pana tisu kāyasañcetanā kāyasankhāro, vacisañcetanā  
 vacisankhāro, manosañcetanā cittasankhāro Ayam tiko kammāyū  
 hanakkhano puññābhisankhārādīnam dvārato pavattidassanattam  
 vutto. Kāyaviññattim samutthapetvā hi kāyadvārato pavattā attha  
 kāmāvacarakusalacetanā dvādasā akusalacetanā ti samavīsati cetanā  
 kāyasankhāro nāma Tā ova vaci viññattim samutthapetvā vacīdvā-  
 rato pavattā vacisankhāro nāma. Abbiññācetanā pan' ettha parato  
 viññānassa paccayo na hoti ti na gahitā Yathā ca abhiññācetanā,  
 evam uddhaccacetanā pi na hoti Tasmā sā pi viññānassa pacca-  
 yābhāve apanetahhā Avijjāpaccayā pana sahhā p' etā honti Ubho  
 pi viññattiyo asamutthapetvā manodvāre uppannā pana sahhā pi  
 ekūnatimsati cetanā cittasankhāro Iti ayam tiko purimattikam eva  
 pavīsati ti atthato puññābhisankhārādīnam yeva vasena avijjāya  
 paccaya bhāvo veditahho

Tattha siyā, katham pan'e tam jānitahham ime sankhārā  
 avijjāpaccayā hontī ti? Avijjābhāve bhāvato, yassa hi dukkhādisu  
 avijjāsankhātam aññānam apphīnam hoti, so dukkhe tāva puhhan-  
 tādisu ca aññānena samsāradukkham sukhasaññāya gahetvā, tass' ova



hetubhūte tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati. Samudaye aññāṇena dukkha-hetubhūte pi taṇhāparikkhāre saṅkhāre sukhahetuto maññamāno ārabhati. Nirodhe pana Magge ca aññāṇena dukkhassa anirodhabhūte pi gativisese dukkhanirodhasaññi hutvā nirodhasa ca amaggabhūtesu pi yaññāmaratapādisu nirodhamaggasaññi hutvā dukkhanirodham patthayamāno yaññāmaratapādimukhena dividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati. Api ca:—so tāya catusu saccesu appahīnāvijjatāya visesato jātijarārogamaraṇādi anekādīnavavokīṇaṃ pi puññaphalasankhātaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhato ajānantassa dhigamāya kāyavacīcittasankhārabhedam puññābhisaṅkhāram ārabhati, devaccharakāmako viya maruppapātaṃ. Sukhasammatassū pi ca tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāpariḷāhanikaṃ pariṇāmadukkhataṃ appasādatañ ca apassanto pi tappaccayaṃ vuttappakāram eva puññābhisaṅkhāram ārabhati, salabho viya dīpasikhābhiniṇṇapātaṃ, madhubindugiddho viya ca madhulittasattha dhārālehanam. Kānupasevanādisu ca savipākesu ādīnavam apassanto sukhasaññāya c' eva kilesābhibhūtatāya ca dvārattayappavattam pi apuññābhisaṅkhāram ārabhati, bālo viya gūthakīḷanam, maritukāmo viya ca visakhādanam. Āruppavipākesu cā pi saṅkhāravipariṇāmadukkhataṃ anavabujjhamāno sassatādivipallāsena cittasankhārabhūtaṃ āneñjābhisaṅkhāram ārabhati, disāmūlho viya pisācanagarābbhimukhamaggagamanam. Evaṃ yasmā avijjābhāvato va saṅkhārabhāvo, na abhāvato, tasmā jānitabbam etaṃ ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:—*avidvā, bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisankharoti, apuññābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisankharoti, āneñjābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisankharoti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vijjā pahīnā vijjā uppannā so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppā-dān' eva puññābhisaṅkhāram abhisankharoti* ti.

Etth' āha: gaṇhāma tāva etaṃ: avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo ti; idaṃ pana vattabbam: katamesaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ, kathaṃ paccayo hotī ti? Tatridaṃ vuccati Bhagavatā hi:—*hetupaccayo, ārammaṇapaccayo, adhipatipaccayo, anantarapaccayo, samanantarapaccayo, sahaajātapaccayo, aññamaññāpaccayo, nissayapaccayo, upanissayapaccayo, purejātapaccayo, pacchājātapaccayo, āsevanapaccayo, kammaṇapaccayo, vipākāpaccayo, āhārapaccayo, indriyapaccayo, jhānapaccayo, magga-paccayo, sampayuttapaccayo, vippayuttapaccayo, atthipaccayo, natthipaccayo, vigatāpaccayo, avigatāpaccayo* ti catuvīsatiṇṇapaccayā vuttā.

Tattha hetu ca so paccayo cā ti *hetupaccayo*. Hetu hutvā paccayo, hetubhāvena paccayo ti vuttam hoti. Ārammaṇapaccayā-

disu pi es' eva nayo. Tattha *hetū* ti vacanāvaya akāraṇamūlanam  
 etam adhi vacanam. Patiññū *hetū* ti ādisu hi loke vacanāvaya vo  
*hetū* ti vuccati. Sāsane pana — *ye dhammā hetupphavā* ti ādisu  
 kāraṇam. *Tayo kusalahetū, tayo aḷusalahetū* ti ādisu mūlam *hetū* ti  
 vuccati, tam idha adhippetam. *Paccayo* ti ettha pana ayam vacanatto  
 paticea etasmā eti ti paccayo, appaccakkhāya nam vattati ti attho.  
 Yo hi dhammo yam dhammam appaccakkhāva titthati vā uppajjati  
 vā, so tassa paccayo ti vuttam hoti. Lakkhanato pana upakāra  
 kalakkhano paccayo, vo hi dhammo yassa dhammassa thutiyā vī  
 uppattiyā vā upakāra ko hoti, so tassa paccayo ti vuccati. *Paccayo*,  
*hetu, kāraṇam, nidānam, sambhavo, phlavo* ti ādi atthato ekam,  
 vyañjanato nānam. Iti mūlatthena *hetu*, upakāra katthena *paccayo*  
 ti saukheya to mūlatthena upakāra ko dhammo *hetupaccayo*. So  
 sīhi ādinam sīhi bhijidunī vīya, manupphibhādīnam vīya ca manivannā  
 dayo, kusalādinam kusalādibhāvasīdhako ti ācariyanam adhippiyo.  
 Evam sauto pana tam samutṭhānarūpesu *hetupaccayatā* na sampajjati  
 na hi so tesam kusalādibhāvam sūdheti, na ca paccayo na hoti. Vuttam  
 hi' etam — *hetū hetusampayuttalānam dhammānam tam samutṭhānāna  
 ca rūpānam hetupaccayena paccayo ti*. Ahetukacittāna ca vinnā otena  
 avyākata bhavo siddho, Sahetukānam pi ca yonisomanasikārādi  
 patibaddho kusalādibhāvo, na sampayuttahetupatibaddho. Yadi ca  
 sampayuttahetusu sambhāvato va kusalādibhāvo, sīyā sampayuttesu  
 hetupatibaddho alokho kusilo vā sīyā, avyākato vā. Yasmā pan  
 ubhayathā pi hoti, tasmā yathā sampayuttesu evam hetusu pi kusalā  
 ditā pariyesitabbī. Kusalādibhāvasūddhanavasena pana hetūnam  
 mūlattham agahetvā suppatitṭhatbhāvasūddhanavasena gayhamāne  
 na kiñci virupphati. *Laddhahetupaccayā* hi *dhammā virūḷhamūlā*  
 vīya pīdapī thurā honti suppatitṭhitā, ahetukā tilabijakādi sevulā vīya  
 na suppatitṭhitā. Iti mūlatthena upakāra ko ti suppatitṭhatbhā  
 vasūddhanena upakāra ko dhammo *hetupaccayo* ti veditabbo.

Tato piresu ārammanabhāvena upakāra ko dhammo *ārammana  
 paccayo*. So rūpātanam cakkhaviññīnadhātuyā ti ārabhitvā pi  
 yam yam dhammam ārabhīya ye vo dhammā uppajjanti citta cetasikā  
 dhammā, te te dhammā tesam tesam dhammānam ārammanapaccayena  
 paccayo ti osāpitattī na koci dhammo na hoti. Yathā hi dubbalo  
 puriso dandam vā rajjum vā āharitvā va utthahati e'eva titthati ca  
 evam citta cetasikā dhammā rūpīdi ārammanam ārabbh' eva  
 uppajjanti e'eva titthanti ca. Tasmā sabbo pi citta cetasikanam  
 ārammanabhūtā dhammā ārammanapaccayo ti veditabbo.

Jeṭṭhakatṭhena upakārako dhammo *adhipatipaccayo*. So saha-jāt'-ārammaṇavasena duvidho. Tattha:—*chandādhīpati chandasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ adhipatipaccayena paccayo* ti ādi-vacanato chandaviriyacittavīmaṃsāsankhātā cattāro dhammā adhipatipaccayo ti vedittabbā, no ca kho ekato. Yadā hi chandaṃ dhuraṃ, chandaṃ, jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā cittaṃ pavattati, tadā chando va adhipati, na itare. Esa nayo sesesu. Yam pana dhammaṃ garuṃ katvā arūpadhammā pavattanti, so nesam ārammaṇādhīpati, tena vuttaṃ: *yam yaṃ dhammaṃ garuṃ katvā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesam tesam dhammānaṃ adhipatipaccayena paccayo ti*.

Anantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo *anantarapaccayo*. Samanantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo *samanantarapaccayo*. Idañ ca paccayadvayaṃ bahudhā papañcayanti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha sāro:—yo hi esa cakkhuvīññāṇānanantrā manodhātu, manodhātu-anantarā manovīññāṇadhātu ti-ādicittaniyamo, so yasmā purimapurimacittavasen' eva ijjhati, na aññathā, tasmā attano attano anantaraṃ anurūpassa cittuppādassa uppādanasamattho dhammo anantarapaccayo. Ten' ev' āha:—*anantarapaccayo ti cakkhuvīññāṇadhātu taṃ sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti ādi. Yo anantarapaccayo, sveva samanantarapaccayo. Vyañjanamattam eva h' ettha nānaṃ upacayasantatīsu viya, adhivacanāniruttidukādisu viya ca atthato pana nānaṃ n' atthi. Yam pi atthānantaratāya anantarapaccayo, kālānantaratāya samanantarapaccayo ti ācariyānaṃ mataṃ, taṃ nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa neva saññā-nāsaññāyatanakusalaṃ phalasamāpattiyā samanantarapaccayena paccayo ti ādihi virujjhati. Yam pi tattha vadanti dhammānaṃ samuṭṭhāpanasamatthatā na parihāyati, bhāvanābalena pana vāritattā dhammā samanantarā nuppajjanti ti, tam pi kālānantaratāya abhāvam eva sādheti. Bhāvanābalena hi tattha kālānantaratā n' atthi ti mayam pi etad-eva vadāma. Yasmā ca kālānantaratā n' atthi, tasmā samanantarapaccayatā na yujjati. Kālānantaratāya hi tesam samanantarapaccayo hoti ti laddhi, tasmā abhinivesam akatvā vyañjanamattato p' ettha nānākaraṇam pacce-tabbam, na atthato. Kathaṃ? N' atthi etesaṃ antaran ti hi anantarā, saṇṭhānābhāvato suṭṭhu anantarā ti samanantarā.

Uppajjamāno va saha uppādanabhāvena upakārako dhammo *sahajātapaccayo*, pakāsassa padīpo viya. So arūpakakhandhādivasena chabbidho hoti. Yath' āhā: *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ,*

sahajātapaṇṇāyena paṇṇāyō Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamānānam  
okkantiṭṭhane nāmarūpam aññamānānam, cittaṇṇāsiṭṭhā dhammā citta  
samutthānānam rūpānam mahābhūtā upādārūpānam rūpino dhammā  
arūpānam dhammānam kañci kūle saha-jātapaṇṇāyena paṇṇāyō kañci  
kūle na saha-jātapaṇṇāyena paṇṇāyō ti Idam hadaya-vatthum eva  
sandhiya vuttam

Aññamānānam uppādanūpattambhanabhūvena upakārako  
dhammo aññamānānapaṇṇāyō, aññamānānūpattambhanabhūkam ti dandakam  
vīya So arūpakkhandhīdivasena tividho hoti Yath' āha —cattāro  
khandhā arūpino aññamānānapaṇṇāyena paṇṇāyō Cattāro mahābhūtā  
pe okkantiṭṭhane nāmarūpam aññamānānapaṇṇāyena paṇṇāyō ti

Adhuttānātikārena nissaya-kārena ca upakārako dhammo nissaya  
paṇṇāyō, tīrucchakammānānam pathavīpatādayo vīya So —cattāro  
khandhā arūpino aññamānānam nissayapaṇṇāyena paṇṇāyō ti evam  
«ahajāto vuttamāyena' eva vedittabbo Chattho paṇ' ettha kotthāso  
cakkhūyatanaṃ cakkhūvinnānadhātuyū pe soṭa, ghāna, jīhā,  
kāy' āyatanaṃ kāyavinnānadhātuyū tam sampayuttalānaṃ ca dhammā  
nam nissayapaṇṇāyena paṇṇāyō Yam rūpam nissāyamanodhātu ca  
manovinnānadhātu ca vattanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyū ca manovinnāna  
dhātuyū ca tam sampayuttalānaṃ ca dhammānam nissayapaṇṇāyena  
paṇṇāyō ti evam vibhatto

Upanissayapaṇṇāyō ti ettha paṇa āyam tāva vacanatttho —tad  
adhinavuttitāya attano phalena nissito na pīṭikkhutto ti nissayo  
Yathā paṇa bhūso āyāso upāyāso, evam bhūso nissayo upanissayo  
Balavakāraṇass' etan' adhi-vacauram, tasmā balavakāraṇabhūvena  
upakārako dhammo upanissayapaṇṇāyō ti vedittabbo

So ārammanupanissayo, anuttarūpanissayo, pakatūpanissayo ti  
vividho hoti

Tatthā —dūnam katvā sīlam samādiyitvā uposathānammam katvā  
tam garum katvā paccavekkhati, pubbe sūcinānam garum katvā paccā  
vekkhati, ghānā vutthahitvā ghānam garum katvā paccavekkhati Sekhā  
gotrabhum garum katvā paccavekkhanti odānam garum katvā paccavek-  
khanti Sekhā maggā vutthahitvā maggam garum katvā paccavekkhanti  
ti evam ādinnū uajena ārammanūpanissayo tāva ārammanādhīpatinā  
saddhim nīnattam akatvā va vibhatto Tatthā yam ārammanam  
garum katvā cittaṇṇāsiṭṭhā uppijanti, tam niyamato tesu ārammanesu  
balavārammanam hoti Iti garukātabbattthena ārammanādhīpatī  
balavakāranattthena ārammanūpanissayo ti evam etesam nīnattam  
vedittabham

*Anantarūpanissayo pi:—purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ khandhānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti* adinā nayena anantarapaccayena saddhim nānattam akatvā va vibhatto. *Mātikānikkhepe pana tesam:—cakkhuvīññāṇadhātu taṃ-sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ anantarapaccayena paccayo ti* ādinā nayena anantarassa:—*purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti* ādinā nayena upanissayassa āgatattā nikkhepe viseso atthi. So pi atthato ekibhāvam eva gacchati. Evaṃ sante pi attano attano anantarā anurūpassa cittuppādassa pavattanasamatthātāya anantaratā, purimacittassa pacchima-cittuppādane balavatāya anantarūpanissayatā veditabbā. Yathā hi hetupaccayādisu kiñci dhammaṃ vinā pi cittaṃ uppajjati na evaṃ anantaracittam vinā cittassa uppatti nāma atthi, tasmā balavapaccayo hoti. Iti attano attano anantarāanurūpacittuppādanavasena anantarapaccayo, balavakāra navasena anantarūpanissayo ti evam etesaṃ nānattam veditabham.

Pakatūpanissayo pana pakato upanissayo *pakatūpanissayo*. Pakato nāma attano santāne nipphādito vā, saddhā-silādi upasevito vā. utubhojanādi pakatiyā eva vā upanissayo *pakatūpanissayo*, ārammaṇānantarehi asammisso ti attho. Tassa:—*pakatūpanissayo saddham upanissāya dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ samādiyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, jhānaṃ uppādeti, vipassanaṃ uppādeti, maggaṃ uppādeti, abhiññāṃ uppādeti, samāpattiṃ uppādeti. Sīlaṃ, sutam, cāgaṃ, paññaṃ upanissāya dānaṃ deti . . . pe . . . samāpattiṃ uppādeti. Saddhā, sīlaṃ, sutam, cāgo, paññaṃ saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo ti* ādinā nayena anekappakārato pabhedo veditabbo. Iti ime saddhādayo pakatā c' eva balavakāraṇatthena upanissayā cā ti *pakatūpanissayo ti*.

Paṭhamataram uppajjitvā vattamānabhāvena upakārako dhammo purejātapaccayo. So pañcadvāre vatthārammaṇahadayavatthuvāsena ekādasavidho hoti. Yath' āha: *cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sota . . . pe . . . ghānā-, jivhā-, kāyāyatanaṃ, rūpāyatanaṃ . . . sadda-, gandha-, rasa-, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Rūpa-, sadda-, gandha-, rasa, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ manodhātuyā, yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manovīññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo, manovīññāṇa-*

*dhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ kiñci kāle purejata paccayena paccayo, kiñci kāle na purejātapaccayena paccayo ti*

Purejītinam rūpādhammānaṃ upatthambhakattenṇ upakaraṇo arūpadharmmo pacchājātapaccayo, gijjhapotakasariṇaṃ aharasū cetanā viya tena vuttam —*pacchājātā citta cetasikā dhamma purejalassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo ti*

Āsevanatthena anantarīnaṃ pagunabhāvabhāvaya upalāraṇo dhammo āsevanapaccayo, ganthādīsu purimapurimahluyogo viya so kusala kusalakīṇajavanavasena tividho hoti Yath' āha —*purima purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammā naṃ āsevanapaccayena paccayo Purimā purimā akusalā pe kīṇyāvvyākātā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchīmanam kīṇyāvvyākātanaṃ dhammānaṃ āsevanapaccayena paccayo ti*

Cittappriyogāsankhūtena kīṇyabhāvena upalāraṇo dhammo kammapaccayo So nānakkhanikāya e' eva kusalakusalacetināya sahajātāṇi ca sabbāṇi pi cetanāya vasena duvidho hoti Yath' āha —*usolā'usolaṃ kammam vipākānaṃ khandhānaṃ katatta ca rūpānaṃ kammapaccayena paccayo Sahajātā cetanā sampayutta kānaṃ dhammānaṃ tam somutthānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ kammapaccayena paccayo ti*

Nirussahasāntabhāvena nirussahasantabhāvaya upalāraṇo vipākadharmmo vipākapaccayo So pīvatte tam samutthānānaṃ patī sandhiyaṃ katattā ca rūpānaṃ sabbattha ca sampayuttadhammanam paccayo hoti Yath' āha —*vipākā vyākato eko khandho tinnannam khandhānaṃ cittasamutthānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo pe patīsandhikkhane vipākāvvyākato eko dhammo tinnannam khandhānaṃ katattā ca rūpānaṃ tayo khandhā ekossa khandhassa die khandhā dvinnam khandhānaṃ katattā ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo Khandhā catthussa vipākapaccayena paccayo ti*

Rūpārūpanaṃ upatthambhakatthena upakāraka cīttaro ahara ahārapaccayo Yath' āha —*kabalīnāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhāra paccayena paccayo Arupīno āhārū sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ tam samutthānānaṃ rūpānaṃ ahāra paccayena paccayo ti Pañhāvare pana —patīsandhikkhane vipākāvvyākata āhara tvaṃ sampayutta kānaṃ khandhānaṃ katattā ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttam*

Adhipatīyatthena upalāraṇa itthindriya purisindriyavajjā viśa tīndriyā indriyapaccayo Tattha cakkhındriyādayo arūpadharmā naṃ yeva, sesā rūpārūpānaṃ paccayā honti Yath' āha —*cakkhun*

*drīyaṃ cakkhaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . pe . . . sota-, ghāna-, jivhā-, kāyindriyaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṃ-sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ indriya-paccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ indriya-paccayena paccayo. Arūpino indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo ti. Pañhāvāre pana:—paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākātā indriyā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ indriya-paccayena paccayo ti pi vuttam.*

Upanijjhāyanatṭhena upakāra-kāni, ṭhapetvā dvipaṇca-viññāṇesu sukhadukkhavedanā dvayaṃ, sabbāni pi kusalādi-bhedāni satta jhānaṅgāni jhānapaccayo. Yath' āha:—*jhānaṅgāni jhānasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo ti. Pañhāvāre pana:—paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākātāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ jhānapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttam.*

Yato tato vā niyyānatṭhena upakāra-kāni kusalādibhedāni dvādasa maggaṅgāni maggapaccayo. Yath' āha:—*maggaṅgāni maggasampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃ-samuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ maggapaccayena paccayo ti. Pañhāvāre pana:—paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākātāni maggaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ maggapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttam. Ete pana dve pi jhānamaggapaccayā dvipaṇca-viññāṇāhetukacittesu na labbhantī ti veditabbā.*

Ekavatthuka-ekārammaṇa-ekuppāda-ekanirodhasaṅkhārena sampayuttabhāvena upakāra-kā arūpadhammā sampayutta-paccayo. Yath' āha:—*cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṃ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo ti.*

Ekavatthukādibhāvānupagamena upakāra-kā rūpino dhammā arūpīnaṃ dhammānaṃ arūpino pi rūpīnaṃ vippayutta-paccayo. So saha-jāta-pacchājāta-purejātavasena tividho hoti. Vuttam h' etaṃ:—*sahajātā kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ vippayutta-paccayena paccayo. Pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti. Avyākata-padassa pana saha-jātavibhaṅge:—paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākātā khandhā kaṭattā rūpānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa, vatthu khandhānaṃ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti pi vuttam. Purejātaṃ pana cakkhundriyādivatthuvasen' eva veditabbam. Yath' āha:—purejātaṃ cakkhāyatanaṃ viññāṇassa . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Vatthu vipākāvyākātānaṃ kiriyāvyākātānaṃ khandhānaṃ . . . pe . . . vatthu kusalānaṃ khandhā-*

nam. pe vatthū akusīṇam khandhānam uppayuttapaccayena paccayo ti

Paccuppannalakkhanena attubhāvena tādisas' eva dhammassa upatthambhakatena nṛkāraṇaṃ dhammo atthipaccayo Passa arū pakkhanda—mahābhūta—nāmarūpa—cittacetāsika—mahābhūta—āyatnavatthuvāseṇa sattadhiṃ mātikā nikkhattā Yath' āha — cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññam atthipaccayena paccayo Cattāro mahābhūtā okkantikkhano nāma rūpam aññamaññam citta cetāsikā dhammā citta samutthānānam rūpānam mahābhūtā upādārūpānam

ca kkhāyatanam ca lakkhānānadhātuyā pe lāyāyatanaṃ pe rūpāyatanaṃ pe phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāya unñānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo Rūpāyatanaṃ pe phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ manodhātuyā tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānam yaṃ rūpam nissāya manodhātu ca manovinnānadhātu ca vattanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā ca manovinnānadhātuyā ca tam sampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo ti Pañhāvāro pana' sabbajātam purejātam pīcehi jātam āhāram indriyaṇaṃ pi nikkhupitvā sabbajāto tva. —eko khandho tinnannam khandhānam tamsamutthānānaṃ ca rūpānam atthipaccayena paccayo ti ādinā nāyena niddesaṃ kato Purejāte purejātānam ca kkhāyatanam vāseṇa niddeso kato Pīcehi jāte purejātassa imassa kāyassa pīcehi jātānam citta cetāsikānam paccayavāseṇa niddeso kato Āhāra indriyesu kabalukāro āhāro nuassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo Rūpajivitindriyaṃ katattā rūpānam atthipaccayena paccayo ti evaṃ niddeso kato ti

Attano anantārā uppijjamānānam arūpadhammānam pavatti okūśādanena nṛkāraṇaṃ samanantaraniruddhā arūpadhammā n' atthipaccayo Yath' āha —samanantarāniruddhā citta cetāsikā dhammā paccuppannānam citta cetāsikānam dhammānam n' atthipaccayena paccayo ti

Te eva vigatabhāvena nṛkāraṇaṃ atthipaccayo Yath' āha —samanantarāvigatā citta cetāsikā dhammā paccuppannānam citta cetāsikānam dhammānam vigatapaccayena paccayo ti

Atthipaccayadhammā eva ca avigatabhāvena nṛkāraṇaṃ atthipaccayo ti vedatibbā Desanāvāseṇa pīna tathā vinetabba vāseyyavāseṇa vā ayam dukko vutto, ahetakadukam vatvā pi hetu vippayuttadukko viyā ti

Evam imesaṃ etuvāsitīyā paccayesu ayam avijjā

Paccayo hetu pīnānam duvidhā 'nēkadhā pana paresam, paccamānam sī ekadhā paccaye mata



Tattha *puññānaṃ dūvidhā* ti ārammaṇapaccayena ca upanissaya-paccayena cā ti dvedhā paccayo hoti. Sā hi avijjāṃ khayato vayato sammasanakāle kāmāvacarānaṃ puññābhisaṅkhārānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo hoti. Abhiññācittena samohacittajānanakāle rūpāvacarānaṃ, avijjāsamatikkamatthāya pana dānādini c' eva kāmāvacarapuññakiriyavatthūni pūrentassa rūpāvacarajjhānāni ca uppādentassa dvinnam pi tesam upanissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tathā avijjāsamūlhattā kāmabhava-rūpabhavasampattiyo patthetvā tān' eva puññāni karontassa.

*Anekadhā pana paresan* ti apuññābhisaṅkhārānaṃ anekadhā paccayo hoti. Kathaṃ? Eṣā hi avijjāṃ ārabba rāgādīnaṃ uppajjanakāle ārammaṇapaccayena garuṃ katvā, assādanakāle ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayehi avijjāsamūlhasa anādīnavadassāvino pāṇātipātādīni karontassa upanissayapaccayena, dutiyajavanādīnaṃ anantara-samanantara-anantarūpanissay' -āsevana-n' atthi-vigatapaccayehi, yaṃ kiñci akusalaṃ karontassa hetusahajāta-aññamannanissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi ti anekadhā paccayo hoti.

*Pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā* ti āneñjābhisaṅkhārānaṃ upanissayapaccayen' eva ekadhā paccayo matā; so pan' assā upanissayaabhāvo puññābhisaṅkhāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbo ti.

Etth' āha:—kiṃ pan' āyaṃ: ekā va avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo, udāhu aññe pi paccayā santi ti? Kiṃ pan' ettha yadi tāva *ekā va* ekakāraṇavādo āpajjati; atha aññe pi santi *avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā* ti ekakāraṇaniddeso n' upapajjati ti? Na n' upapajjati. Kasmā? Yasmiṃ

Ekam na ekato idha n' ānekam anekato pi no ekam,  
phalam atthi, atthi pana ekahetuphaladīpane attho.

Ekato hi kāraṇato na idha kiñci ekam phalam atthi, na anekam, nā pi anekehi kāraṇehi ekam. Anekehi pana kāraṇehi anekam eva hoti. Tathā hi anekehi utu-pathavī-bīja-salila-saṅkhātehi kāraṇehi anekam eva rūpagandharasādi aṅkura-saṅkhātam phalam uppajjamānaṃ dissati. Yaṃ pan' etaṃ *avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā*, *saṅkhārā paccayā viññāṇan* ti ekahetuphaladīpanam katam, tattha attho atthi, payojanam vijjati. Bhagavā hi katthaci padhānattā, katthaci pākāṭattā, katthaci asādhāraṇattā, desanāvilāsassa ca veneyyānaṃ ca anurūpato ekam eva hetum vā phalam vā dīpeti, *phassapaccayā vedanā* ti hi padhānattā ekam eva hetuphalam āha. Phasso hi vedanāya padhānahetu, yathāphassaṃ vedanāvavatthānato. Vedanā

ca phassassa padhūnaphalā yathā vedanam phassavavattbūnato *Semhasamutthānā ābādhā* ti pākatattā ekam hetum āha, pākato hi ettha semho, na kammūdayo *Ye teco, bhikkhave, akusalā dhammā sabbe te ayoniso manasikāramūlā* ti asūdhāranattā ekam hetum āha asidhāraṇo hi ayoniso manasikāro akusalānam, sūdhāraṇāni vatthāraṇa manādīni ti Tasmā ayam idha avijjā vijjamānesu pi aññesu vatthūraṇamanasahajātadhammādisu sankhārakāraṇesu assā dānupassimo tanhā pavadhatti ti *evā vijjāsamudayā āsavaśamudayo* ti ca vacanato aññesum pi tanhadinam sankhārahettūnam hetū ti padhūnattā — *andā, bhikkhave vijjūgato puññābhisankhāram pi abhisankharoti* ti pākatattā asidhāranattā ca sankhāraṇam hetubhūtena dīpitā ti veditabbā Eten' eva ekahehetuphaladīpanaparihīravacanaena sabbattha ekahehetuphaladīpane pavojanam veditabbam ti

Etth' āha — *evam sante pi ekantāntthaphalā sāvajjā avijjāyā* lathani puññāneñjābhisankhārapaccavattam yujjati na hi nimbabijato ucchu uppyajati ti? Katham na yujjissati? Likasum hi

Viruddho c' āviruddho ca, sadisāsādiso tathā

dhammūnam paccayo siddho vipīkā eva to ca na

Dhammūnam hi thūnasabhāvakīcādi viruddho c' āviruddho ca paccayo loke siddho, purimacittam hi aparacittassa thūnaviruddho paccayo purimasippādi sikkhū ca pīcchā pavattamūnānam sippādi kiriyānam, kammani rūpassa sabhāva-viruddho paccayo Khirādini ca dadhi ādinam, āloko cakkhuvīññinassa kīcāviruddho Gulādayo ca āsavādinam, cakkhurūpādayo jana cakkhuvīññānādinam thūnaviruddhā paccayā Purimajavanādayo paccumajavanādinam sabhāvā viruddhā kīcā viruddha ca, yathā ca viruddhāviruddhā paccayā siddhā, *evam sadisāsādisi pi, sadisum eva hi utu āhura sankhātam* rūpam rūpassa paccayo Sīhijādini ca sūphalādinam, asādisum pi rūpam arūpassa arūpāni ca rūpassa paccayo hoti Golomāviloma vīsina dadhi tila pitthādini ca dabbhabhūtinakādinam Yesāni ca dhammūnam te viruddhāviruddhasadisāsādisi paccayā, na to dhammā tesum dhammūnam vipīkā ova Iti ayam avijjā vipīkavasena ekantāntthaphalā sabhāvavasena sāvajjā pi samūnū sabbesam pi etesam puññābhisankhārādinam yathānurūpam thūnakīcāsbhāva viruddhāviruddhapaccayavasena sadisāsādisipaccayavasena ca paccayo hoti ti veditabbā

So c' assā paccayabhāvo, yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjasankhātam aññānam appahīnam hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantīdisu ca aññānena

samsāradukkhaṃ sukhasaññāya gahetvā tassa hetubhūte tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati ti ādinā nayena vutto eva. .

Api ca ayaṃ añño pi pariyāyo:

Cutūpāte samsāre saṅkhārānañ ca lakkaṇe,  
yo paṭiccasamuppanna-dhammesu ca vimuhyati.  
Abhisankharoti so ete saṅkhāre tividhe yato,  
avijjā paccayo tesam tividhānaṃ ayaṃ tato ti.

Kathaṃ pana yo etesu vimuhyati, so tividhe p' ete saṅkhāre karoti ti ce? Cutiyā tāva vimūlho sabbattha khandhānaṃ bhedo maraṇaṃ ti cutiṃ agaṇhanto: satto marati, sattassa dehantarasaṅkamaṇaṃ ti ādini vikappeti. Upapāte vimūlho sabbattha khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo jātī ti upapātaṃ agaṇhanto: satto uppajjati, sattassa navasarīrapātubhāvo ti ādini vikappeti. Samsāre vimūlho yo esa:

Khandhānañ ca paṭipāṭi dhātu-āyatanāna ca,  
abbocchinnam vattamānaṃ samsāro ti pavuccatī ti.

Evam vaṇṇito samsāro. Taṃ evaṃ agaṇhanto: ayaṃ satto asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchati, parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam āgacchati ti ādini vikappeti. Saṅkhārānaṃ lakkaṇe vimūlho saṅkhārānaṃ sabhāvalakkaṇaṃ sāmāññalakkaṇaṃ ca agaṇhanto saṅkhāre attato attaniyato dhuvato sukhato subhato vikappeti. Paṭiccasamuppanna-dhammesu vimūlho avijjādīhi saṅkhārādīnaṃ pavattiṃ agaṇhanto: attā jānāti vā na jānāti vā; so eva karoti ca kāreti ca; paṭisandhiyaṃ uppajjati, tassa aṇu issarādayo kalalādi-bhāvena sarīraṃ saṇṭhapentā indriyāni sampādentī, so indriyasampanno phusati vediyati taṇhīyati upādiyati ghaṭīyati; so puna bhavantare bhavatī ti vā; sabbe sattā niyati-sangatibhāvaparīnatā ti vā vikappeti. So avijjāya andhikato evaṃ vikappento, yathā nāma andho pathaviyaṃ vicaranto maggaṃ pi amaggaṃ pi thalam pi ninnam pi samam pi visamam pi paṭipajjati, evaṃ puññaṃ pi apuññaṃ pi āneñjābhisaṅkhāraṃ pi abhisankharoti ti.

Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Yathā pi nāma jaccandho naro aparīṇāyako,  
ekadā yāti maggena kummaggenā pi ekadā,  
samsāre samsaram bālo tathā aparīṇāyako,  
karoti ekadā puññaṃ apuññaṃ api ekadā,  
yadā ca ñatvā so dhammaṃ saccāni abhisamessati,  
tadā avijjūpasamā upasanto carissati ti.

*Ayam ayyāpaccayā sankhārā ti padasmim  
uttārakathā mukham*

*Sankhārapaccayā viññāna pade viññānaṃ* ti cakkhuvīññānadi  
chabbidham 'Tattha cakkhuvīññānam kusāvapīkam akusāvapī-  
kāṇaṃ ti duvidham hoti, tathā sota ghāṇa jīhā kāyaviññānāni  
Manoviññānam kusāvapīkā dīva māno dhatuyo tisso ahetu  
kamanoviññānadhātuyo, attha sahetu kāṇaṃ lamavacaravipīkacittani  
pañca rūpīvacarāni, cattāni arūpīvacarāni ti bhavissati vidham hoti  
Iti mellehila viññīnehi sabbāni pi bhūttama lokavipakamūṇaṃ  
saṅgahitāni honti Lokuttarāni pama vattakathaya na vujjanti ti na  
gahitāni

'Tattha ayaṃ —katham paṇ'etani janitabbam idam uttārpakāram  
viññānam saṅkhārapaccayā hoti ti? Upaeta kammābhavo vipākā-  
bhāvato vipākam h'etani, vipīkāṇi ca na upaeta kammābhāvato  
upparijati Yadi upparijeyya, sabbesaṃ sabbavipīkāni upparijeyyuma,  
na ca upparijanti ti janitabbam otam saṅkhārapaccayā, idam viññānam  
hoti ti

Katarasa saṅkhārapaccayā, katarun viññānaṃ ti ce? Kāma vaca-  
rapuññābhisaṅkhārapaccayā tāva kusāvapīkāni pañca cakkhuvīññā-  
nādīni, manoviññāno ekā manodhātu, dīva manoviññānadhātuyo  
attha kāmāvacaravipīkāni ti solasa Yath' āha —*kāmāvacarassa  
kusalassa kammassa katattā upacattā vipākam cakkhuvīññānam  
uppannam hoti Sola-, ghāṇa, jīhā, kāyaviññānam vipākā  
manodhātu uppannā hoti somanassasahagatā manoviññānadhātu  
uppannā hoti upekkhāsahagatā manoviññānadhātu uppannā  
hoti . somanassasahagatā ānāsampayuttā somanassasahagatā  
ānāsampayuttā sasanākhārena somanassasahagatā ānāvippa-  
yuttā . . . somanassasahagatā ānāvippayuttā sasanākhārena upekkhā-  
sahagatā ānāsampayuttā upekkhāsahagatā ānāsampayuttā sasanā-  
khārena . upekkhāsahagatā ānāvippayuttā upekkhāsahagatā ānā-  
vippayuttā sasanākhārenā ti Rūpīvacarapuññābhisaṅkhārapaccaya  
pama pañca rūpīvacaravipīkāni Yath' āha —*tass' eva rūpīvacarassa  
kusalassa kammassa katattā upacattā vipākam vivicc' eva kāme hi  
pathamam ghāṇam . . pe . pañcamam ghāṇam upasampajja viharati*  
ti Evam puññābhisaṅkhārapaccayā ekavīsatividham viññānam hoti  
Apuññābhisaṅkhārapaccayā pama akusāvapīkāni pañca cakkhuvīññā-  
nādīni, ekā manodhātu, ekā manoviññānadhātu ti ovam satta vidham  
viññānam hoti Yath' āha —*akusalassa kammassa katattā upacattā**

*vipākam cakkhuvīññāṇam uppannam hoti . . . sota-, ghāna-, jivhā-, kāya-viññāṇam . . . vipākā mano-dhātu . . . vipākā manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hoti ti. Āneñjābhisaṅkhārapaccayā pana cattārī arūpavi-pākāni ti evaṃ catubbidham viññāṇam hoti. Yath' āha:—tass' eva arūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākam sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā . . . ākāsānañcāyatana-sāññāsahagatam, . . . viññāṇaṇcū . . . ākiñcaññā- . . . nerasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-sahagatam sukhassa ca dukkhassa ca pahānā . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī ti. Evaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā yam viññāṇam hoti, tam ñatvā idāni 'ssa evaṃ pavatti veditabbā.*

Sabbam eva hi idaṃ pavattipaṭṭhisandhivasena dvedhā pavattati. Tattha: dve pañca viññāṇāni, dve manodhātuyo, somanassasahagatā ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātū ti imāni terasa pañca vokārabhave pavattiyam yeva pavattanti; sesāni ekūnavīsati tisu bhavesu yathānuru-pam pavattiyam pi paṭṭisandhiyam pi pavattanti. Kathaṃ? Kusalavipākāni tāva cakkhuvīññāṇādīni pañca kusalavipākena akusalavipākena vā nibbattassa yathākkamam paripākam upagatindri-yassa cakkhādīnam āpāthagatam iṭṭham iṭṭhamajjhattam vā rūpādi-ārammaṇam ārabba cakkhādi-pasādam nissāya dassana-savana-ghāyana-sāyana-phusanakiccaṃ sādhayamānāni pavattanti. Tathā akusalavipākāni pañca. Kevalam hi tesam anīṭṭham anīṭṭhamajjhattam vā ārammaṇam hoti. Ayam eva viseso. Dasa pi c' etāni niyatadvārārammaṇavatthutṭhānāni niyatakiccān' eva ca bhavanti. Tato kusalavipākānam cakkhuvīññāṇādīni anantarā kusala-vipākā manodhātu tesam yeva ārammaṇam ārabba hadayavatthum nissāya sampapaṭicchanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā pavattati; tathā akusalavipākānam anantarā akusalavipākā. Idañ ca pana dvayam aniyatadvārārammaṇam, niyatavatthutṭhānam, niyatakiccañ ca hoti. Somanassasahagatā pana ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātu kusalavipaka-manodhātuyā anantarā tassā eva ārammaṇam ārabba hadayavatthum nissāya santīraṇakiccaṃ sādhayamānā chasu dvāresu balavārammaṇe kāmāvacarasattānam yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajavanāvasāne bhavangavīthim pacchinditvā javanena gahitārammaṇe tadārammaṇa-vasena sakim vā dvikkhattum vā pavattatī ti Majjhimaṭṭhakathāyam vuttam. Abhidhammaṭṭhakathāyam pana tadārammaṇe dve cittavārā āgatā. Idaṃ pana cittaṃ *tadārammaṇan* ti ca *piṭṭhibhavangan* ti cāti dve nāmāni labhati. Aniyatadvārārammaṇam niyatavatthukam aniyataṭṭhānakiccañ ca hoti ti. Evaṃ tāva terasa pañcavokārabhave pavattiyam yeva pavattanti ti veditabbāni. Sesesu ekūnavīsatiyā na

[illegible]

(1) Kati patisandhiyañ (2) Kati patisandhiottimñ (3) Kena latthi patisandhi hotiñ (4) Kena patisandhiyañ ārammanam tiñ

(1) Asaññāpatisandhayaṃ sva llohaṃ vā sīta pāṭisandhavo Vuttappayā tātān' eva chānāvā sīta pāṭisandhucittinī Tattha akusala vipākīya sīhe tulāntaravānūṃ idhītiyā apāvesu pāṭisandhu hoti Kusala vipā lāya manussaloke paccandhayaṃ idhītiyā nimmattal ajāti cāmūga nīpamsa idhītiyā attāhe sālū tulaṃ āmāvaśavipākīya devesu c' eva manussesu ca puññavānūṃ pāṭisandhu hoti Pañca rūpāvaśa vipā lāya rūpābrahmaloke, cātūha arūpā vaśavipā lāya arūpaloke ti Yena eva yattha pāṭisandhu hoti, tē eva tassa arūpāpāṭisandhu nāma Svā lāpito pūva pāṭisandhayaṃ tū ārammanāṃ honti attāva paccap pūmaṃ na vattabbhū eva, asaññāpāṭisandhu anārammanā ti Tattha viññānācīyā tū na eva saññānā sīmāvat na pāṭisandhuvaṃ attāva eva ārammanā, disvaṃ na līnāvaṃ nīnāṃ attāva vā paccuppannaṃ vā Sesaṃ na vattabbhū eva Evāṃ tū ārammanesu pavatta jānū pūva pāṭisandhu, yasmā attā ārammanassa vā navattabbhāramma nassa vā cuticittassa anantarā eva pavattati, paccuppannārammanāva

pana cuticittam nāma n' atthi, tasmā dvīsu ārammaṇesu aññatarārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā tīsu ārammaṇesu aññatarārammaṇāya paṭisandhiyā sugatiduggatī-vasena pavattanākāro veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ : kāmāvacarasugatiyaṃ tva tṭhitassa pāpakammīno puggalassa : tāni 'ssa tasmim samaye olambanti ti ādivacanto maraṇamañce nipannassa yathūpacitaṃ pāpakammaṃ vā kammanimittam vā manodvāre āpātham āgacchati, taṃ ārabha uppannāya tadārammaṇa-pariyosānāya javanavīthiyā anantaṃ bhavangavisayaṃ ārammaṇam katvā cuticittam uppajjati. Tasmim niruddhe tad-eva āpāthagataṃ kammaṃ vā, kammanimittam vā ārabha anupacchinna-kilesabalavinamitaṃ duggatipariyāpannam paṭisandhicittam uppajjati. Ayam atītārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā atītārammaṇā paṭisandhi.

Aparassa maraṇasamaye vuttappakāra-kammavasena narakādisu aggijālavaṇṇādikaṃ duggatinimittam manodvāre āpātham āgacchati. Tasmā, dvikkhattuṃ bhavaṅge uppajjitvā niruddhe, taṃ ārammaṇam ārabha ekaṃ āvajjanaṃ maraṇassa āsanna-bhāvena mandibhūta-vegattā pañca javanāni dve tadārammaṇāni ti tīni vīthiccittāni uppajjanti. Tato bhavangavisayaṃ ārammaṇam katvā ekaṃ cuticittam, ettavatā ekādasa cittakkhaṇā atītā honti. Ath' assa avasesa pañca-cittakkhaṇāyuke tasmim yeva ārammaṇe paṭisandhi cittam uppajjati. Ayam atītārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannārammaṇā paṭisandhi.

Aparassa maraṇasamaye pañcannaṃ dvārānaṃ aññatarasmim rāgādihetubhūtaṃ hīnaṃ ārammaṇam āpātham āgacchati. Tassa yathākkamena uppanne votthapanāvasāne maraṇassa āsanna-bhāvena mandibhūta-vegattā pañca javanāni dve tadārammaṇāni ca uppajjanti. Tato bhavangavisayaṃ ārammaṇam katvā ekaṃ cuticittam. Ettavatā ca dve bhavangāni, āvajjanaṃ, dassanaṃ, sam-paṭicchanaṃ, santīraṇaṃ, votthapanaṃ, pañca javanāni, dve tadārammaṇāni, ekaṃ cuticittan ti pañcadasa cittakkhaṇā atītā honti. Ath' āvasesaekacittakkhaṇāyuke tasmim yeva ārammaṇe paṭisandhi-cittam uppajjati. Ayam pi atītārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannārammaṇā paṭisandhi. Esa tva atītārammaṇāya sugati-cutiyā anantarā atītapaccuppannārammaṇāya duggati-paṭisandhiyā pavattanākāro.

Duggatiyaṃ tṭhitassa pana upacitānavajjakammassa vuttanayen' eva taṃ anavajjakammaṃ vā kammanimittam vā manodvāre āpātham āgacchati ti kaṇhapakkhe sukkapakkham tṭhapetvā sabbaṃ puri-manayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Ayam atītārammaṇāya duggati-cutiyā

anantarī atitapaccuppannārammanāya sugatī patisandhiyā pavattan-  
ākāro

Sugatīyam thitassa pana upreittānavajjakammassa tāni 'ssa  
tasmim samaye olambanti ti ādivacinto maraṇasamāse nipannassa  
yathūpacitam anavajjakammam vā kammanimittam vā manodvāro  
āpātham āgacchati, tañ ca kho upreittakāmāvacarānavajjakammass'  
eva Upreitamahaggatakammassa pana kammanimittam eva  
āpātham āgacchati, tam ārabhā uppannāya tadārammanaparī-  
yosānāya suddhāya vā javanavithiyā anantaram bhavaṅgavisayam  
ārammanam katvā cuticittam uppajjati, tasmim niruddho tam eva  
āpīthagatam kammanam vā kammanimittam vā ārabhā anuprechinna  
kilesahavānamitam sugatīpariyūpannam patisandhicittam uppajjati  
Ayaṃ atitārammanāya cutiyā anantara atitārammanā vā na vattab-  
bārammanā vā patisandhi

Aprassa maraṇasamaye kāmāvacarānavajjakammavasena  
manussaloke mātulukcehiyānuvasaukhiṭam vā devaloke uyyāna vimāna  
kappurukkhādi vannasaukhiṭam vā, sugatī nimittam manodvāro  
āpātham āgacchati 'Tassa duggatī nimittā dassitānukkamen' eva  
cuticittināntaram patisandhi cittam uppajjati Ayaṃ atitā-  
rammanāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannārammanā patisandhi

Aprassa maraṇasamaye ñitakā ayaṃ, tīta, tavatthāya  
Buddhapūjā karīyati, cittam prādehi ti vatvā pupphadāmapātākādi-  
vasena rūpārammanam vā, dharmasāvatūriya pūjādi-vasena  
saddārammanam vā, dhūmavāṣagandhādivasena gandhārammanam  
vā idam, tāta, sīyassu tavatthāya dātubba deyyadhamman ti vatvā,  
madhuphānitādi-vasena rasārammanam vā idam, tāta, phusassu  
tavatthāya dātubba deyyadhamman ti vatvā, cīnapattasomārapatādi-  
vasena phoṭṭhabbārammanam vā pañcadvāro upasamharanti Tassa  
tasmim āpīthagato rūpādi ārammano yathākkamena uppannavottha-  
panāvasāno maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandibhūtavegattā pañca  
javanāni dve tadārammanāni ca uppajjanti Tato bhavaṅgavisayam  
ārammanam katvā ekam cuticittam, tadavasāno tasmim yeva ekacitta-  
kklhanthitiko ārammanam patisandhicittam uppajjati Ayaṃ pi  
atitārammanāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannārammanā patisandhi

Aprassa pana pathavikasajjhānādivasena pṛtiladdha mahagga-  
tassa sugatīyam thitassa maraṇasamaye kāmāvacarākusalakamma  
kammanimittā gatinimittānam vā aññataram pathavikasajjhānikam vā  
nimittam mahaggatācittam vā manodvāro āpītham āgacchati, cakkhu-  
sotānam vā aññatarasmim kusaluppatthotubhūtam panitam āramma-



ṇaṃ āpātham āgacchati. 'Tassa yathākkamena uppannavotthapanāvasāne maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandībhūtavegattā pañca javanāni uppajjanti. Mahaggaṭagatikānaṃ pana tadārammaṇaṃ n' atthi, tasmā javanānantaraṃ yeva bhavaṅgavisayaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā ekaṃ cuticittaṃ uppajjati. 'Tass' āvasāne kāmāvacaramahaggaṭasugatināṃ aññatarasugatipariyāpannaṃ yathūpaṭṭhitesu ārammaṇesu aññatarārammaṇaṃ paṭisandhicittaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ navatṭabbārammaṇāya sugati-cutiyā anantarā atīta-paccuppannavatṭabbārammaṇāni aññatarārammaṇā paṭisandhi. Etenānusārena āruppacutiyā pi anantarā paṭisandhi veditabbā. Ayaṃ atīta-navatṭabbārammaṇāya sugati-cutiyā anantarā atīta-na-vatṭabha-paccuppannārammaṇāya paṭisandhiyā pavattanākāro.

Duggatiyaṃ tṭhitassa pana pāpakammīno vuttanayen' eva taṃ kammaṃ, kammanimittaṃ, gatinimittaṃ vā manodvāre, pañcadvāre vā pana akusaluppatṭihetubhūtaṃ ārammaṇaṃ āpātham āgacchati. Ath' assa yathākkamena cuticittāvasāne duggati-pariyāpannaṃ tesu ārammaṇesu aññatarārammaṇaṃ paṭisandhi-cittaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ atītārammaṇāya duggati-cutiyā anantarā atītapaccuppannārammaṇāya paṭisandhiyā pavattanākāro ti.

Ettāvata ekūnavīsatividhassā pi viññāṇassa paṭisandhivasena pavatti dīpitā hoti. Tayidaṃ sabbam pi evaṃ:

Pavattamānaṃ sandhimhi dvedhā kammena vattati,  
missādīhi ca bhedehi bhedassa duvidhādiko.

Idaṃ hi ekūnavīsatividhaṃ pi vipākaviññāṇaṃ paṭisandhim p pavattamānā dvedhā kammena vattati. Yathāsakaṃ hi etassa janakakammaṃ nānākkhanīkakammappaccayena e' eva upanissayapaccayena ca paccayo hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: *kusalākusalaṃ kammaṃ vipākassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo* ti. Evaṃ vattamānassa pañ' assa missādīhi bhedehi duvidhādiko pi bhedo veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ: idaṃ hi paṭisandhivasena ekadhā pavattamānaṃ pi rūpena saha missāmissabhedato duvidhaṃ, kāmarūpārūpabhavabhedato tividhaṃ, aṇḍajajalābuja-samsedaja-opapātīkayonivasena catubbidhaṃ, gativasena pañcavidhaṃ, viññāṇaṭṭhitivasena sattavidhaṃ, sattāvāsayasena aṭṭhavidhaṃ hoti. Tattha:

Missam dvidhā bhāvabhedā sabhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā,  
dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā saha.

*Missam dvidhā bhāvabhedā* ti yaṃ h' etaṃ ettha aññatra arūpabhavārūpamissaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, taṃ rūpabhav-

itthindriya-purisindriyasankhātena bhāvena vinā uppattito. Kāma-bhave aññatra jātīpaṇḍaka-paṭisandhiyā bhāvena saha uppattito sabhāvaṃ abhāvaṃ ti duvidham hoti.

*Sabhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā ti tatthā pi ca yaṃ sabhāvaṃ, taṃ itthi-purisabhāvānaṃ aññatarena saha uppattito duvidham eva hoti*

*Dve vā tayo vā dasakū omato ādinā sahā ti yaṃ h'etaṃ ettha missaṃ anissaṃ ti dvayo ādibhūtaṃ rūpamissaṃ paṭisandhivinnāṇaṃ, tena saha vatthukāyadasakavaseṇa dve vā vatthu-kāyabhāvadasakavaseṇa tayo vā dasakū omato uppajjanti, n' atthi ito paraṃ rūpaparihāni ti. Taṃ paṇ' etaṃ evaṃ omakaparimāṇaṃ uppajjamānaṃ aṇḍaja-jalābujanūmikāsu dvesu yonisū jāti-unnāya ekena aṃsunā uddhaṭasappimaṇḍappamāṇaṃ kalalan ti laddhasankhaṃ hutvā uppajjati. Tattha yonīnaṃ gativaseṇa sambhavabhedo veditabbo. Etāsu hi:*

Nirayo bhummavajjesu dovesu ca na yoniyo,  
tisso purimikā honti catasso pi gatittayo.

Tattha *devesu cā* ti ca saddona yathā nirayo ca bhummavajjesu ca dovesu, evaṃ nijjhāmatanīhikapetesu ca purimikā tisso yoniyo na santi ti veditabbā. Opapātikā ova hi to hontī. Seso pana tiracchānapottivisaयamanussasankhāto gatittayo pubbe vajjitabhummadovesu ca catasso pi yoniyo honti. Tattha:

Tiṃsa nava c' ova rūpisu satta ti ukkaṃ satottha rūpāni,  
saṃsedupapūtayonisū atha vā avakaṃsato tiṃsa.

Rūpī brahmesu tāva opapātikayonikesu cakkhusetavattthudasa-kānaṃ jivitanavakassa oā ti catunnaṃ kalāpānaṃ vaseṇa tiṃsa ca nava ca paṭisandhivinnāṇaṇa saha rūpāni uppajjanti. Rūpī brahme pana ṭhapetvā, aññesu saṃsedaja-opapātikayonikesu ukkaṃsato cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhū-kāyavattthubhāvadasakānaṃ vaseṇa sattati; tāni ca niecaṃ dovesu.

Tattha vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā catasso cā pi dhātuyo cakkbuppa-sādo jivitan ti ayaṃ dasa rūpaparimāṇo rūpapuñño cakkhudasako nāma. Evaṃ sesā veditabbā. Avakaṃsato pana jaccandhabaddhira-aghānaka-napumśakassa jivbū-kāya-vattthudasakānaṃ vaseṇa tiṃsa-rūpāni uppajjanti. Ukkāṃsāvakaṃsānaṃ pana antare anurūpato vikappo veditabbo. Evaṃ viditvā puna:

Khandhārammaṇagatihotu vedanā-pīti-vitakkavicārehi  
bhedaḍḍhavedaṃsato cutisandhūnaṃ pariññeyyo.

Yā h' esā missūmissato duvidhā paṭisandhi, yā ca assā atītānantarā cuti, tāsam imehi khandhādihi bhedaḥbhedaviseso ñātabbo ti attho. Kathaṃ? Kadāci hi catukkhandhāya āruppacutiyā anantarā catukkhandhā va ārammaṇato pi abhinnāpaṭisandhi hoti, kadāci amahaggata-bahiddhārammaṇāya mahaggata-ajjhattārammaṇā. Ayaṃ tāva arūpabhūmīsu yeva nayo. Kadāci pana catukkhandhāya arūpacutiyā anantarā pañcakkhandhā kāmāvacarapaṭisandhi. Kadāci pañcakkhandhāya kāmāvacaracutiyā rūpāvacaracutiyā vā anantarā catukkhandhā arūpapaṭisandhi. Evaṃ atītārammaṇāya cutiyā paccuppannārammaṇā paṭisandhi. Ekaccasugati-cutiyā ekaccaduggati-paṭisandhi. Ahetukacutiyā sahetukapaṭisandhi. Duhetukacutiyā tihetukapaṭisandhi. Upekkhā sahatatācutiyā somanassa-sahagatapaṭisandhi. Appītikacutiyā sappītikapaṭisandhi. Avitakka-cutiyā savitakkapaṭisandhi. Avicāracutiyā savicārapaṭisandhi. Avitakkāvicāracutiyā savitakkasavicārapaṭisandhi ti tassa tassa viparītato ca yathāyogaṃ yojetabbam.

Laddhapaccayaṃ iti dhammamattam etaṃ bhavantaram upeti, nā 'ssa tato saṅkanti na tato hetuṃ vinā hoti.

Iti h' etaṃ laddhapaccayaṃ rūpārūpadhammamattam uppajjamānaṃ bhavantaram upeti ti vuccati, na satto, na jīvo, tassa ca nā pi atītabhavato idha saṅkanti atthi, nā pi tato hetuṃ vinā idha pātubhāvo.

Tayidaṃ pākaṭena manussacutipāṭisandhikkamena pakāsayissāma. Atītabhavasmiṃ hi sarasena upakkamena vā samāsannamaraṇassa asayhānaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgasandhibandhanacchedakānāṃ mārāṇantikavedanā sattānaṃ sannipātam asahantassa, ātape pakkhittaharītālapaṇṇaṃ iva, kamena upasussamāne sarīre, niruddhesu cakkhādisu indriyesu, hadayavatthumatte patitṭhitesu kāyindriya-manindriya-jīvitindriyesu, taṃ-khaṇāvasesahadayavatthusannissitaṃ viññānaṃ garukasamāsevitassannapubbakatānaṃ aññataraṃ laddhāvasesappaccayasāṅkhārāsāṅkhātāṃ kammaṃ tadupaṭṭhāpitaṃ vā kammanimitta-gatinimittasāṅkhātāṃ visayaṃ ārabha pavattati, tad evaṃ pavattamānaṃ taṇhāvijjānaṃ appahīnattā avijjāpaṭicchāditā-dīnave tasmīṃ visaye taṇhā nameti, saha-jātasāṅkhārā khipanti, taṃ santativasena taṇhāya namīyamānaṃ, saṅkhārehi khipamānaṃ, orimatīrarukkhavinibandharajjum ālambitvā mātikātikkaṃmaṃ viya, purimaṃ ca nissayaṃ jahati aparaṃ ca kammaṃ samutṭhāpitaṃ nissayaṃ assādayamānaṃ vā anassādayamānaṃ vā, ārammaṇādihi yeva

paccayelu pavattati ti Ettha ca purimam evanato cuti, pacchimam bhavantarādi-pāṭisandhānato pāṭisandhi ti vuccati Tad etam nā pi purimabhavā idhāgatam, nā pi tato kammāsankhārāntivīsayādi hotum vinā pātubhūtan ti vedītabbam

Siyum nīdassanān' ettha pūṭighosādikā atha santānabandhato n' attlu ekatā na pi nānatā

Ettha c'etassa viññānassa purimabhavato idha anāgamane atitahavapariyāpaṇṇahetūhi ca uppāde pūṭighosa-padipa muddā patihumhāppakārā dhaminā nīdassanāni siyum Yathā hi pūṭighosa padipi muddā chāyā saddādi hetukā bonti aññatra agantvā va honti, evam eva idam cittam Ettha ca santānabandhato n' attlu ekatā nā pi nānatā Yadi hi santānabandhe satī ekantam ekatā bhavēyya, na khīrato dadhu sambhūtam siyā, athā pi ekantanānatā bhavēyya, na khīrassādhiṇo dadhu siyā, esa nayo sabbahetusamuppannesu Evañ ca satī sabbalokavohāralopo siyā, so ca anuttho, tasmā ettha na ekantam ekatā vā nānatā vā upagantabbā ti

Etth' āha nanu ovam asankanti pūṭuhhāve satī ye imasmim manussattabhiṇvo khandhā, tesam niruddhattā phalappaccayassa ca kammassa tathā agamanato aññassa aññato ca tam phalam siyā upabhuñjako ca asatī kassa tam phalam siyā? Tasmā na sundaram idam vidhānam ti Tatridam vuccati

Santāne yam phalam otam n' aññassa na ca aññato,  
bujānam abhisanakhāro otass' atthassa sādhaḥko

Ekasantānasmim hi phalam uppajjamānam tathā ekanta ekattanānattānam patisiddhattā aññassā ti vā aññato ti vā na hoti Etassa ca pan' atthassa bujānam abhisanakhāro sādhaḥko Ambabī jādīnam hi abhisanakhāresu katesu tassa hijassa santāne ladhappaccayā kālantare phalaviseso uppajjamāno, na aññābhijānam, nā pi aññābhū sankhārapaccayā uppajjati, na ca tāni bujāni abhisanakhārā phalatthā nam pāpunāti, evam sampadam idam vedītabbam

Vijjāsipposadhādihi cā pi bālasarīre upayuttehi kālantare vuddha sarīrādīsu phalam deti ti ayam attho vedītabbo

Yam pi vuttam upabhuñjako ca asatī kassa tam phalam siyā ti? tattha

Phalass' uppattiyā eva siddhā bhuñjakasammutī,  
phaluppādēna rukkhassa yatbā phalatī sammutī

Yathā hi rukkhasankhātānam dhammānam ekadesabhūtassa rukkhaphalassa uppattiyā eva rukkho phalatī ti vā phalito ti va vuccati,

tathā devamanussasaṅkhātānaṃ khandhānaṃ ekadesabhūtaṃ upa-  
bhogasaṅkhātassa sukhadukkhaphalassa uppāden' eva devo manusso  
vā upabhuñjati ti vā sukhito dukkhito ti vā vuccati, tasmā na ettha  
aññena upabhuñjakena nāma koci attho atthi ti. Yo pi vadeyya:—  
evaṃ sante pi ete saṅkhārā vijjamānā vā phalassa paccayā siyūṃ,  
avijjamānā vā; yadi ca vijjamānā pavattikkhaṇe yeva nesam vipākena  
bhavitabbam, atha avijjamānā pavattito pubbe pacchā ca niccam  
phalāvahā siyūti ti—so evaṃ vattabbo:

Katattā paccayā ete na ca niccam phalāvahā,  
pāṭibhogādikaṃ tattha veditabbam nidassanam.

Katattā yeva hi saṅkhārā attano phalassa paccayā honti, na  
vijjamānattā avijjamānattā vā. Yath' āha:—*kāmāvaccarassa*  
*kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ*  
*uppannam hoti* ti ādi. Yathārahassa ca attano phalassa paccayā  
hūtvā na puna phalāvahā honti vipakkavipākattā. Etassa c' atth-  
assa vibhāvane idam pāṭibhogādikaṃ nidassanam veditabbam.  
Yathā hi loke yo kassaci atth' assa niyyātanattham pāṭibhogo hoti,  
bhaṇḍam vā kiṇāti, iṇam vā gaṇhāti. tassa tam kiriyākaraṇamattam  
eva tad-atthaniyyātanādīmhi paccayo hoti, na kiriyāya vijja-  
mānattam avijjamānattam vā, na ca tad-atthaniyyātanādito param pi  
dhārako va hoti. Kasmā? Niyyātanādinam katattā. Evaṃ katattā  
va saṅkhārā pi attano phalassa paccayā honti, na ca yathārahaṃ  
phaladānato param pi phalāvahā hontī ti.

Ettāvatā missāmissavasena dvedhā pi vattamānassa paṭisandhi-  
viññāṇassa saṅkhārapaccayā pavatti dīpitā hoti.

Idāni sabbe sveva tesu battiṃsavipākaviññāṇesu sammohavi-  
ghātattam:

Paṭisandhi pavattīnam vasen' ete bhavādisu,  
vijānitabbā saṅkhārā yathā yesaṃ ca paccayā.

Tattha tayo bhavā, catasso yoniyo, pañca gatiyo, satta viññā-  
ṇaṭṭhitiyo, nava sattāvāsā ti ete *bhavādayo* nāma. Etesu bhavādisu  
paṭisandhiyam pavatte ca ete yesam vipākaviññāṇānaṃ paccayā,  
yathā ca paccayā honti, tathā vijānitabbā ti attho.

Tattha puññābhisaṅkhāre tāva kāmāvacara-aṭṭha-cetanā-bhedo  
puññābhisaṅkhāro avisesena kāmabhavesu gatiyam navannam vipāka-  
viññāṇānaṃ paṭisandhiyam nānakkhaṇikakammapaccayena c' eva  
upanissayapaccayena cā ti dvedhā paccayo. Rūpāvacarapañcakusala-  
cetanābhedo puññābhisaṅkhāro rūpabhava paṭisandhiyā eva pañ-

cannam Vuttappabhedakāmāvacaro pīna kāmabhavē sugatīyam upēkkhāsabagatāhetūmanevīññānādhātu—*viññānam sattaṇṇam pīrittavipākaviññānānam vuttanayen'* eva dvedhā paccayo pavatte, no patisandhiyam Svoa rūpībhavē paūcannam vipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte, no patisandhiyam Kāmabhavē pana duggatīyam atthannam pī parittavipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte, no patisandhiyam

Tattva nīryo Mahāmeggallānattherassa nīrikacariyādisu itthar ammanasamāyogo so paccayo hoti Tīracchanesu pana potamahuddhi keso ca itthāramanānam labbhati yeva Svoa kāmabhavē sugatīyam solasannam pī kusalavipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca patisandhiyañ ca Avisesena pana puññābhisaṅkhāro rūpībhavē dasannam vipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca patisandhiyañ ca Dvādasākusalacetanābhedo puññābhisaṅkhāro kāmabhavē duggatīyam okassa viññānassa tath' eva paccayo patisandhiyam, no pavatto Channam pavatto, no patisandhiyam Sattannam pī akusalavipākaviññānānam pavatte ca patisandhiyañ ca Kāmabhavē pīna sugatīyam tesam yeva sattannam tath' eva paccayo pavatte no patisandhiyam Rūpībhavē catunnam vipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatto, no patisandhiyam So ca kho kāmāvacare anuttha rūpādisśasaddasavānavasāna, Brāhmaloko panī anutthārūpīdaye nama n' atthi Tathā kāmāvacarīdovaloko pī Ānenjābhisaṅkhāro arūpībhavē catunnam vipākaviññānānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca patisandhiyañ ca Evam tāva bhavesu patisandhipavattinam vasena ete saṅkhārā yesam paccayā yathā ca paccayo honti tathā janitabhī Eten' eva nayena yoni ādisu pī veditabbā

Tatridam ādito pīthiāya mukhamattappīkasanam Imesu hi saṅkhāresu, yasmā puññābhisaṅkhāro tāva dīsu bhavesu patisandhim datva sabbam attano vipākam janeti, tathā andajādisu catusu yonisu, devamanussasāṅkhātāsu dīsu gatisu nanattakāyā nānattasaññī nānattīkayā ekattasaññī, ekattakāyā nānattasaññī ekattakāyā ekatta saññī, saṅkhātāsu catūsu viññānatthitisu, asaññāsattavāse pīn' esa rūpamattam ev' ābhisaṅkharoti tā catūsu yeva sattavāsesu ca patisandhim datvā sabbam attano vipākam janeti Tasmā esa etesu dīsu bhavesu, catūsu yonisu dīsu gatisu catūsu viññānatthitisu, catūsu sattavāsesu ca ekavīstīyā vipāka viññānānam vuttanayen' eva paccayo hoti yathāsambhavam patisandhiyam pavatte ca Apuññābhisaṅkhāro pana yasmā ekasmin yeva kāmabhavē catūsu yonisu, avasesāsu tisu gatisu nānattakāyā ekattasaññī saṅkhataya

ekissā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā tādise yeva ca ekasmiṃ sattāvāse paṭisandhi-vasena vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmiṃ bhava catūsu yonīsu, tīsu gatisu, ekissā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā, ekamhi ca sattāvāse sattannaṃ vipākaviññāṇaṃ vuttanāyena' eva paccayo paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte ca. Āneñjābhisaṅkhāro pana, yasmā ekasmiṃ yeva arūpabhava, ekissā opapātikayoniyā, ekissā devagatiyā, ākāśānañcāyatanādikāsu tīsu viññāṇaṭṭhitīsu, ākāśānañcāyatanādikesu catūsu sattāvāsesu paṭisandhi-vasena vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmiṃ bhava, ekissā yoniyā, ekissā gatiyā, tīsu viññāṇaṭṭhitīsu, catūsu sattāvāsesu, catunnaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttanāyena' eva paccayo hoti paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte cā ti. *Evam:*

Paṭisandhipavattīnaṃ vasena' ete bhavādisu,

vijānitabbā saṅkhārā yathā yesaṃ ca paccayā ti.

*Ayaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.*

*Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpa-pade:*

Vibhāgā nāmarūpānaṃ bhavādisu pavattito,

saṅgahā paccayanayā viññātabbo vinicchayo,

*Vibhāgā nāmarūpānaṃ* ti ettha hi: *nāmaṃ* ti ārammaṇābhimukhaṃ namanato vedanādayo tayo khandhā. *Rūpaṃ* ti cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ. Tesam vibhāgo Khandhaniddese vutto yevā ti. *Evam tāv'* ettha vibhāgā nāmarūpānaṃ viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Bhavādisu pavattito* ti ettha ca nāmaṃ ekaṃ sattāvāsaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbabhava-yoni-gati-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sesasattāvāsesu pavattati. Rūpaṃ dvīsu bhavesu, catūsu yonīsu, pañcasu gatisu, purimāsu catūsu viññāṇaṭṭhitīsu, pañcasu sattāvāsesu pavattati. *Evam pavattamāne* ca etasmiṃ nāmarūpe, yasmā abhāvakagabbhaseyyakānaṃ aṇḍajānaṃ ca paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthukāyadasakavasena rūpato dve santatisīsāni tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, tasmā tesam vitthārena rūpa-rūpato vīsati dhammā, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tevīsati dhammā viññāṇapaccayā *nāmarūpaṃ* ti veditabbā.

Aggahitagahaṇena pana ekasantati sīsato nava rūpadhamme apanetvā cuddasa; sabhāvakānaṃ bhāvadasakaṃ pakkipitvā tettiṃsa; tesam pi aggahitagahaṇena santatisīsadvayato aṭṭhārasa rūpadhamme apanetvā paṇṇarasa. Yasmā ca opapātikasattesu Brahmakāyikādīnaṃ paṭisandhikkhaṇe cakkhu-sotavatthudasakānaṃ jīvitindriyanavakassa ca vasena rūpato cattāri santatisīsāni tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, tasmā tesam vitthārena rūpa-

rūpaṭo ekānicattāḷḷa dhammā, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete  
dvācattāḷḷa dhammā rūpānāpaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbā

Aggahitagahaneṇa pana santatisattayato sattavisaṭṭi dhamme  
apinetvā pinnarasa. Kāmabhaye pana, yasmiṃ sosa opapitukānaṃ  
saṃsedajīvaṇṇaṃ vā saḅbhāvaka-paripunnīyatanam piṭṭisandhikkhane  
rūpato satta santatisiṇi, tayo ca arūpino khandhā pīṭabhavanti.  
tasmā tesam vitthāreṇa rūpa-rūpato sattati dhammā, tayo ca arūpino  
khandhā ti ete tesattati dhammā rūṇāṇaṃ paccayī nāmarūpaṇ ti  
veditabbhi.

Aggahitagahapena pama rūpasantatisacakkato catupaññāsa  
dhamme apamuetvā ekānūvisati, esa nikkamo. Avakamsena pama tam  
tam rūpasantatisavikalānam tassa tassa vasa hāpetvā hāpetvā  
sañkhepato vitthārito ca paṭisandhiyam viññānapaccayū nāmarūpa-  
sañkhī veditabhi. Arūpinam pama tayo va arūpino khandhū a-raṇṇ-  
nam rūpato jīvitindriyavakam evā ti. Eka tava paṭisandhiyam  
nayo.

Pavatte pana sabbattha rūpappavattidese paṭisaṅkhiṭṭassa  
 tthitikkhaye paṭisaṅkhiṭṭena satta pavatta-utanto uttamaṅgānam  
 uddhaṭṭhakam pītubhavi. Paṭisaṅkhiṭṭam pana rūpam na  
 samuṭṭhāpeti; tam hi, yathā papāte pītāpariso parassa paccayo  
 hotum na sakkoti, evam vattidubbhātāya dubbhātā rūpam  
 samuṭṭhāpetum na sakkoti; paṭisaṅkhiṭṭato pana uddham pathama-  
 bhavaṅgato pabbhūticittasamuṭṭhānam uddhaṭṭhakam. Saddapātu-  
 bhāvalāle paṭisaṅkhiṭṭhānato ca uddham pavatta-utanto e' eva  
 cittato ca saddanavakam. Ye pana kabalākarāhārūpajjīmo gabbha-  
 seyyakasattā, tesam;

Yañ c' aṣṣa bhūṇjati mātā annaṃ pānaṃ ca lhojjanam,  
tena so tattha vāpeti mātukucchigato naro ti.

Vacanatō mātārā aññhoharitābhūreṇa anugate sarire opapātikānaṃ sabbaṃpathamam attano mukkhagatam kkhajam aññhoharapakkāle āhārasa-muttānaṃ siddhaṭṭhakaṇ ti idaṃ āhārasamuttānaṃ siddhaṭṭha-kassa uttuttasamuttānānaṃ ca ukkaṃsato devinaṃ navakānaṃ vasaṇa chabbisatividham, pubbe ekekaccittakkhaye tikkhattuṃ uppajjamānaṃ vuttam kammāsamuttānaṃ ca sattatividham ti channavuti-vidham rūpaṃ, tayo ca urūpiṇo khandhā ti samāsato navanavuti-dhammā. Yasīnā vā saddo aniyato kadācid-eva pātubhāvato, tasmiṃ duvidham pi taṃ apamētvā imo sattanavuti-dhammā yathāsambhavam sabbasattānaṃ viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ ti veditabbam. Tesam hi



suttānam pi pamattānam pi khādantānam pi pivantānam pi divā ca rattiñ ca ete viññānapaccayā pavattanti, tañ ca nesam viññānapaccayabhāvaṃ parato vaṇṇayissāma.

Yaṃ paṇ' etam ettha kammajarūpaṃ, taṃ bhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-sattāvāsesu sabbapaṭṭhamam patitṭhahantam pi tisamuṭṭhānikarūpena anupatthaddham na sakkoti saṇṭhātum, nā pi tisamuṭṭhānikam tena anupatthaddham; atha kho vātabbhāhatā pi catuddisā vavatthāpitā naḷakalāpino viya, ūmivegabbhāhatā pi mahāsamudde katthaci laddhapatitṭhā bhinnavāhanikā viya ca, aññamaññupatthaddhā nev' etāni apatamānāni saṇṭhahitvā ekam pi vassam dve pi vassāni . . . pe . . . vassasatam pi yāva tesam sattānam āyukkhayo vā puññakkhayo vā, tāva pavattanti ti. Evaṃ bhavādisu pavattito p' ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Saṅgahā* ti ettha ca yaṃ arūpe pavattipaṭisandhīsu, pañca vokārabhave ca pavattiyam viññānapaccayā nāmaṃ eva. Yañ ca asaññesu sabbattha pañca vokārabhave ca pavattiyam viññānapaccayā rūpaṃ eva, yañ ca pañca vokārabhave sabbattha viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, taṃ sabbam nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca *nāmarūpan* ti evam ekadesasarūpekasesanayena saṅgahetvā *viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbam. Asaññesu viññānabhāvā ayuttan ti ce? Nāyuttam. Idaṃ hi:

Nāmarūpassa yaṃ hetu viññānaṃ taṃ dvidhā matam,  
vipākam avipākāñ ca yuttam eva yato idaṃ.

Yaṃ hi nāmarūpassa hetu viññānaṃ, taṃ vipākāvipākabhedato dvedhā matam. Idañ ca asaññasattesu kammasamuṭṭhānattā pañca-vokārabhave pavatta-abhisankhāraviññānapaccayā rūpaṃ, tathā pañcavokāre pavattiyam kusālādi cittakkhaṇe kammasamuṭṭhānan ti yuttam eva idaṃ. Evaṃ saṅgahato p' viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Paccayanayā* ti ettha hi:

Nāmassa pākaviññānaṃ navadhā hoti paccayo,  
vatthurūpassa navadhā sesarūpassa atṭhadhā.  
Abhisankhāraviññānaṃ hoti rūpassa ekadhā,  
tad aññam pana viññānaṃ tassa tassa yathārahaṃ.

Yaṃ h' etam paṭisandhiyam pavattiyam vā vipākasaṅkhātam nāmaṃ tassa rūpamissassa vā amissassa vā, paṭisandhiyam vā aññam vā vipākaviññānaṃ saḥajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-vipāk'-āhār-indriya-atthi-avigatapaccayehi navadhā paccayo hoti. Vatthurūpassa paṭisandhiyam saḥajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāk'-āhār-indriya-

vippayutta attlu-avigatapaccayelu *navadhā* paccayo hoti. Thapetvā pana vatthurūpam, *seṣarūpassa* mesu *navasu* aññamaññūpaccayam apanetvā *seṣelu* atthalu paccayelu paccayo hoti. Abhiṣankhāravīññānam pana asaññasattarūpassa vā *pañcavokāra bhavo* vā *kammajassa* rūpassa *suttantikapariyāyato* *upanissayasasena* ekadhā va paccayo hoti. *Avasesam* patthama bhavangato pabhūti sabbam pi *viññānam* tassa tassa *nāmarūpassa* *yathāramham* paccayo hoti ti *veditabbam* *Vitthārato* pana tassa paccayanayo *dassiyamāno* sabbū pi *Patthāna* *kathū* *vitthāretabbī* hoti ti na nam *ārabbhāma*.

Tattha *siyā* —katham pan' otam jānitabbam patisandhu *nāma* rūpam *viññānapaccayā* hoti ti? Suttato yuttito ca. Sutte hi *cittānuparivattino dhammā* ti *ādinī* *nayena* *bhūdhā* *vedanādinam* *viññānapaccayatā* *siddhā*. Yuttito pana

Cittajena hi rūpena idha dīttena *siyhati*  
aditthassā pi rūpassa *viññānam* paccayo iti

Citte hi *passanne* *appasanne* vā *tadanurūpāni* rūpani *upparjja* *mānāni* *dīttāni*. Dīttena ca *aditthassa* *anumānam* hoti ti *iminā* *idha* *dīttena* *cittajarūpena* *aditthassā* pi *patisandhu* *rūpassa* *viññānam* paccayo hoti ti jānitabbam *etam*. *Kanūmasamutthānassā* pi hi tassa *cittasamutthānass'* eva *viññāna* *paccayatā* *Patthāno* *āgatā* ti. *Evam* *paccayanayato* p' ettha *viññātabbo* *vinicchayo* ti.

*Ayam* *viññānapaccayā* *nāmarūpan* ti *padassim* *vitthāra* *kathū*  
*Nāmarūpapaccayā* *salāyatana* *pade*

Nāmam *khandhattayam* rūpam *bhūtavatthādikam* *matam*,  
*katekasesam* *tam* *tassā* *tādisass'* eva paccayo

Yam h'otam *salāyatanass'* eva paccayabhūtam *nāmarūpam*, *tattha* *nāman* ti *vedanādikkhandhattayam*. *Rupam* pana *sasantati* *pariyūpannam* *niyamato* *cattāri* *bhūti*ni, *cha* *vatthūm*, *jīvīndriyam* ti *evam* *bhūtavatthādikam* *matam* ti *veditabbam*. Tam pana *nāmañ* *ca* *rūpañ* *ca* *nāmarūpañ* *ca* *nāmarūpan* ti *ovam* *katekasesam*, *chatthā* *yatanāñ* *ca* *salāyatanāñ* *ca* *salāyatanan* ti *ovam* *katokasesass'* *ova* *salāyatanassa* paccayo ti *veditabbam*. *Kasmā?* *Yasmī* *arūpe* *nāmam* *ova* paccayo, *tañ* *ca* *chatthāyatanass'* eva, na *aññassa*. *Nūmapaccayā* *chatthūyatanan* ti hi *Vibhango* *vuttam*.

Tattha *siyā* —katham pan' otam jānitabbam *nāmarūpam* *salāya* *tanassa* paccayo ti? *Nāmarūpabhāve* *bhāvato*. Tassa tassa hi

nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāve taṃ taṃ āyatanam hoti, na aññathā. Sā pan' assa tabbhāvabhāvitā paccayanayasmim yeva āvibhavissati. Tasmā:

Paṭisandhiyā pavatte vā hoti yaṃ yassa paccayo,  
yathā ca paccayo hoti, tathā neyyaṃ vibhāvinā.

Tatra 'yaṃ atthadīpanā:

Nāma eva hi āruppe paṭisandhi pavattisu,  
paccayo sattadhā chadhā hoti taṃ avakaṃsato.

Katham? Paṭisandhiyaṃ tāva avakaṃsato saha-jūta-añña-mañña-nissaya-sampayutta-vipāka-atthi-avigatapaccayehi sattadhā nāma chaṭṭhāyatanassa paccayo hoti. Kiñci pan' ettha hetu-paccayena, kiñci āhārapaccayenā ti evaṃ aññathā pi paccayo hoti. Tassa vasena ukkaṃsāvakaṃso veditabbo. Pavatte pi vipākaṃ vuttanayen' eva paccayo hoti; itaraṃ pana avakaṃsato vuttappa-kāresu paccayesu vipākapaccayavajjehi chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Kiñci pan' ettha hetupaccayena, kiñci āhārapaccayenā ti evaṃ aññathā pi paccayo hoti. Tassa vasena ukkaṃsāvakaṃso veditabbo.

Aññasmiṃ pi bhāve nāmaṃ tath' eva paṭisandhiyaṃ,  
chaṭṭhassa itaresam taṃ chahi' ākārehi paccayo.

Āruppato hi aññasmiṃ pi pañcavokārabhāve taṃ vipākanāmaṃ hadayavatthuno sahāyaṃ hutvā chaṭṭhassa manāyatanassa yathā āruppe vuttaṃ, tath' eva avakaṃsato sattadhā paccayo hoti. Itaresam pana taṃ pañcannaṃ cakkhāyātanaṃ catumahābhūtasahāyaṃ hutvā saha-jūta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena chahi' ākārehi paccayo hoti. Kiñci pan' ettha hetupaccayena, kiñci āhārapaccayenā ti evaṃ aññathā pi paccayo hoti. Tassa vasena ukkaṃsāvakaṃso veditabbo:

Pavatte pi tathā hoti pākaṃ pākassa paccayo,  
apākaṃ avipākassa chadhā chaṭṭhassa paccayo.

Pavatte pi hi pañcavokārabhāve yathā paṭisandhiyaṃ, tath' eva vipākanāmaṃ vipākassa chaṭṭhāyatanassa avakaṃsato sattadhā paccayo hoti. Avipākaṃ pana avipākassa chaṭṭhassa avakaṃsato vā tato vipākapaccayaṃ apanetvā chadhā paccayo hoti. Vuttanayen eva pan' ettha ukkaṃsāvakaṃso veditabbo.

Tatth' eva sesapañcannaṃ vipākaṃ paccayo bhāve,  
Catudhā avipākaṃ pi eva eva pakāsitaṃ.

Tatth' eva hi pavatte sēsānam cakkhāyatanādīnam pañcannam cakkhuppasādādi-vatthukam itaram pi vipākanāmam pacchājāta-vippayutta atthi-avigatapaccaye hi catudhā paccayo hoti Yathā ca vipākam avipākam pi, evam ova pakāsitam, tasmā kusalādi hhedam pi tesam catudhā paccayo hoti ti veditabbam

Evam tāva nāmam eva patisandhiyam, pavatte va yassa yassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti, yathā ca paccayo hoti Tathā veditabbam

Rūpam pan' ettha āruppa-bhave bhavati paccayo

na ekāyatanassā pi pañcakkhandhabhave pana

Rūpato sandhiyam vatthu ehadhā chatthassa paccayo,

bhūtāni catudhā honti pañcannam avisesato

Rūpato hi patisandhiyam vatthurūpam chatthassa manāyatanassa sahaajāta aññamañña-nissaya-vippayutta atthi avigatapaccayehi chadhā paccayo hoti Cattāri pana bhūtāni avisesato patisandhiyam pavatte ca yam yam āyatanam uppajjati, tassa tassa vasena pañcannam pi cakkhāyatanādīnam sahaajāta nissaya atthi avigata paccayehi catudhā paccayā honti

Tidhā jīvitam etesam āhāro ca pavattiyam,

tān' eva ehadhā chatthassa vatthu tass' eva pañcadhā

Etesam pana cakkhādīnam pañcannam patisandhiyam pavatte ca atthi avigata indriyavasena rūpajīvitam tidhā paccayo hoti Āhāro ca atthi-avigat'āhāravasena tidhā paccayo hoti So ca kho ye sattā āhārūpajīvino, tesam āhārānugate kāye pavattiyam yeva, no pati sandhiyam Tāni pana pañcaccakkhāyatanādīni chatthassa cakkhusotagghāna jivhā-kāya viññānasankhātassa manāyatanassa nissaya purejāta-indriya-vippayutta atthi avigatavasena ehadhā ākārehi paccayā honti pavatte, no patisandhiyam Thapetvā pana pañca viññāpāni, tass' eva avasesamanāyatanassa vatthurūpam nissaya-purejāta vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena pañcadhā paccayo hoti pavatte yeva, no patisandhiyam Evam rūpam eva patisandhiyam pavatte vā yassa yassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti, yathā ca paccayo hoti tathā veditabbam.

Nāmarūpam pan' ubhayam hoti yam yassa paccayo,

yathā ca tam pi sahatthā viññatabham vihhāvina

Seyyathīdam patisandhiyam tāva pañcavokārahhave khandhattayavatthurūpasankhātam nāmarūpam chatthāyatanassa sahaajāta aññamañña nissaya-vipāka sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi avigatapaccayadihi paccayo hoti ti Idam ettha mukhamattam,

vuttanayānusārena pana sakkā sabbam yojetun ti na ettha vitthāro dassito ti.

*Ayam nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti padasmim vitthārakathā.*

*Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassa-pade :*

Saḷ'eva phassā saṅkhepā cakkhusamphassa ādayo,  
viññānam iva battimsa vitthārena bhavanti te.

Saṅkhepena hi *saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso* ti cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso, jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso ti ime cakkhusamphassādayo cha eva phassā bhavanti. Vitthārena pana cakkhusamphassādayo pañca kusalavipākā, pañca akusalavipākā ti dasa, sesā bāvisati-lokiyavipākaviññānasampayuttā ca bāvisati ti evam sabbe pi saṅkhārapaccayā vuttaviññānam iva battimsa honti. Yam pan' etassa battimsavidhassā pi phassassa paccayo saḷāyatanaṃ, tattha :

Chatṭhena saha ajjhattam cakkhādīṃ bāhirehi pi,  
saḷāyatanaṃ icchanti chahi saddhīṃ vicakkhaṇā.

Tattha ye tāva: upādinna-kapavattikathā ayan ti sakasantati-pariyāpannam eva paccayam paccayuppannaṃ ca dīpenti, te *chatṭhāyatanapaccayā phasso* ti Pāli-anusārato āruppe chatṭhāyatanaṃ ca aññattha sabbasaṅgahato saḷāyatanaṃ ca phassassa paccayo ti ekadesasarūpekasesam katvā chatṭhena saha ajjhattam cakkhādīṃ saḷāyatanaṃ ti icchanti. Tam hi chatṭhāyatanaṃ ca saḷāyatanaṃ ca saḷāyatanaṃ tveva saṅkham gacchati. Ye pana paccayuppannam eva ekasantati-pariyāpannam dīpenti, paccayam pana bhinnasantānam pi, te yam yam āyatanaṃ phassassa paccayo hoti, tam sabbam pi dīpentā bāhiraṃ pi pariggahetvā tadeva chatṭhena saha ajjhattam bāhirehi pi rūpāyatanādihi saddhīṃ saḷāyatanaṃ ti icchanti. Tam pi hi chatṭhāyatanaṃ ca saḷāyatanaṃ ca saḷāyatanaṃ ti etesaṃ ekasesekate saḷāyatanaṃ tveva saṅkham gacchati.

Etth āha:—na sabbāyatanehi eko phasso sambhoti, nā pi ekamhā āyatanā sabbe phassā; ayaṃ ca saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti eko va vutto: so kasmā ti? Tatr' idam vissajjanaṃ:—saccam etaṃ, sabbehi eko, ekamhā vā sabbe na sambhonti; sambhoti pana ānekehi eko. Yathā cakkhusamphasso cakkhāyatanā rūpāyatanā cakkhu-viññānasāṅkhātā, manāyatanā avasesasampayuttadhammāyatanā ca ti evam sabbattha yathānurūpaṃ yojetabbaṃ. Tasmā eva hi:

Eko pan' ekāyatanappabhavo iti dīpito,  
phasso' yam ekavacanāniddesaṃ idha tādinaṃ.

Ekavacananiddesenā ti *salāyatanapaccayā phasso* ti iminī ekavacananiddesena anekchi āyatanehi eko phasso hoti ti tādina dīpito ti attho Āyatanesu pana

Chadha pañca tato ekam navadhā bhāhīrāmi cha,  
yathā sambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhāvaye

Tatr ayam vibhāvanā — cakkhāyatanādīni tāva pañca cakkhu-samphassādibhedato pañcavidhassa phassassa nissaya purejāta-indriya vippayutta-atthi avigatavasena chadhā paccayā honti Tato param ekam vipākamanāyatanam anekahhedassa vipākamanosamphassassa saha-jāta aññamañña-nissaya-vipākāhāra-indriya-sampayutta atthi-avigatavasena navadhā paccayo hoti Bāhiresu pana rūpāyatanam cakkhusamphassassa ārammana purejata atthi avigatavasena catudhā paccayo hoti; tathā saddāyatanādīni sotassamphassādīnam Manosamphassassa pana tāni ca dhammārammanāni ca tathā ca ārammana paccayam atten' eva cā ti evam bhāhīrāmi cha yathā sambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhāvaye ti

*Ayam salāyatanapaccayā phasso ti padasmim vutthārakathā*

*Phassapaccayā vedanā-pade*

Dvarato vedanā vuttā cakkhusamphassajādikā,  
sal' eva tā pabhedenā ekūna navutī matā

Etassa pi padassa Vibhange.—*cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sota, ghāna-, jivhā, kāya-, manosamphassajā vedanā* ti evam dvārato sal' eva vedanā vuttā Tā pana pabhedenā ekūna-navutiyā cūttehi sampayuttattā *ekūnavutī matā* :

Vedanāsu pan' etāsu idha battimsa vedanā,  
vipākasampayuttā va adhippetā ti bhāsītā,  
Atthadhā tattha pañcannam pañcadvāram pi paccayo,  
sesānam ekadhā phasso manodvāre pi so tathā

Tattha hi pañcadvāre cakkhuppasādādi-vatthukānam pañcannam vedanānam cakkhusamphassādiko phasso saha-jāta aññamañña nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-sampayutta atthi-avigata-vasena atthadhā paccayo hoti, sesānam pana ekekasmim dvāre sampaticchana santīrana-tadārammanavasena pavattānam kāmāvacaravipākavedanānam so cakkhusamphassādiko phasso upanissayavasena ekadhā va paccayo hoti *Manodvāre pi so tathā* ti manodvāre pi hi tadārammanavasena pavattānam kāmāvacaravipākavedanānam so saha-jāta-manosamphassasankhāto phasso tath' eva atthadhā paccayo hoti. Patisandhi-

bhavaṅga-cutivasena ca pavattānaṃ tesam te bhūmikavipākavedanānam pi. Yā pana tā manodvāre tadārammaṇavasena pavattā kāmāvacaravedanā, tāsam manodvāravajjanasampayutto manosamphasso upanissayavasena ekadhā va paccayo hoti ti.

*Ayaṃ phassapaccayā vedanā ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.*

*Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā-pade:*

Rūpatañhādibhedena cha taṇhā idha dīpitā:  
ekekā tividhā tattha pavattākārato matā.

Imasmiṃ hi pade seṭṭhiputto Brāhmaṇaputto ti pitito nāmasena putto viya rūpatañhā, sadda-, gandha-, rasa, phoṭṭhabba-, dhamma-tañhā ti ārammaṇato nāma vasena Vibhaṅge cha taṇhā dīpitā. Tāsu pana taṇhāsu ekekā taṇhā, pavatti-ākārato kāmatañhā bhavatañhā vibhavatañhā ti evaṃ tividhā matā. Rūpatañhā yeva hi, yadā cak-khussa āpātham āgataṃ rūpārammaṇam kāmāssādavasena assādayamānā pavattati, tadā kāmatañhā nāma hoti; yadā tad-ev ārammaṇam dhuvam sassatan ti pavattāya sassatadiṭṭhiyā saddhiṃ pavattati, tadā bhavatañhā nāma hoti, sassatadiṭṭhi-sahagato hi rāgo bhavatañhā ti vuccati; yadā pana tad-ev ārammaṇam ucchiṇṇati vinassatī ti pavattāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā saddhiṃ pavattati, tadā vibhavatañhā nāma hoti, ucchedadiṭṭhisahagato hi rāgo vibhavatañhā ti vuccati. Esa nayo saddatañhādisu pi ti. Etā aṭṭhārasa taṇhā honti. Tā ajjhatarūpādisu aṭṭhārasa, bahiddhā aṭṭhārasā ti chattimsa. Iti atītā chattimsa, anāgatā chattimsa, paccuppannā chattimsā ti aṭṭhasata-tañhā honti. Tā puna saṅkhippamānā rūpādi-ārammaṇavasena cha, kāmatañhādi-vasena tisso va taṇhā honti ti veditabbā. Yasmā pan' ime sattā, puttam assādetvā putte mamattena dhātiyā viya, rūpādi-ārammaṇavasena uppajjamānaṃ vedanaṃ assādetvā vedanāya mamattena rūpādi-ārammaṇadāyakaṇaṃ cittakāragandhabbagandhi-kasūdatantavāya rasāyanavidhāyakavejjādinaṃ mahāsakkāraṃ karonti, tasmā sabbā p'esā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā hoti ti veditabbā.

Yasmā c'ettha adhippetā vipākasukhavedanā,  
ekā va ekadhā v'esā tasmā taṇhāya paccayo.

*Ekadhā ti upanissayapaccayen' eva paccayo hoti. Yasmā vā:*

Dukkhi sukham patthayati, sukhi bhīyyo pi icchatī,  
upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsītā.  
Taṇhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā,  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā iti vuttā mahesinā.

Vedanāpaccayā cā pi yasmā nānusayam vinā  
hoti, tasmiṃ na sū hoti brāhmaṇassa vusīmato ti

*Ayam vedanāpaccayā tanhā ti padasmim vitthārakathā*

*Tanhāpaccayā upādāna pade*

Upādānāni cattāri tāni atthavibhāgato  
dhammasankhepavittārā kamato ca vibhāvaye

Tatr āyam vibhāvanā —kāmupādānam, ditthūpādānam, silabbatūpādānam, attavādupādānam ti manā tav' ettha cattāri upādānāni Tesam ayaṃ atthavibhāvo —vatthusankhātā kāmam upādiyatī ti kāmupādānam Kāmo ca so upādānaṃ ca ti pi kāmupādānam Upādānaṃ ti dalhaggahanam, dalhatta h'ettha upasaddo, upiṃsā upakattādisu viya Tathā ditthi ca sū upādānaṃ ca ti ditthūpādānam, ditthim upādiyatī ti vā ditthūpādānam, sassato attā ca loko cā ti ādisu bi purimaditthim uttaraditthim upādiyatī Tathā silabbatam upādiyatī ti silabbatūpādānam, silabbatāni ca tam upādānaṃ cā ti pi silabbatūpādānam Gosilagovatādini hi evam suddhi ti abhavesito sayam eva upādānaṃ Tathā vadanti etena ti vado Upādiyanti etenā ti upādānam Kim vadanti upādiyanti vā? Attānam attano vā upādānam attavādupādānam, attavādamattam eva vā attā ti upādiyanti etenā ti attavādupādānam Ayam tava tesam atthavibhāgo

Dhammasankhepavittāre pana kāmupādānam tāva —*tattha katamam kāmupādānam? Yo kāmesu kāmaccando kāmarāgo kāmānandī kāmātanhā lāmasineho kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjho sūnam idam vuccati kāmupādānaṃ ti āgatattā sankhepato tanhā dalhattam vuccati Tanhā dalhattam nāma purimatānā upanissiya paccayena dalhasambhūtā uttaratanhā va Keci pan' āhu appatta visayapatthanā tanhā, andhakāre corassa lathappasāraṇam viya, sampattavisayagahānam upādānam, tass' eva bhandagahanam viya Appicchatā sīnutthitā patipakkhā ca te dhammā Tathā pariyesānarakkhi dukkhamulā ti Sesupādanattayam pana sankhepato ditthumattam eva Vittārato pūna pubbe rūpādisu vutta atthasatappabhedāya pi tanhāya dalhabhāvo kāmupādānam, dasavattuka micchādittā ditthūpādānam Yath' āha —*tattha katamam ditthūpādānam? N' atthi dinnam, n' atthi yuttham pe sacchikatā pāre denti**



*ti yā evarūpā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho : idaṃ vuccati diṭṭhūpādānaṃ* ti. *Silabbatehi suddhī ti parāmasaṃ pana silabbatūpādānaṃ. Yathāha:—tattha katamaṃ silabbatūpādānaṃ ? . . . sīlena suddhī, ratena suddhī, silabbatena suddhī ti yā evarūpā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho : idaṃ vuccati silabbatūpādānaṃ* ti. *Visati-vatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi attavādūpādānaṃ. Yathā āha:—tattha katamaṃ attavādūpādānaṃ ? Idha assutavā puthujjano . . . pe . . . sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati . . . pe . . . vipariyesagāho : idaṃ vuccati attavādūpādānaṃ* ti.

Ayam ettha dhammasaṅkhepavitthāro.

*Kamato* ti ettha pana tividhā kamo: uppattikkamo pahānakkamo desanākkamo ca. Tattha anamatagge saṃsāre imassa paṭhamam uppattī ti abhāvato kilesānaṃ nipariyāyena uppattikkamó na vuccati; pariyāyena pana yebhuyyena ekasmiṃ bhava attagāha-pubbaṅgamo sassatuechedābhiniveso; tato: sassato ayam attā ti gaṇhato attavisuddhattham silabbatūpādānaṃ, ucchijjatī ti gaṇhato paralokanirapekkhassa kāmūpādānaṃ ti evam paṭhamam attavādūpādānaṃ, tato diṭṭhi-silabbata-kāmūpādānāni ti ayam etesaṃ ekasmiṃ bhava uppattikkamo. Diṭṭhūpādānādīni c'ettha paṭhamam pahīyanti sotāpattimaggavajjhata; kāmūpādānaṃ pacchā arahattamaggavajjhata ti ayam etesaṃ pahānakkamo. Mahāvisayattā pana pākaṭattā ca etesu kāmūpādānaṃ paṭhamam desitaṃ. Mahāvisayaṃ hi taṃ atṭhacittasampayogā; appavisayāni itarāni catucittasampayogā. Yebhuyyena ca ālayarāmattā pajāya pākaṭam kāmūpādānaṃ, na itarāni. Kāmūpādānaṃ vā kāmānaṃ samadhigamattham kotūhala-maṅgalādi-bahulo hoti; sassatan ti tadanantaram diṭṭhūpādānaṃ. Tam pabhijjamānaṃ silabbata-attavādūpādānavasena duvidham hoti. Tasmim dvaye gokiriyaṃ kukkurakiriyaṃ vā disvā pi veditabbato: oḷārikan ti silabbatūpādānaṃ paṭhamam desitaṃ; sukhumattā ante attavādūpādānaṃ ti ayam etesaṃ desanākkamo.

Taṇhā ca purimass' ettha ekadhā hoti paccayo,  
Sattadhā atṭhadhā vā pi hoti sesattayassa sā.

Ettha ca evam desite upādānacatukke purimassa kāmūpādānassa kāmataṇhā upanissayavasena ekadhā va paccayo hoti, taṇhābhīnanditesu visayesu uppattito. Sesattayassa pana sahaajāta-añña-mañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigata-hetuvassena sattadhā vā,

upanissayavasena atthadhā vā pi paccayo hoti Yadā ca sā upanissa yavasena paccayo hoti, tadā asahajātā va hoti ti

*Ayam tanhūpaccayā upādānan ti padasmim vittharakathā*

*Upādānapaccayā bhava pado*

Atthato dhammato c'eva sātthato bhedasangahā,

Yam yassa paccayo c'eva viññātabbo vinicchayo

Tattha bhavatī ti bhavo So kammabhavo uppatibhavo ca ti duvidho hoti Yath' āha —*bhavo duvidhena atthi kammabhavo, atthi uppatibhavo ti* Tattha kammanī eva bhavo kammabhavo Tatha uppatī yeva bhavo uppatibhavo Ettha ca uppatī bhavatī ti bhavo Kammam pīnī yathā sukhakāranattā *sukho Buddhānam uppādo* ti vutto, evam bhavakāranattā phalavobhārena bhavo ti veditabbū ti *Evam tāv' ettha atthato viññātabbo vinicchayo*

*Dhammato* pana kammabhavo tāva sankhēpato cetana c'eva cetanāsampayuttā ca abhijjhādayo kammāsankhātā dhammā Yath' āha —*tattha katamo kammabhavo? Puññābhīsanikhāro apuññābhīsanikhāro āneñjābhīsanikhāro [paritta bhūmalo vā mahābhūmalo vā] ayam vuccati kammabhavo Sabbam pi bhavagāmi kammam kamma bhavo ti* Ettha hi puññābhīsanikhāro ti terasa cetanā, apuññābhīsanikhāro ti dvādasa, āneñjābhīsanikhāro ti catasso cetana Evam parittabhūmako vā mahābhūmako vā ti etena tāsam yeva cetanānam mandabahuvipākātā vuttā *Sabbam pi bhavagāmi kammam ti iminā pana cetanā sampayuttā abhijjhādayo vuttā*

Upatibhavo pana sankhēpato kammābhīnībhāttā khandhī pabhedato navavidho hoti Yath' āha —*tattha katamo upatibhavo? Kāmapbhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo saññābhavo, asaññābhavo, nevasaññā nāsaññā-bhavo, ekavokārabhavo, catuvokārabhavo, pañcavokārabhavo ayam vuccati upatibhavo ti* Tattha kāmāsankhātobhavo kāmabhavo esa nayo rūpārūpabhavesu Saññā va tam bhavo, saññā vā ettha bhava atthī ti *saññābhavo* Vipariyāyena *asaññābhavo* Olārikāya saññāya abhāvā sukkhumāya ca bhāvā nevasaññā nāsaññā asmim bhava ti *nevasaññā nāsaññā bhavo* Ekena rupakkhandhena vokinno bhavo *ekavokārabhavo*, eko vā vokāro assa bhāvassā ti *ekavokārabhavo* Esa nayo *catuvokāra pancavokārabhavesu*

Tattha kāmabhavo pañca upādinnakkhandhā, tatbā rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo cattāro, saññābhavo (catu) pañca, asaññābhavo eko upādinnakkhandho, nevasaññā nāsaññā bhavo cattāro Ekavokāra

bhavādayo eka—catu—pañcakkhandhā upādinna-kkhandhehi ti evam ettha dhammato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Sāttthato* ti yathā ca bhavaniddese. tath' eva kāmam saṅkhārā-niddese pi puññābhisaṅkhārādayo va vuttā, evam sante pi purime atītakammavasena idha paṭisandhiyā paccayattā, ime paccuppanna-kammavasena āyatiṃ paṭisandhiyā paccayattā ti puna vacanam sātthakam eva. Pubbe vā: *tattha katamo puññābhisaṅkhāro?* *Kusalā cetanā kāmāvacarā* ti evam ādinā mayena cetanā va saṅkhārā ti vuttā; idha pana: sabbam pi bhavagāmikamman ti vacanato cetanāsam-payuttā pi. Pubbe ca viññānapaccayam eva kammam saṅkhārā ti vuttam; idāni asaṅkhābhavanibbattakam pi, kiṃ vā bahunā avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā ti ettha puññābhisaṅkhārādayo va kusalākusalā dhammā vuttā. *Upādānapaccayā bhavo* ti idha pana uppattibhavassā pi saṅgahitattā kusalākusalāvyākatā dhammā vuttā. Tasmiṃ sabbathā pi sātthakam ev' idam puna vacanan ti. Evam ettha sātthato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

*Bhedasaṅgahā* ti upādānapaccayā bhavassa bhedato c'eva saṅgahato ca.

Yaṃ hi kāmūpādānapaccayā kāmabhavanibbattakam kammam karīyati, so kammabhavo; tad-abhinibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo. Esa nayo rūpārūpabhavesu. Evam kāmūpādānapaccayā dve kāmabhavā, tad-antogadhā ca saṅkhā-bhava-pañcavokārabhavā; dve rūpabhavā, tad-antogadhā ca saṅkhā-bhava-asaṅkhābhava-ekavokāra-bhava-pañcavokārabhavā; dve arūpabhavā, tad-antogadhā ca saṅkhā-bhava-nevasaṅkhā-nāsaṅkhābhava-catuvokārabhavā ti saddhiṃ antogadhehi cha bhavā. Yathā ca kāmūpādānapaccayā saddhiṃ antogadhehi cha bhavā, tathā sesūpādānapaccayā pi ti evam upādānapaccayā *bhedato* saddhiṃ antogadhehi catuvīsati bhavā.

*Saṅgahato* pana kammabhavam uppattibhavaṃ ca ekato katvā kāmūpādānapaccayā saddhiṃ antogadhehi eko kāmabhavo, tathā rūpārūpabhavā ti tayo bhavā; tathā sesūpādānapaccayā pi ti evam upādānapaccayā saṅgahato saddhiṃ antogadhehi dvādasa bhavā.

Api ca avisesena upādānapaccayā kāmabhavūpagam kammam kammabhavo; tad-abhinibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo. Esa nayo rūpārūpabhavesu. Evam upādānapaccayā saddhiṃ antogadhehi dve kāmabhavā, dve rūpabhavā, dve arūpabhavā ti aparena pariyāyena saṅgahato cha bhavā. Kammabhavauppattibhavabhedam vā anupagamma saddhiṃ antogadhehi kāmabhavādivasena tayo bhavā honti. Kāmabhavādibhedam pi anupagamma, kammabhava-uppatti-

bhavavasena dve bhavā honti. Kammupattibhedañ cā pi anupagamma, upādānapaccayā bhavo ti bhavavasena eko va bhavo hoti ti. Evam ettha upādānapaccayassa bhavassa bhedasangahā pi viññātabbo vimicchayo.

Yam yassa paccayo cā ti yañi e'ettha upādānam yassa paccayo hoti, tato pi viññātabbo vimicchayo ti attlio. Kim pan' ettha kassa paccayo hoti? Yam kiñci yassa kassaci paccayo hoti yeva. Ummattako vya hi puthujjano, so idam yuttam, idam ayuttan ti avicāretvā, yassa kassaci upādānassa vasena yam kiñci bhavam patthetvā, yam kiñci kammam karoti yeva. Tasmā yad ekacce silabbatūpādānena rūpārūpa bhavā na honti ti vadanti tam na gahetabbam. Sabbenā pana sabbo hoti ti gahetabbam, seyyathidam idh' ekacco anussavavasena vā ditthānusarena vā kāmā nām' ete manussaloko e'eva khattiyamahāsālakusāḍḍisu cha kāmāvacaradevaloko ca samiddhā ti cintetvā tesam adhugamatttham asaddhammasavanādīhi vañceto: iminā kammena kāmā sampajjanti ti maññamāno kāmūpādānavasena kāyaduccaritādini pi karoti. So duccaritapāri-pūriyā apāyo uppajjati. Sandittuko vā pana kāme patthayamāno patiladdho ca gopayamāno kāmūpādānavasena kāyaduccaritādini karoti; so duccaritapāripūriyā apāye uppajjati. Tatr āssa uppattihetubhūtam kammam kammabhavo. Kammābhinnibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo, saññābhava-pañcavokārabhavā pana tad antogadhā ova.

Aparo pana saddhammasavanādīhi upabrūhitaññāno iminā kammena kāmā sampajjanti ti maññamāno kāmūpādānavasena kāyasucaritādini karoti, so sucaritapāripūriyā devesu vā manussesu vā uppajjati; tatr āssa uppattihetubhūtam kammam kammabhavo, kammābhinnibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo, saññābhava-pañcavokārabhavā pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti kāmūpādānam sappabhedassa sātogadhassa kāmabhavassā paccayo hoti.

Aparo rūpārūpabhavesu tato samiddhitarā kāmā ti sutvā vā parikappetvā vā kāmūpādānavasen' eva rūpārūpasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā samāpattibalena rūpārūpabrahmaloke uppajjati, tatr āssa uppattihetubhūtam kammam kammabhavo kammābhinnibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo, saññā asaññā-nevasaññā nāsaññā-eka-catu-pañcavokārabhavā pana tad antogadhā eva. Iti kāmūpādānam sappabhedānam sātogadhānam rūpārūpabhavānam pi paccayo hoti.

Aparo ayam attā nāma kāmāvacarasampattibhave vā rūpārūpa bhavānam vā aññatarasmim uccunne su uccunno hoti ti ucceda-

diṭṭhiṃ upādāya tadupagaṃ kammaṃ karoti; tassa kammaṃ kamma-bhavo; kammābhinibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo, saññābhavādayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti diṭṭhūpādānaṃ sappabhedānaṃ sāntogadhānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pi kāmārūrūpārūpabhavānaṃ paccayo hoti.

Aparo: ayaṃ attā nāma kāmāvacarasampattibhave vā rūpārūpabhavānaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ sukhī hoti vigatapariḷāho ti attavādūpādānena tadupagaṃ kammaṃ karoti; tassa taṃ kammaṃ kamma-bhavo; tadabhinibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo; saññābhavādayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti attavādūpādānaṃ sappabhedānaṃ sāntogadhānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bhavānaṃ paccayo hoti.

Aparo: idaṃ sīlabbatam nāma kāmāvacarasampattibhave vā rūpārūpabhavānaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ paripūrentassa sukhaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchatī ti sīlabbatūpādānavasena tadupagaṃ kammaṃ karoti; tassa taṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; tadabhinibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo; saññābhavādayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti sīlabbatūpādānaṃ sappabhedānaṃ sāntogadhānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bhavānaṃ paccayo hoti. Evam ettha yaṃ yassa paccayo hoti, tato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Kiṃ pan' ettha kassa bhavassa kathaṃ paccayo hotī ti ce ?

Rūpārūpabhavānaṃ upanissayapaccayo upādānaṃ,  
sahajātādihi pi taṃ kāmabhavassā ti viññeyyaṃ.

Rūpārūpabhavānaṃ hi kāmabhavapariyāpannassa ca kammabhava kusalakammass' eva uppattibhavassa c'etaṃ catubbidham pi upādānaṃ upanissayapaccayavasena ekadhā va paccayo hoti. Kāmabhava attanā sampayuttā kusalā kammabhavassa sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigata-hetupaccayappabhedehi sahajātādihi paccayo hotī; vippayuttassa pana upanissayapaccayen' evā ti.

*Ayaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavo ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.*

*Bhavapaccayā jātī* ti ādisu jāti-ādīnaṃ vinicchayo Saccaṇiddeṣe vuttanāyena' eva vedītabbo. *Bhavo* ti pan' ettha kammabhavo va adhippeto, so hi jātiyā paccayo, na uppattibhavo. So pana kammāpaccaya-upanissayapaccayavasena dvedhā paccayo hotī ti.

Tattha siyā: kathaṃ pan' etaṃ jānitabbam: *bhavo jātiyā paccayo* ti ce ?

Bāhirapaccayasamatte pi hīna-paṇītatādivisesadassanato. Bāhirānaṃ hi janakajanānisukkasonitāhārādīnaṃ paccayānaṃ samatte pi

sattānam yamakānam pi satam hīna pamitatādiviseso dissatī, so ca na ahetuko, sabbadū ca sabbesaṃ ca abhāvato Na kammabhavato aññahetuko tadabhinibbattakasattānam ajjhattasantāno aññassa kāraṇassa abhāvato ti kammabhavaahetuko va Kammam hi sattānam hīnaparinītatādivisesassa hetu, ten āha Bhagavā — *kammam satte vibhajati, yadidaṃ hīna parinītatūyā* ti, tasmā jūṇitabbam etam bhavo jūṭiyā paccayo ti Yasmā ca asati jūṭiyā jarāmaranam nāma sokādayo vā dhammā na honti jūṭiyā pana satī, jarāmaranaṃ c'eva jarāmaranasukkhātadukkhadhammaphuttassa ca bilājanassa jarāmaranūbhūtasambandhā vā tena tena dukkhadhammena phuttassa ananūbhūtasambandhā vā, sokādayo ca dhammā honti tasmā ayaṃ pi jūṭi jarāmaranassa ceva sokādanaṃ ca paccayo hotī ti veditabbā Si paṇa nīṇissayakotiya ekadhā va paccayo hotī ti

*Ayaṃ bhavapaccayā jūṭi ti ādisu vitthārakathā*

[*Solādhi avijjā siddhā*]

Yasmā paṇ' ettha sokādayo avasāno vuttī tasmā ya sū *avijjā paccayā saṃhārā* ti evam etassa bhavacakkassa ādimhi vuttū

Sā sokādhi avijjā siddhā, bhavacakkam aviditūdaṃ idam  
kāravēdakarāhitam, divāsavidhasuññatā suññam

Satatam samntam pavattati ti veditabbam

Katham paṇ' ettha sokādhi avijjā siddhā? Katham idam bhavacakkam aviditūdaṃ? Katham kāravēdakarāhitam? Katham divāsavidhasuññatāsuññam ti ce?

Ettha hi sokadomanassupāyāsā avijjāya aviyogino, paridovo ca nāma mūlhasā ti tesu tāva siddhesu siddhā hoti avijjā Apī ca āsavaśamudayā avijjāśamudayo ti vuttam, āsavaśamudayā c'ete sokādayo honti Katham? Vatthukāma viyogo tāva soko kāmāśavaśamudayo hoti. Yath' āha

*Tassa ce kāmāyānassa, chanda jātassa jantuno,  
te kāmā parihāyanti sallaviddho ca ruppāṇi ti.*

Yathā c'āha — *kāmato jāyati soko* ti Sabbe pi c'ete ditthāśavaśamudayā honti. Yathā āha — *tassa. ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpaṃ ti pariyutthalhāyino rūpaviparināmaṃ aññathābhārā uppayanti sokapaṇi devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā* ti Yathā ca ditthāśavaśamudayā, evam bhavāśavaśamudayā pi Yathā āha — *ye pi te devā dighāyulā ianna-*  
*vanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciraṃ digham addhānam tithanti, te*

*pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanāṃ sutvā bhayaṃ santāsaṃ saṃvegā*  
*āpajjanti ti, pañca pubbanimittāni disvā maraṇabhayaena santajji-*  
*tānaṃ devānaṃ viya. Yathā ca bhavāsavasamudayā, evaṃ avijjā-*  
*savasamudayā pi. Yathā āha:—sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo diṭṭh' eva*  
*dhamme tividhaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedetī ti. Iti yasmā*  
*āsavasamudayā cte dhammā honti, tasmā cte sijjhamānā avijjāya*  
*hetubhūte āsave sādheṇti; āsavesu ea siddhesu paccayabhāve bhāvato*  
*avijjā pi siddhā va hotī ti. Evaṃ tāv' ettha sokādihi avijjā siddhā*  
*hontī ti veditabbā.*

[*Bhavacakkaṃ aviditādi*]

Yasmā pana evaṃ paccayabhāve bhāvato avijjāya siddhāya  
 puna *avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ* ti evaṃ  
 hetuphalaparamparāya pariyosānaṃ n'atthi. Tasmā taṃ hetu-  
 phalasambandhavasena pavattaṃ dvādasāṅgaṃ bhavacakkaṃ avidi-  
 tādi ti siddhaṃ hoti. Evaṃ sati *avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā* ti idaṃ  
 ādimattakathanāṃ virujjhatī ti ce?

Na-yidaṃ ādimattakathanāṃ; paṭṭhānadhammakathanāṃ pan'  
 etaṃ. Tinnaṃ hi vaṭṭānaṃ avijjā paṭṭhānā: avijjāggahaṇaṃ hi  
 avasesakilesavaṭṭaṇṇaṃ ca kammādini ca bālaṃ paṭibodhenti. Sappa-  
 siraggahaṇena sesasappasārīraṃ viya bāhaṃ. Avijjāsamucchede pana  
 kate, tehi vimokkha hoti. sappasiracchede kate paṭibodhitabāhā  
 vimokkha viya. Yathā āha:—*avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā*  
*saṅkhāranirodho* ti ādi. Iti yaṃ gaṇhato bandho muccato ca mokkha  
 hoti, tassa paṭṭhānadhammassa kathanāṃ idaṃ, na ādimattakathanāṃ  
 ti. Evaṃ idaṃ *bhavacakkaṃ aviditādi* ti veditabbāṃ.

[*Kāraka-vedaka-rahitaṃ*]

Tayidaṃ yasmā avijjādīhi kārāṇehi saṅkhārādīnaṃ pavatti,  
 tasmā tato aññaena Brahmā Mahābrahmā seṭṭho sañjitā ti evaṃ pari-  
 kappitena Brahmādinā vā saṃsārassa kārakena. So kho pana:  
*me ayaṃ attā vado vedeyyo* ti evaṃ parikappitena attanā vā sukha-  
 dukkhānaṃ vedakena rahitaṃ, iti *kāravēdakarahitaṃ* ti veditabbāṃ.

[*Dvādasavidhasuññatā*]

Yasmā pan' ettha avijjā udayabbayadhammakattā dhuvabhāvena,  
 saṅkiliṭṭhattā saṅkilesikattā ca subhabhāvena, udayabbayapilītatā  
 sukhabhāvena, paccayāyattavuttittā vasavattanabhūtena attabhāvena  
 ca suññā; tathā saṅkhārādīni pi aṅgāni. Yasmā vā avijjā na attā,

na attano, na attani, na attavati, tathā sankhārādini pi angāni, tasmā dvīdasavidhasuññatā suññam etam bhavacakkān ti veditabbam

[*Bhavacakkassa tayo kālā*]

Evañ ca viditvā puna.

Tassāviñjā tanhā mūlam atitādayo tayo kālā,  
dve attha dvo eva ca sarūpato tesu angāni

Tassa kko pan' etassa bhavacakkassa avijjā tanhā cā ti dve dhammā mūlan ti veditabbā Tadetaṃ pubbantā haranato avijja mūlam vedanāvasānani, aparantasantanato tanhā mūlam jarāmarana vasānan ti duvidham hoti Tattha purimam dīthīcaritavasena vuttam, pacchumam tanhācaritavasena Dīthīcaritānam hi avijjā, tanhācaritānañ ca tanhā samsāranāyikā Uchedaditthīsamugghātāya vā pathamam phalupattiyā hetūnam anupacchedappakāsanato, sassataditthīsamugghātāya duttiyam uppannānam jarāmaranappakāsanato; gabbhasoyyakavasena vā purimam anupubba pavattidīpanato; opapātikavasena pacchumam sahupatti-dīpanato Atīta-paccuppannānāgatā c'assa tayo kālā, tesu Pāhiyam sarūpato āgatavasena avijjā sankhārā cā ti dvo angāni *atītakālāni* Viññānādini bhavāvasānāni attīha *paccuppannakālāni* Jāti c'eva jarāmaranañ ca dvo *anāgatakālāni* ti veditabbāni

Puna:

Hetuphala-hetupubbaka-tisandhi catubhedasangahañi c'etaṃ,  
vīsati ākārāram tīvattam anavattitā bhamati

iti pi veditabbam Tattīha sankhārānañ ca patisandhi viññānassa ca antarā eko hetuphalasandhi nāma vedanāya ca tanhāya ca antarā eko phalāhetusandhi nāma, bhavassa ca jātīyā ca antarā eko hetuphalasandhi ti evam idam *hetuphala-hetupubbaka tisandhi* ti veditabbam

*Catubhedasangaham*

Sandhinam ādipariyosānavavattitā pan' assa cattāro sangahā honti, seyyathidam avijjā sankhārā eko sangaho, viññāna-nāmarūpasalāyatana phassa-vedanā duttiyo, tanhūpādāna-bhavā tatiyo, jāti-jarāmaranam catuttho ti, evam idam *catubhedasangahan* ti veditabbam

*Vīsati ākārāram*

Atīte hetavo pañca idāni phalapañcakan  
idāni hetavo pañca āyatim phalapañcakan ti



Etehi pana vīsatiyā ākārasaṅkhātehi arehi vīsati ākāraṇaṇ ti veditabbam.

Tattha *atīte hetavo pañcā* ti avijjā saṅkhārā cā ti ime tāva dve vuttā eva. Yasmā pana avidvā paritassāti paritassito upādiyati, tass' upādānapaccayā bhavo, tasmā taṇhūpādāna-bhavā pi gahitā honti. Ten āha:—*purimakammabhavasmiṃ moho avijjā, āyūhanā saṅkhārā, nikanti taṇhā, upagamanam upādānam, cetanā bhavo ti ime pañcadhammā purimakammabhavasmiṃ idha paṭisandhiyā paccayā* ti.

Tattha *purimakammabhavasmin* ti purime kammabhava, atīta-jātiyaṃ kammabhava karīyamāne ti attho. *Moho avijjā* ti yo tadā dukkhādisu moho, yena mūlho kammaṃ karoti, sā avijjā. *Āyūhanā saṅkhārā* ti taṃ kammaṃ karoto, yā purimacetanāyo: yathā dānaṃ dassāmī ti cittaṃ uppādetvā māsam pi samvaccharam pi dānopakaraṇāni sajjentassa uppannā purimacetanāyo. Paṭiggahakānaṃ pana hatthe dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpayato *cetanā bhavo* ti vuccati. Ekāvajjanesu vā chasu javanesu cetanā āyūhanā saṅkhārā nāma, sattamo bhavo; yā kāci vā pana cetanā bhavo, sampayuttā āyūhanā saṅkhārā nāma. *Nikanti taṇhā* ti yā kammaṃ karontassa phale uppattibhave nikāmanā patthanā, sā taṇhā nāma. *Upagamanam upādānam* ti yaṃ kammabhavassa paccayabhūtaṃ: idaṃ katvā asukasmīṃ nāma thāne kāme sevissāmi ucchijjissāmī ti ādinā nayena pavattaṃ upagamanam gahaṇam parāmasanaṃ, idaṃ upādānam nāma, *cetanā bhavo* ti āyūhanāvasāne vuttā cetanā bhavo ti evam attho veditabbo.

Idāni *phalapañcakan* ti viññāṇādi vedanāvasānaṃ Pāliyaṃ āgataṃ eva. Yath āha:—*idha paṭisandhi viññāṇam, okkanti nāmarūpaṃ, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phutṭho phasso, vedayitam vedanā iti ime pañca dhammā idhūppattibhavasmīṃ purekatassa kammassa paccayā* ti. Tattha *paṭisandhiviññāṇan* ti yaṃ bhavantarapaṭisandhānavasena uppannattā paṭisandhi ti vuccati, taṃ viññāṇam: *okkanti nāmarūpan* ti yā gabbhe rūpārūpadhammānaṃ okkanti āgantvā pavisaṇaṃ viya, idaṃ nāmarūpaṃ. *Pasādo āyatanaṇ* ti idaṃ cakkhādi pañcāyatana-vasena vuttaṃ. *Phutṭho phasso* ti yo ārammaṇaṃ phutṭho phusanto uppanno, ayam phasso. *Vedayitam vedanā* ti yaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇena vā saḷāyatana-paccayena vā phassena saha uppannaṃ vipākavedayitaṃ, sā vedanā ti evam attho veditabbo.

Idāni *hetavo pañcā* ti taṇhādayo Pāliyaṃ āgatā taṇhūpādānabhavā. Bhava pana gahite tassa pubbabhāgā taṃ-sampayuttā vā saṅkhārā gahitā va honti. Taṇhūpādānaggahaṇena ca taṃ sampayuttā

jāya vā mūlho kammam karoti, sā avijjā gahitā va hoti ti evam  
 pañca Ten āha.—*idha paripakkallā āyatanānam moho avijja,*  
*āyūhanā sankhārā, nīkanti tanhā, upagamanam upādānam cetanā*  
*bhavo iti ime pañca dhammā idha kammabhavasmim āyatim patisandhiyū*  
*paccayā* ti Tattha *idha paripakkallā āyatanānam* ti paripakkā  
 jatanassa kammakaranakāle sammoho dassito Sesam uttānattham  
 eva

*Āyatim phalapañcakān* ti viññānādīni pañca, tāni jātiggahanena  
 vuttāni. Jarāmaranam pana tesum yeva jarāmaranam ten' āha —  
*āyatim patisandhi viññānam, oḷḷanti nāmarūpam pasādo āyatanam*  
*phuttho phasso, vedayitam vedanā* ti ime pañca dhammā āyatim uppatti  
 bhavasmim idha katassa kammassa paccayā ti Evam idam *iisati*  
*ākārāram* hoti

[*Tu attam anavatthitam bhamati*]

*Tu attam anavatthitam bhamati* ti ettha pana sankhārabhavā  
 kammavattam, avijjā tanhūpādānāni kilesavattam, viññāna nāmarūpa  
 sālāyatana-phassa-vedanā vipākavattan ti imehi tihi vatthehi *tu attam*  
 idam bhavacakkam, jāva kilesavattam na upacchujjati, tāva anupa-  
 cchinna paccayattā *anavatthitam*, punappunam parivattanato *bhamati*  
 jevā ti veditabbam

[*Saccappabhavato* ]

Tayidam evam bhamaññānam

Saccappabhavato kiccā vāranā upamāhu ca,  
 gambhīranayabhedā ca viññātabbam yathāraham.

Tattha yasmā kusalākusalam kammam avisesena samudayasaccan  
 ti Saccavibhange vuttam, tasmā *avijjūpaccayā sankhārā* ti avijjāya  
 sankhārā dutiyasaccappabhavam dutiyasaccam, sankhārehi viññānam  
 dutiyasaccappabhavam patbamasaccam Viññānādīhi nāmarūpādīni  
 vipākavedanā pariyosānāni pathamasaccappabhavam pathamasaccam,  
 vedanāya tanhā pathamasaccappabhavam dutiyasaccam Tanhāya  
 upādānam dutiyasaccappabhavam dutiyasaccam Upādānato bhavo  
 dutiyasaccappabhavam pathamadutiyasaccadvayam Bhavato jāti  
 dutiyasaccappabhavam pathamasaccam Jātiyā jarāmaranam patha-  
 masaccappabhavam pathamasaccam ti evam tāv' idam saccappa-  
 bhavato viññātabbam yathāraham

[*Kiccato* ]

Yasmā pan' ettha avijjā vatthūsu ca satte sammoheti, paccayo  
 ca hoti sankhārānam pātubhāvāya, tathā sankhārā sankhatañ ca abhi-

saṅkharonti, paccayā ca honti viññāṇassa; viññāṇam pi vatthuñ ca paṭijānāti, paccayo ca hoti nāmarūpassa; nāmarūpaṃ pi aññamaññañ ca upatthambheti, paccayo ca hoti saḷāyatanassa; saḷāyatanam pi savisaye ca pavattati, paccayo ca hoti phassassa; phasso pi ārammaṇaṇ ca plusati, paccayo ca hoti vedanāyā; vedanā pi ārammaṇarasāñ ca anubhavati, paccayo ca hoti taṇhāya; taṇhā pi rajjanīye ca dhamme rajjati, paccayo ca hoti upādānassa; upādānam pi upādānīye ca dhamme upādiyati, paccayo ca hoti bhavassa; bhavo pi nānāgatīsu ca vikkhipati, paccayo ca hoti jātīyā; jāti pi khandhe ca janeti, tesam abhinibbattibhāvena pavattattā paccayo ca hoti jarāmarañassa. Jarāmarañam pi khandhānam pakabhedabhāvañ ca adhiṭṭhati, paccayo ca hoti bhavantarapātubhāvāya sokādinam adhiṭṭhānattā. Tasmā sabbapadesu dvedhā pavatti kiccato pi idaṃ viññātabbaṃ yathārahaṃ.

[*Vāraṇā . . .*]

Yasmā c'ettha avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti idaṃ kārakadassanani-vāraṇaṃ, *Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan* ti: attasaṅkanti dassanani-vāraṇaṃ, *Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti attā ti parikappitavatthubhedadassanato ghanasaññānivāraṇaṃ, *Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan* ti ādi: attā passati . . . pe . . . vijānāti plusati vedayati taṇhiyati upādiyati bhavati jāyati jiyati mīyati ti evam-ādi-dassananivāraṇaṃ, tasmā micchādassananivāraṇato p'etaṃ bhavacakkaṃ viññātabbaṃ yathārahaṃ.

[*Upamāhi ca . . .*]

Yasmā pan' ettha salakkhaṇa-sāmaññalakkhaṇavasena dhammānam adassanato andho viya avijjā; andhassa upakkhalanaṃ viya avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; upakkhalitassa patanaṃ viya saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ; patitassa gaṇḍa-pātubhāvo viya viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ; gaṇḍabheda-pīlakā viya nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam; gaṇḍapīlakā ghaṭṭanaṃ viya saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso; ghaṭṭana-dukkhaṃ viya phassapaccayā vedanā; dukkhassa paṭikārābhilāso viya vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; paṭikārābhilāsena asappāyagahaṇaṃ viya taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādinna-asappāyalepanaṃ viya upādānapaccayā bhavo; asappāyalepanena gaṇḍavikārapātubhāvo viya bhavapaccayā jāti; gaṇḍavikārato gaṇḍabhedo viya jātipaccayā jarāmarañam;—yasmā vā pan' ettha avijjā appaṭipatti-micchā-paṭipattibhāvena satte abhibhavati paṭalaṃ viya akkhini; tad-

abhiḥhūto ca bīlo punabbhaviḥhehi sankhārehi attānam vetheti  
 kosakārakimū viya kosappadesehi, sankhārapariggahitā viññānam  
 gāṭisū patittham labhati parinayakā pariggahito viya rājakumāro  
 rajje, uppatinimutte parikkappanato viññānam patisandhiyam ane  
 kappakāram nāmarūpaṃ abhinibbatteti, mayākāro viya māyam,  
 nāmarūpe patitthitam sālāyatanam vuddhim virūḥham vepullam  
 pāpunāti, subhūmayam patitthito, vanappagumbo viya, āyatana  
 ghattanato phasso jāyati, arāṇasāntābhūmatthanato aggi viya  
 phassena phutthassa vedana pātubhavati, agginā phutthassa daho viya,  
 vedayam īnassa tanhā pavaddhāti lonodakam pivato pipāsa viya, tasito  
 bhavesu abhiḥhāsam karoti pi, pīsito viya paṇīye, tad ass' upadanam  
 upādānena bhavam upādiyati, āmisalobhena maccho bahiṃ viya,  
 bhavē sati jāti hoti, bījo sati anukuro viya jātassa avassam jara  
 maraṇam, uppannassa rukkhassa patanam viya — tasma evam  
*upamāhi* p'etaṃ bhavacakkam viññātābbam yathārahaṃ

[*Gambhīranayabhedū ca* ]

Yasmā ca Bhagavatā atthato pi dhammato pi desanato pi pati  
 vedhato pi gambhīrabhāvaṃ sandhiyā — *gambhīro c' āyam Ānanda,*  
*paticcasaṃuppadō, gambhīrābhāso cā* ti vuttam, tasmā gambhīra  
 bhedato h'etaṃ bhavacakkam viññātābbam yathārahaṃ

Tattha yasmā na jātito jaramaraṇam na hoti, na ca jātam vinā  
 aññato hoti, itthaṃ ca jātito saṃudāgacchaṭi ti evam jātipaccayasā  
 mudāgatattassa duravabodhanīyato jarāmaranassa jātipaccayasam  
 bhūtasamudāgatatto *gambhīro*, tathā jātiyā bhavapaccayā *pe*  
 sankhārānaṃ avijjāpaccayā sambhūtasamudāgatatto *gambhīro*,  
 tasmā idam bhavacakkam atthagambhīraṃ ti Ayam tāv' ettha  
 atthagambhīrata Hetuphalaṃ hi attho ti vuccati Yathā āha —  
*hetuphale nānaṃ atthapatisambhūda* ti Yasmā pana yen ākarena yad  
 avatthā ca avijjā tesam tesam sankhārānaṃ paccayo hoti, tassa  
 duravabodhanīyato avijjāyā sankhārānaṃ paccayatto *gambhīro*  
 Tatbā sankhārānaṃ *pe* jātiyā jarāmaranassa paccayatto  
*gambhīro* Tasmā idam bhavacakkam dhammagambhīraṃ ti ayam  
 ettha dhamma gambhīratā Hetuno hi dhammo ti namam, yathā  
 āha — *hetumhi nānaṃ dhammapatisambhūda* ti Yasmā c'assa tena  
 tena kāraṇena, tathā tathā pavattetabbattā desanā pi gambhīrā, na  
 tattha sabbaññūtaññānato aññam nānaṃ patittham labhati, tatbā h'  
 etaṃ katthaci Sutte anulomato, katthaci patilomato, katthaci anuloma-

paṭilomato. katthaci vemajjhato paṭṭhāya anulomato vā paṭilomato vā, katthaci tisandhi catusaṅkhepaṃ, katthaci dvisandhi tisaṅkhepaṃ, katthaci ekasandhi dvisaṅkhepaṃ desitaṃ; tasmā idaṃ bhavacakkam desanāgambhīran ti ayam *desanāgambhīratā*.

Yasmā c'ettha yo so avijjādīnam sabhāvo yena paṭividdhena avijjādayo, sammā salakkhaṇato paṭividdhā honti, so duppariyo-gāhattā gambhīro, tasmā idaṃ bhavacakkam paṭivedhagambhīraṃ. Tathā h'ettha yasmā avijjāya aññāṇādassana-saccāsampaṭivedhaṭṭho gambhīro, saṅkhārānaṃ abhisāṅkharaṇāyūhasarāgavirāgaṭṭho, viññā-ṇassa suññata-avyāpārasaṅkanti-paṭisandhi-pātubhāvaṭṭho, nāma-rūpassa ekuppādavini-bbhoga-vini-bbhoganamana-ruppanaṭṭho, saḷāya-tanassa adhipati-loka-dvāra-khettavisayībhāvaṭṭho, phassassa phusana-saṅghaṭṭana-saṅgati-sannipātaṭṭho, vedanāya ārammaṇarasānu-bhavana-sukhadukkhamajjhata-bhāva-nijjivavedayitaṭṭho, tanhāya abhinandi-ajjhosaṇa-sarita-latā-nadī-tanā samuddaduppūraṭṭho, upā-dānassa ādānaggahaṇābhini-veśa-parāmāsa-durattikkamaṭṭho, bhavassa āyūhanābhisaṅkharaṇa-yoni-gati-tṭhiti-nivāsesu-khipanaṭṭho, jātiyā jāti-sañjāti-okkanti-nibbatti-pātubhāvaṭṭho, jarā-maraṇassa khaya-vayabhedavipariṇāmaṭṭho gambhīro ti ayam ettha *paṭivedhagambhīratā*.

Yasmā pan' ettha ekattanayo nānattanayo avyāpāranayo evaṃ-dhammatānayo ti cattāro atthanayā honti, tasmā naya-bhedato p' etaṃ bhavacakkam viññātabbā yathārahaṃ.

Tattha: *avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan* ti evaṃ bijassa aṅkurādi-bhāvena rukkhabhāvappatti viya, santāna-nupacchedo *ekattanayo* nāma. Yaṃ sammā passanto hetuphalasambandhena santānassa anupacchedāvabodhato ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchāpassanto hetuphalasambandhena pavattamānassa santānānupacchedassa ekattaggahaṇato sassatadiṭṭhiṃ upādiyati; avijjādīnam pana yathāsakaṃ lakkaṇavatthānaṃ *nānattanayo* nāma. Yaṃ sammā passanto navanavānaṃ uppādadassanato sassata-diṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchā passanto ekasantānapatitassa bhinnasantānass' eva nānattaggahaṇato ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ upādiyati; avijjāya saṅkhārā mayā uppādetabbā, saṅkhārānaṃ vā viññāṇaṃ amhehi ti evaṃ-ādivyāpārābhavo *avyāpāranayo* nāma. Yaṃ sammā passanto kārakassa abhāvāvabodhato attadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchāpassanto yo, asati pi vyāpāre, avijjādīnaṃ sabhāvaniyamasiddho hetubhāvo, tassa aggahaṇato akiri-yadiṭṭhiṃ upādiyati; avijjādīni pana kāraṇehi saṅkhārādīnaṃ yeva sambhavo, khīrādīhi dadhi-ādīnaṃ viya, na aññesan ti ayam *evaṃ-dhammatānayo* nāma.

[*Viññātābham yathāraham*]

Yam sūmmā passanto paccayānurūpato phalāvabodha ahetu  
kaditthim akiriyaditthū ca pajahatī, micchā passinto paccayanu  
rūpūn phalappavattim agahetvā yato kuto ca yassa kassaci asambha  
vagahanato ahetukaditthū e'eva nyatavūdañ ca upādiyati ti evam  
idam bhavacakkam

Saccappabhavato kicca vāranā upunūhi ca  
gambhīranayabhedā ca viññātābham yathāraham

Idam hi atigambhīrato agādham nānānāyaggahanato durabhaya  
nam sūnāsīnū samādhivārasilāyam sunisitena bhavacakkam  
apādhāletvā asamvīcakkam iva niccanimmathanam samsarabhaya  
atitopna koci supinantarepyatthi

Vuttam pi h'otam Bhagavatā gambhīro c' āyam Ānanda, paṭicca  
samupphūdo gambhīrābhāso ca etassa c' Ānanda, dhammassa aññānā  
ananubodhā evam ayam pajā tantākulakajātā gulāgunthikajātā munja  
pabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattati ti,  
tasmiñ attano vū paresam vū lutāya ca sukhāya ca patipanno avase  
sakiccāni pahāya

Gambhīro paccayā karappabhedo idha paṇḍito,  
yathā gūḍham labhethi' evam anniyūḥe sadā sato ti

---

*Iti sūdhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge pannā  
bhūvanādhikāre Paññābhūminiddeśo nāma sattarasamo pari  
cchedo*



## NOTES

*Singalovāda Sutta*—It deals with the duties of a householder. The Buddha's doctrine of love and good will between man and man is here set forth in a domestic and social ethics with more comprehensive detail than elsewhere. 'Nothing in the duties of a householder' says Buddha ghosa, 'is left unmentioned, and so it passed current as a *gihivinaya*'. It has been translated into English by Grimbolt in *Sept Suttas Palis* (Paris, 1879), by Gogerly in JRAS Ceylon Branch, 1847, and by Childers in the Contemporary Review London 1876. *Vide* Dialogues of the Buddha III, pp 168-9. Barua B M. A Note on the Bhabra Edict, JRAS, 1915. Mrs Rhys Davids. Gotama the Man pp 205-6, and Thomas, E J, The Life of Buddha p 176 and The Hist of Buddhist Thought, p 198.

*Tevijja Sutta*—The Buddha discusses the three vijjas of the Brahmanas and explains the three vijjas of his own. In this sutta the Tathagata is highly praised. *Vide* Law B C. A Hist of Pali Lit I pp 95-6.

*Sakka Pañha Sutta*—It is in some respects the most interesting of all mythological dialogues. It is quoted by name at *Samyutta* III 13, *Mahavastu*, I, 350. *Milinda* 350. *Sumangalavilasini* I 24 (where it is called *vedalla*). The last passage is repeated in the *Gandhavyamsi* 57. For a comprehensive summary, *vide* Law B C. A Hist of Pali Lit, I, pp 106-7.

*Ambattha Sutta*—For a critical note on this sutta, *vide* Law, B C. A Hist of Pali Lit, I, pp 86-8. It deals mainly with the subject of caste. (Cf *Vāsettha Sutta* of the *Sutta Nipāta*. *Madhura Sutta* of the *Majjhima N*, Fick's "Die Sociale Gliederung im Nordöstlichen Indien Zu Buddhas Zeit") For a critical and comprehensive study of the subject of caste *vide* Law, B C, Concepts of Buddhism, Ch III.

*Bhayabherara Sutta*—The real value of this sutta consists in its being reminiscent of the fearless endeavours of the Buddha prior to his enlightenment. In this discourse the subject of *jhana* or 'raft musing' or 'abstraction' has been dealt with in glowing language. *Vide* Mrs Rhys Davids, *Sakya or Buddhist Origins*, 171 foll.

*Maratappaniya Sutta*—The verses forming the epilogue of the sutta bear a favourable comparison with the *Padhana Sutta* of the *Sutta Nipāta*. *Vide* Law, B C, 'Buddhist Conception of Māra' in *Buddhist Studies*, Ch X.



*Mahāsaccaka Sutta*—It narrates the Lord's triumph over Saccaka whose aim was to discredit the Buddha, the Doctrine and the Confraternity. It appears from this sutta that Mahāvīra (Nigaṇṭha Nāthaputta) is said to have laid equal stress on manokamma and kāyakamma on the ground of the interaction of the body and mind (*cittanvayo kāyo hoti, kāyanvayaṃ cittaṃ hoti*). *Vide* Thomas, E. J., *The Hist. of Buddhist Thought*, p. 116.

*Upāli Sutta*—The gāthās uttered in praise of the qualities of the Buddha are pieces of a remarkable composition characterised by majestic and dignified tone (*cf.* *Sūtrakritāṅga*, *Jaina Sūtras*, pt. II, 414-7). *Vide* Law, B. C., *Historical Gleanings*, p. 92, *Mahāvīra: His Life and Teachings*, p. 39, and *A Hist. of Pali Lit.*, I, pp. 136-7, fn. 3; Mrs. Rhys Davids, *Gotama the Man*, pp. 215-6.

*Alagaddūpama Sutta*—Parable of the snake. This sutta repeats the argument against an ātman being found in the five Khandhas and also explicitly denies an ātman. It cannot be taken as a primitive expression of the Buddhist position, so that it does not do more than illustrate the attitude as it became finally formulated. It appears to be a still later formulation of the argument against the ātman doctrine. *Cf.* *Vinaya Texts*, II, S.B.E., p. 377; *Vinaya Piṭaka*, II, *Cullavagga*, pp. 25 foll.; *vide* Thomas, E. J., *The Hist. of Buddhist Thought*, pp. 102-3.

*Mahāsīhanāda Sutta*—*Vide* Law, B. C., *A Hist. of Pali Lit.*, I, 122. A popular version of this discourse is to be found in the *Lomaḥaṃsa Jātaka*.

*Mūlapariyāya Sutta*—In this particular sutta which strikes the key-note of his entire doctrine, the Buddha has critically surveyed the real position of the contemporary systems of philosophy, pointing out the difference that exists between the standpoint of these systems of philosophy and his own. Nirvāṇa and soul theory have been dealt with in this sutta. The popular aspect of this most important discourse is to be found in the narrative of the *Mūlapariyāya Jātaka*. *Vide* Law, B. C., *Heaven and Hell in Buddhist Perspective*, pp. 8 foll.; Lord Chalmers, *Further Dialogues of the Buddha*, pt. I, S.B.B., Vol. V.

*Vatthūpama Sutta*—Parable of the cloth. Buddha exhorts the monks to be pure in mind and to wipe off all impurities. In this sutta there are two points worthy of notice: (1) that the parable of cloth may be interpreted as an illustration of the popular Buddhist conception of mind in *tabula rasa* or clean sheet of cloth, contaminated by impurities which being foreign to its nature (*āgantukādosā*) can be ultimately got rid of (B. M. Barua, *Pre-Buddhist Indian Philosophy*, p. 399), and

(2) mentioning seven important rivers, e.g., Bāhukū, Adhukakkū, Gavā and the rest as holy waters in which the people bathed to wash away their sins and impurities, Gavā being represented the chief of all. *Ide Law, B. C., A Hist. of Pali Lit., I, p. 124*

*Satipatthana Sutta*—The tone of this long sutta is always harmonious. Buddha advises the monks to practise mindfulness. It is by the fourfold mastering of mindfulness that one can pass beyond sorrow and lamentation and ills of body and of mind and obtain the right path and realise nirvāṇa. The teachings in this sutta may be judged as the corner stone of the whole of the Buddhist system of self culture. *Ide Law, B. C., A Hist. of Pali Lit., I, p. 122* and *Concepts of Buddhism, p. 41, Thomas, E. J., The Hist. of Buddhist Thought, p. 103*

*Aṅgapariyesana Sutta*—A biographical account of the period between Buddha's renunciation and attainment of nirvāṇa given in this sutta, is also found in the *Mahāsaccaka, Boṭhi sājakumāra* and *Sangarava suttas*. It is partly repeated in the *Vaṁsa* Piṭaka and the *Dīgha Nikāya*. It furnishes us with one of the earliest examples of legends of the early days of Buddhahood and as such it forms the historical basis of later legendary accounts in the *Jātakas* and *Avadānas*. This sutta specifically mentions Pañcucsamuppāda and Nibbāna as the main points of Buddhism. *Ide Law, B. C. Concepts of Buddhism, Ch. VIII, 'Formulation of Pratityasamutpāda in JRS, 1937, p. 287, and A Hist. of Pali Lit., I, p. 129. Lord Chalmers Further Dialogues of the Buddha, I, p. 118*

*Kosala Samyuttam*—It contains anecdotes relating to Pasenadi King of Kosala. *Ide Law, B. C., A Hist. of Pali Lit., I, p. 162. Read 'Sage and King in Kosala Samyutta' by Mrs. Rhys Davids (R. G. Bhandarkar Commemoration Vol., pp. 133-35)*

*Māra Samyuttam*—It deals with the Buddha's encounter with Māra. *Ide Law, B. C., Buddhist Studies, Chap. X, Thomas, E. J., The Hist. of Buddhist Thought, p. 138*

*Anāgatabhayāni*—Fears of what may come about in future—dangers threatening the Saṅgha and the Doctrine. In Asoka's Bhabra Edict, the necessity for strenuous self exertion in spiritual life is emphasised against the unforeseen hindrances to it from the *Anāgata-bhayāni*, such as disease, decay, famine, war or schism. *Ide Mookerji, R. K., Asoka, p. 67, Bhandarkar, D. R., Asoka, p. 93, Keith, Buddhist Philosophy, p. 17, Thomas, E. J., The Hist. of Buddhist Thought, pp. 155-6, Barua, B. M., A Note on the Bhabra Edict, JRS, 1915, pp. 805 foll*

*Paṭhama-Dutiya Saṃgīti*—*Vide* Law, B. C., A Hist. of Pali Lit., I, p. 405 foll. and Buddhistic Studies, Chap. II—Buddhist Councils by Dr. R. C. Mazumdar.

*Paññābhūminiddeso*—*Vide* Law, B. C., Concepts of Buddhism, Ch. VIII; and Formulation of Pratītyasamutpāda in JRAS, 1937, pp. 287 foll.

